



THE LAW
OF
LANDLORD AND TENANT

BEING
A COURSE OF LECTURES DELIVERED AT THE
LAW INSTITUTION

BY
JOHN WILLIAM SMITH,
ESQUIRE, LATE OF THE INNER TEMPLE, BARRISTER AT-LAW.

WITH ADDITIONS AND NOTES

BY
FREDERIC PHILIP MAUDE,
ESQUIRE, OF THE INNER TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON :

WILLIAM MAXWELL, 32, BELL YARD, LINCOLN'S INN,

Law Bookseller and Publisher.

HODGES, SMITH, & CO., DUBLIN.

1866.

LONDON :
BRADBURY, EVANS, AND CO., PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

THE following Lectures on the Law of Landlord and Tenant were delivered by the late Mr. John William Smith at the Law Institution, in the years 1841 and 1842, and were, on his death, left by him in Manuscript.

During the period which has elapsed since their delivery the Law on this subject has been altered in many important respects by Statute, and has been defined and modified by numerous decisions.

The Editor has, he believes, included in the present Edition all the statutory alterations, and all the modern decisions of importance which relate to this branch of the Law; in adding this new matter he has, however, adhered to the broad and general character of the original Work so far as seemed consistent with making the Book useful not only for Students, but also as a Circuit Companion. He has also inserted many of the earlier decisions which could not properly be referred to in the original Lectures.

The additions made to the Text by ~~the~~ Editor are

distinguished by brackets ; and he is also responsible for all the Foot-notes.

Headings to the Lectures, marginal Notes, and a full Index have been added.

The references to Coke upon Littleton are made to the Edition of 1823 by Hargrave and Butler : and Blackstone's Commentaries are cited from the Edition of 1823 by Sir John Coleridge.

F. P. M.

2, HARROD'S BUILDINGS,
February, 1866.

CONTENTS.

LECTURE I.

	PAGE		PAGE
GENERAL VIEW OF TENURES	1	TENANCY AT WILL	16
<i>Meaning of terms "Landlord and Tenant"</i>	<i>3</i>	<i>Determination of</i>	<i>17</i>
FREEHOLD TENANCIES	5	<i>By Implication</i>	<i>20</i>
TENANCY IN FEE SIMPLE.....	5	TENANCY FROM YEAR TO YEAR	22
<i>Statute of Quia Emptores ...</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>Origin of</i>	<i>23</i>
TENANCY IN FEE TAIL	6	<i>Emblems</i>	<i>23</i>
TENANCY FOR LIFE.....	6	<i>Notice to quit</i>	<i>24</i>
TENANCIES LESS THAN FREE- HOLD	8	<i>Presumption of Tenancy from Payment of Rent</i>	<i>24</i>
<i>Origin of</i>	<i>8</i>	<i>How Implication may be re- butted</i>	<i>25</i>
<i>Origin of Action of Ejectment</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>Assignment of</i>	<i>29</i>
TENANCY FOR YEARS	13	TENANCY BY SUFFERANCE ...	30
<i>Interesse Terminii.....</i>	<i>13</i>	<i>Never arises by Contract</i>	<i>31</i>
<i>Must be for a Time certain ...</i>	<i>15</i>		

LECTURE II.

POINTS RELATING TO CREA- TION OF TENANCY	35	<i>Executors and Administrators</i>	59
WHO MAY BE LESSORS	36	<i>Persons NON COMPOS</i>	60
<i>Tenants in Tail</i>	<i>38</i>	<i>Married Women</i>	61
<i>Enabling Statute</i>	<i>38</i>	<i>Infants</i>	61
<i>Requisites of Leases under ...</i>	<i>39</i>	<i>Leases by, voidable only</i>	62
<i>Fines and Recoveries Act.....</i>	<i>40</i>	<i>Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common</i>	63
<i>Tenants for Life</i>	<i>42</i>	<i>Remedies of Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common on their Demises</i>	63
<i>Settled Estates Acts</i>	<i>42</i>	<i>Parish Officers</i>	67
<i>Ecclesiastical Persons</i>	<i>46</i>	<i>WHO MAY BE LESSEES</i>	69
<i>Disabling Statutes</i>	<i>47</i>	<i>Infants</i>	69
<i>Ecclesiastical Leasing Acts ...</i>	<i>48</i>	<i>Married Women</i>	71
<i>Husband leasing Wife's Land</i>	<i>52</i>	<i>Aliens</i>	71
<i>Persons acting under Powers .</i>	<i>54</i>	<i>Denizens</i>	72
<i>Statute of Uses</i>	<i>54</i>	<i>WHAT MAY BE LEASED</i>	73
<i>Effect of Leases under Powers.</i>	<i>56</i>	<i>Things which lie in Grant ...</i>	74
<i>Guardians in Socage</i>	<i>59</i>	<i>Things which lie in Livery ...</i>	74
<i>Testamentary Guardians</i>	<i>59</i>		

LECTURE III.

PAGE	PAGE	
POINTS RELATING TO CREA-	<i>Stamps</i>	90
TION OF TENANCY (con-	<i>Agreements for a Lease cannot</i>	
tinued)	<i>be by Parol only</i>	94
THE MODE IN WHICH DEMISES	<i>USUAL INCIDENTS OF LEASES</i>	95
ARE EFFECTED.....	<i>THE PREMISES</i>	96
<i>By Deed, by Writing without</i>	<i>The Date</i>	96
<i>Seal, and by Parol</i>	<i>The Recitals</i>	97
<i>Effect of the Statute of Frauds,</i>	<i>Estoppled by Recitals</i>	97
<i>and of the 8 & 9 Vict. c.</i>	<i>The Consideration</i>	102
106	<i>The Receipt</i>	102
<i>Effect upon Demise of Non-</i>	<i>THE HABENDUM</i>	103
<i>compliance with Statute of</i>	<i>Period at which Term com-</i>	
<i>Frauds</i>	<i>mences</i>	104
<i>Parol Leases</i>	<i>Duration of Term</i>	105
REQUISITES TO ALL LEASES..	<i>Effect of Mistakes with refer-</i>	
<i>Proper Words of Demise</i>	<i>ence to Date of Lease</i>	106
<i>Intention to be looked to</i>	<i>Option to determine at End of</i>	
<i>Difference between Leases and</i>	<i>a certain Period</i>	108
<i>Agreements</i>	<i>Who may exercise it</i>	108

LECTURE IV.

POINTS RELATING TO CREA-	<i>Other usual Covenants</i>	124
TION OF TENANCY (con-	<i>To Pay Taxes, &c.</i>	125
tinued).....	<i>Payment of Tithe Rent Charge</i>	129
USUAL INCIDENTS TO DEMISES	<i>To insure</i>	130
(continued)	<i>Relief against Forfeiture for</i>	
THE REDDENDUM.....	<i>Non-insurance</i>	132
<i>Nature of Rent</i>	<i>Not to carry on particular</i>	
<i>Different Kinds of Rent</i>	<i>Trades</i>	132
<i>Rent-service</i>	<i>Exceptions out of Demise</i>	133
<i>Distinction between Reserva-</i>	<i>Provisoos and Conditions</i>	136
<i>tions and Exceptions</i>	<i>Implied Conditions</i>	137
<i>General Rule that Rent cannot</i>	<i>Conditions precedent</i>	138
<i>issue out of an incorporeal</i>	<i>Conditions subsequent</i>	139
<i>Hereditament</i>	<i>Powers of Re-entry</i>	140
<i>Exceptions to Rule</i>	<i>Waiver of Forfeiture</i>	141
<i>Rent must be reserved to</i>	<i>By Receipt of Rent, &c.</i>	141
<i>Lessor</i>	<i>Effect of Election by Land-</i>	
<i>Rent must be certain</i>	<i>lord</i>	142
THE COVENANTS	<i>Distinction between Leases void</i>	
<i>General Rules as to Covenants</i>	<i>and voidable only</i>	145
<i>Construction of Covenants</i> ...	<i>Distinction now overruled</i>	146
<i>Implied Covenants</i>	<i>No Waiver if Rent not due</i>	
<i>For Payment of Rent</i>	<i>before Forfeiture</i>	149

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Condition not to assign</i>	150	<i>assign and not to underlet</i>	157
<i>How broken:.....</i>	151	<i>Re-entry upon Non-payment of Rent</i>	158
<i>Common Law and Statutory effect of a Licence to assign. .</i>	153	<i>At Common Law.....</i>	158
<i>Distinction at Common Law between Conditions not to .</i>		<i>Under the 4 Geo. 2, c. 28, and the 15 & 16 Vict. c. 76 ...</i>	159

LECTURE V.

POINTS RELATING TO CON-		Effect of previous Distress for	
TINUANCE OF TENANCY ...	164	<i>same Rent</i>	191
RIGHTS OF LANDLORD.....	165	WHAT the Landlord may dis-	
AS TO PAYMENT OF RENT... .	165	<i>train</i>	194
<i>Time at which Rent is payable</i>	166	<i>General Rule as to Chattels</i>	
<i>Mode of Payment</i>	167	<i>personal</i>	194
<i>Rent a Debt of a high Nature</i>	168	<i>Exceptions</i>	194
<i>Effect of taking a Bill or Note in Payment</i>	169	<i>Things absolutely protected ...</i>	194
<i>Amount of Payment</i>	170	<i>Dogs and other Animals, when distraintable</i>	203
<i>Deductions which Tenant is entitled to make</i>	170	<i>Things conditionally protected.</i>	205
<i>Land Tax</i>	175	<i>Beasts of the Plough and Sheep</i>	205
<i>Income Tax</i>	175	<i>Growing Crops.....</i>	206
<i>Tithe Rent-Charge</i>	175	<i>Straw and Hay...</i>	207
<i>Apportionment.....</i>	176	<i>Crops seized under an Execu-</i>	
REMEDIES FOR ENFORCING		<i>tion</i>	208
PAYMENT OF RENT	183	WHERE the Landlord may dis-	
BY ACTION	184	<i>train</i>	210
Use and Occupation.....	184	<i>General Rule</i>	211
BY DISTRESS	188	<i>Exceptions</i>	211
<i>WHEN the Right to distrain exists</i>	188	<i>Distress on Goods fraudulently removed</i>	212
<i>Rent must be certain</i>	189	<i>Distress on Cattle on Com-</i>	
<i>Landlord must have a Reversion</i>	189	<i>mons, &c., belonging to</i>	
<i>Effect of Statutes of Limita-</i>		<i>Premises</i>	215
<i>tion</i>	190		

LECTURE VI.

POINTS RELATING TO CON-		Time of Day at which Distress	
TINUANCE OF TENANCY (con-		<i>may be made</i>	219
<i>tinued).....</i>	216	<i>After expiration of Tenancy...</i>	220
REMEDY BY DISTRESS (con-		<i>Effect of the 8 Anne, c. 14, s.</i>	
<i>tinued).....</i>	217	<i>6</i>	220
WHEN the Distress should be made	217	<i>How the Landlord may dis-</i>	
<i>Forehand Rent</i>	218	<i>train</i>	222
		<i>Warrant</i>	222

PAGE		PAGE	
<i>Outer Door must be open</i>	223	<i>Effect of Tender of Rent</i>	238
<i>Distress through an open Window</i>	224	<i>Distress of growing Crops.....</i>	241
<i>Seizure.....</i>	224	<i>Appraisement and Sale</i>	242
<i>Abandonment of Distress</i>	225	REMEDIES OF TENANT FOR A	
<i>Inventory.....</i>	225	WRONGFUL DISTRESS	245
<i>Notice</i>	225	<i>Where Distress is irregular ...</i>	245
<i>Seizure of Goods fraudulently removed</i>	229	<i>What Damages are recoverable</i>	245
WHAT the Landlord must do with the Distress	232	<i>Form of Remedy</i>	246
Power of Landlord at Common Law.....	232	<i>Where there was no Right to distrain</i>	247
<i>Effect of abuse of Distress.....</i>	232	<i>Where Distress is by a Stranger</i>	247
<i>Impounding.....</i>	233	<i>Where Distress is by Landlord</i>	248
<i>Statutory Liability to provide Food for Cattle distrained .</i>	234	<i>Proceedings in Replevin</i>	248
<i>Statutory Alterations of Power of Landlord</i>	237	<i>At Common Law.....</i>	249
<i>Right to impound on Premises 237</i>		<i>Under modern Statutes.....</i>	251
		<i>Bond, &c.</i>	252
		<i>Action in County Court</i>	253
		<i>Action in Superior Court.....</i>	254

LECTURE VII.

POINTS RELATING TO CONTINUANCE OF TENANCY (continued).....	255	<i>Construction of Covenant to Repair.....</i>	271
RIGHTS OF LANDLORD AS TO REPAIRS AND CULTIVATION	256	<i>Amount of Damages recoverable under</i>	274
WHERE NO EXPRESS AGREEMENT	257	<i>When Tenant is bound to rebuild after Fire</i>	275
<i>REPAIRS, &c.</i>	257	CULTIVATION	276
<i>WASTE..</i>	258	<i>Custom of Country and express Agreements</i>	276
<i>At Common Law.....</i>	258	<i>Demise without Impeachment of Waste</i>	277
<i>By Statute</i>	259	REMEDIES OF LANDLORD FOR WASTE, &c.	278
<i>Voluntary</i>	260	<i>By Action.....</i>	278
<i>Permissive</i>	260	<i>By Injunction</i>	279
<i>By Tenants for Life.....</i>	260	RIGHTS OF TENANT AGAINST LANDLORD	279
<i>Not liable for damage by Tempest, &c.</i>	261	<i>Right to Possession and quiet Enjoyment</i>	280
<i>By Tenants for Years ..</i>	264	<i>Effect of Covenant for</i>	281
<i>Liability of, for Permissive Waste</i>	265	<i>Remedies for Disturbance.....</i>	283
<i>Tenants at Will cannot commit</i>	267	<i>Limit to Landlord's implied Guarantee against Eviction, &c.</i>	285
<i>Accidental Fire</i>	268		
WHERE THERE IS AN EXPRESS AGREEMENT	271		

PAGE	PAGE
<i>Effect of Eviction on the Contract to pay Rent and repair.....</i>	<i>against Eviction, &c.</i> 289
<i>Effect of Express Contracts</i>	<i>No implied Obligation on Landlord to repair</i> 291

LECTURE VIII.

POINTS RELATING TO DETERMINATION OF THE TENANCY	292
WAYS IN WHICH TENANCY MAY DETERMINE	293
BY EFFLUXION OF TIME.....	293
<i>Adverse Possession since the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 27</i>	294
<i>Yearly Tenancy on a Holding over</i>	300
<i>What Stipulations may be annexed to such a Tenancy</i>	300
<i>When it begins and ends</i>	303
BY SURRENDER	303
<i>Express</i>	304
<i>At Common Law</i>	304
<i>Since Statute of Frauds and the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106.....</i>	304
<i>By Operation of Law</i>	305
<i>Effect of cancelling Lease</i>	305
<i>Effect of taking a new Lease</i>	306
<i>By other Acts</i>	308
<i>Rights of third Parties not affected.....</i>	315
<i>Effect upon Rights of Surrenderor</i>	316
<i>At Common Law and by Statute</i>	316
<i>For purpose of Renewal</i>	317
By FORFEITURE	318
<i>Disclaimer</i>	318
BY NOTICE TO QUIT	319
<i>When to be given</i>	319
<i>When Tenancy arises on a Holding over</i>	320
<i>Where entry in Middle of a Quarter</i>	321
<i>Where several Holdings</i>	322
<i>Where Tenancy weekly</i>	323
<i>Form of Notice</i>	324
<i>Effect of Mistakes in</i>	324
<i>Notices by Joint Tenants, &c.</i>	327
<i>How served</i>	328
<i>How waived.....</i>	329
<i>By Receipt of Rent</i>	329
<i>By Distress, &c.</i>	329
RIGHTS OF PARTIES ON DETERMINATION OF TENANCY.....	330
<i>Right of Landlord to Possession</i>	330
<i>Small Tenements Acts</i>	332
<i>Proceedings in County Courts</i>	332
<i>Proceedings under the 11 Geo. 2, c. 19, s. 16</i>	334
<i>Double Value</i>	334
<i>Double Rent.....</i>	336

LECTURE IX.

RIGHTS OF PARTIES ON DETERMINATION OF TENANCY (continued)	338
EMBLEMATES	339
<i>Where there is no Contract</i>	339
<i>When they may be claimed</i>	339
<i>When by Personal Representatives</i>	340
<i>Not when Tenancy is deter-</i>	
<i>mined by Act of Tenant ...</i>	342
<i>Effect of the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, as to Emblements</i>	345
<i>Out of what they may be claimed</i>	346
<i>Entry to take them</i>	349
<i>Where there is a Contract express or implied</i>	349
<i>Custom of the Country.....</i>	349

	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Way-going Crops</i>	350	<i>Trade Fixtures</i>	364
<i>Custom must not be inconsistent with Lease</i>	351	<i>Wider Rule with respect to</i>	364
<i>Customs as to Compensation to Tenant at End of Tenancy</i> 356		<i>Machinery</i>	366
FIXTURES	358	<i>Agricultural Fixtures</i>	367
<i>Where no express Agreement</i> 358		<i>Effect of the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, as to agricultural and trading Fixtures</i>	369
<i>Annexations to Freehold</i>	359	<i>When Removal must be made</i> 371	
<i>Relaxation of Rule as to</i>	360	<i>During Term or Continuance of Possession</i>	372
<i>Tenant's Fixtures</i>	361	<i>Where express Agreement</i>	375
<i>Rules for determining what are</i>	362	<i>Valuation</i>	376

LECTURE X.

POINTS RELATING TO A CHANGE OF PARTIES TO THE DEMISE	377	Lessee still liable on express Covenants	396
<i>Contracts not assignable</i>	378	<i>Priority of Estate and Priority of Contract</i>	396
<i>Exceptions</i>	378	<i>Covenants in Law and in Deed</i>	397
<i>Estates assignable</i>	379	<i>Assignment by Assignee</i>	398
ASSIGNMENT	379	<i>Liability of Assignee to Lessee</i> 399	
By ACT OF PARTIES	380	<i>Assignment of Part of Land</i> ... 400	
<i>How effected</i>	380	<i>Of Part of Reversion</i>	400
<i>By Landlord</i>	380	<i>Of Reversion in Part of Land</i> 400	
<i>Attornment</i>	380	<i>Conditions when apportionable</i> 401	
<i>Notice to Tenant</i>	381	By ACT OF LAW	402
<i>By Tenant</i>	381	<i>By Death of Lessor</i>	402
<i>Effect of Statute of Frauds and of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106</i>	381	<i>Rights of Heir and Executor</i> . 403	
<i>Consequences of Assignment</i> ...	383	<i>Liability of Heir</i>	404
<i>At Common Law</i>	383	<i>By Death of Lessee</i>	405
<i>Since the 32 Hen. 8, c. 34</i> ...	384	<i>Liability of Executor</i>	406
<i>Construction of Statute</i>	385	<i>Effect of the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35</i>	408
<i>Covenants running with Land and with Reversion</i>	386	<i>By Bankruptcy</i>	409
<i>Implied Covenants</i>	387	<i>Rights of Assignees</i>	411
<i>Express Covenants</i>	388	<i>When they may elect</i>	413
<i>Covenants merely collateral</i> ...	390	<i>When Bankrupt continues liable</i>	415
<i>Effect of "Assigns" being mentioned</i>	392	<i>Distress, &c.</i>	417
<i>Position of Assignor and Assignee</i>	395	<i>By Insolvency</i>	418

TABLE OF CASES.

A

- ABBEY *v.* Petch, 210
Ackland *v.* Lutley, 105
Acocks *v.* Phillips, 158
Acton's Case, 47
Adams *v.* Grane, 201
Alcinous *v.* Nygreu, 73
Aldenburgh *v.* Peaple, 219
Alford *v.* Vickery, 327, 328, 330
Allen *v.* Flicker, 244
— *v.* Sharp, 248
Amfield *v.* White, 125
Andrew *v.* Pearce, 283
Andrews' Case, 286, 404
Anon., 262, 404, 405
— *v.* Cooper, 189
Ansell *v.* Robson, 414
Arden *v.* Pullen, 291
Arnsby *v.* Woodward, 147, 148
Ash *v.* Dawnay, 240
Ashcroft *v.* Bourne, 334
Ashmore *v.* Hardy, 231
Aspdin *v.* Austin, 123
Attack *v.* Bramwell, 224, 246
Attorney General *v.* Cox, 317
— *v.* Duke of Marlborough, 257
Auriol *v.* Mills, 395, 416
Austen *v.* Howard, 250
Auworth *v.* Johnson, 265

B

- Aveline *v.* Whisson, 124
Avenell *v.* Croker, 244
Avery *v.* Bowden, 73
- BACHELOUR *v.* Gage, 396
Badeley *v.* Vigurs, 400
Bagge *v.* Mawby, 192
Bailey *v.* Fitzmaurice, 93
— *v.* Mason, 150
— *v.* Sweeting, 93
Baker *v.* Dewey, 103
— *v.* Greenhill, 126
— *v.* Heard, 103
— *v.* Holtzapfell, 186, 291
— *v.* Walker, 169
Ball *v.* Cullimore, 18
Bally *v.* Wells, 154, 391
Bandy *v.* Cartwright, 281
Bannister *v.* Hyde, 225
Barclay *v.* Raine, 391
Barden's Case, 342
Barnard *v.* Godscall, 396
Barnett *v.* Earl of Guildford, 15
Barnfather *v.* Jordan, 398
Barrett *v.* Barrett, 265
— *v.* Rolph, 382
Barrick *v.* Buba, 73
Barton *v.* Brooks, 21
Barwick *v.* Foster, 176, 177

- Basten *v.* Carew, 334
 Baxter *v.* Browne, 85
 Bayley *v.* Bradley, 37, 102
 Baylis *v.* Le Gros, 150, 274
 Beale *v.* Sanders, 81, 83, 300
 Beavan *v.* Delahay, 221, 350, 357
 —— *v.* M'Donnell, 61
 Beck *v.* Rebow, 363
 Beckett *v.* Bradley, 97
 Beely *v.* Purry, 380
 Beer *v.* Beer, 63, 66, 182
 Belfour, *v.* Weston, 186, 291
 Bennett *v.* Hayes, 239
 —— *v.* Herring, 140
 —— *v.* Ireland, 92, 276
 Berkeley *v.* Hardy, 82, 97
 Berrey *v.* Lindley, 25, 82, 83, 320
 Bertie *v.* Beaumont, 15, 187
 Bessell *v.* Landsberg, 305
 Beverley's Case, 60
 Billinghurst *v.* Speerman, 406
 Bickford *v.* Parson, 387, 397
 Bignell *v.* Clarke, 233
 Binstead *v.* Buck, 203
 Birch *v.* Wright, 185
 Bird *v.* Baker, 107, 109
 —— *v.* Higginson, 77, 117
 Bisco *v.* Holte, 47
 Bishop *v.* Bedford Charity, 416
 —— *v.* Bryant, 244
 —— *v.* Elliott, 358, 364
 —— *v.* Howard, 27
 Blatchford *v.* Cole, 335
 Blyth *v.* Dennett, 144, 330
 —— *v.* Smith, 275
 Bois *v.* Cranfield, 145
 Bolton (Lord) *v.* Tomlin, 81, 83,
 94
 Bond *v.* Rosling, 26, 80
 Boodle *v.* Cambell, 171, 287
 Boone *v.* Eyre, 139
 Boraston *v.* Green, 350, 351
- Borradaile *v.* Hunter, 122
 Botting *v.* Martin, 382
 Bowman *v.* Taylor, 97
 Bracegirdle *v.* Heald, 81
 Bradburne *v.* Botfield, 65
 Bradbury *v.* Wright, 113, 114,
 115, 125
 Braithwaite *v.* Cooksey, 220
 Bramley *v.* Chesterton, 337
 Brandon *v.* Nesbitt, 73
 Braythwayte *v.* Hitchcock, 27
 Brett *v.* Cumberland, 396
 Brewster *v.* Kitchell, 125, 128
 Bridges *v.* Potts, 182
 Briggs *v.* Sowry, 193, 204, 416
 Bristol (Dean of) *v.* Jones, 273
 Brittain *v.* Lloyd, 174
 Brocklehurst *v.* Lawe, 417
 Bromley *v.* Holden, 213
 Brook *v.* Bulkeley, 388
 —— *v.* Spong, 16, 140, 340
 Brooker *v.* Scott, 71
 Brown *v.* Arundell, 202
 —— *v.* Glen, 223
 —— *v.* Notley, 15
 —— *v.* Powell, 239
 —— *v.* Shevill, 201
 —— *v.* Storey, 382
 Browne *v.* Amyot, 182
 —— *v.* Dunnery, 219
 Browning *v.* Beston, 101
 —— *v.* Dann, 223
 Brummel *v.* Macpherson, 153
 Buckland *v.* Butterfield, 363, 364,
 365
 Buckley *v.* Nightingale, 405
 —— *v.* Pirk, 389, 406
 —— *v.* Taylor, 218
 Bull *v.* Sibbs, 187
 Bullock *v.* Dommitt, 276
 Bulwer *v.* Bulwer, 340, 341, 342
 Bunch *v.* Kennington, 205

- Burdett *v.* Withers, 271
 Burnett *v.* Lynch, 284, 398
 Burt *v.* Haslett, 375
 Burton *v.* Brooks, 21
 —— *v.* Reevell, 80
 Bushell *v.* Beavan, 97
- C.
- CADBY *v.* Martinez, 320, 327
 Caldecott *v.* Smythies, 350
 Camden (Marquis) *v.* Batterbury, 29
 Campbell *v.* Lewis, 388
 —— *v.* Loader, 334
 Cannan *v.* Hartley, 314
 Cannock *v.* Jones, 273
 Canterbury (Viscount) *v.* The Attorney General, 270
 Capel *v.* Buszard, 211
 Carpenter *v.* Buller, 97, 98
 —— *v.* Colins, 19
 —— *v.* Parker, 289
 Carter *v.* Carter, 171
 —— *v.* Warne, 414
 Cartwright *v.* Smith, 231
 Chandler *v.* Doulton, 245
 Chapman *v.* Bluck, 87
 Chapman *v.* Towner, 27, 87
 Charters *v.* Sherrock, 218
 Chesterfield (Earl of) *v.* Duke of Bolton, 276
 Chilton *v.* Carrington, 248
 Christ's Hospital (Governors of) *v.* Harrild, 114, 126
 Christy *v.* Tancred, 187
 Church *v.* Brown, 152
 Churchward *v.* Ford, 21, 185
 Clark *v.* Gaskarth, 206
 —— *v.* Hume, 413
 —— *v.* Woods, 222
 Clarke *v.* Roystone, 277, 354
 —— *v.* Webb, 415
- Clayton *v.* Blakey, 19, 29, 81
 Clayton's Case, 107
 Clift *v.* Schwabe, 122
 Clun's Case, 167, 176
 Cobb *v.* Stokes, 293
 Cockson *v.* Cock, 391
 Coe *v.* Clay, 281
 Colegrave *v.* Dias Santos, 361, 363
 Colles *v.* Evanson, 416
 Collins *v.* Crouch, 408
 Congleton (Mayor of) *v.* Pattison, 388, 389
 Couch *v.* Goodman, 124
 Cooper *v.* Robinson, 107
 —— *v.* Woolfit, 341
 Copeland *v.* Stephens, 410, 416
 Cotesworth *v.* Spokes, 149, 160
 Cottee *v.* Richardson, 383
 Coulson *v.* White, 279
 Courtney *v.* Taylor, 121
 Cox *v.* Bent, 27
 — *v.* Painter, 238
 Creagh *v.* Blood, 313
 Croft *v.* Lumley, 144, 151, 153
 Cromwell's (Lord) Case, 137
 Crosier *v.* Tomkinson, 204
 Cross *v.* Jordan, 160
 Crowther *v.* Ramsbottom, 223
 Crusoe *v.* Bugby, 152
 Culling *v.* Tuffnall, 375
 Cumming *v.* Bedborough, 129, 174, 175
 Curtis *v.* Wheeler, 190
 Cutter *v.* Powell, 139
 Cutting *v.* Derby, 166
- DALBY *v.* Hirst, 357
 Dalton *v.* Whittem, 199
 Daniel *v.* Gracie, 92, 120, 189
 Dann *v.* Spurrier, 108

TABLE OF CASES.

- Darby *v.* Harris, 196, 364
 Darcy (Lord) *v.* Askwith, 264
 Darlington *v.* Pritchard, 332
 Davis *v.* Burrell, 128, 331
 — *v.* Eyton, 151, 343
 — *v.* Gyde, 169
 — *v.* Jones, 375
 Davies *v.* Powell, 203
 — *v.* Underwood, 275
 Davison *v.* Gent, 314
 — *v.* Stanley, 307
 — *v.* Wilson, 331
 Dawson *v.* Cropp, 192
 — *v.* Dyer, 284
 Dayrell *v.* Hoare, 58
 Dean *v.* Allalley, 366
 Delaney *v.* Fox, 102, 332
 De Medina *v.* Norman, 280
 Dendy *v.* Nicholl, 142
 Denn *v.* Cartright, 323
 Deptford (Churchwardens of) *v.*
 Sketchley, 68
 Dibble *v.* Bowater, 167, 214, 231
 Dinsdale *v.* Iles, 18
 Dodd *v.* Acklom, 314
 Doe *v.* Alexander, 160
 — *v.* Amey, 27, 91, 300
 — *v.* Angell, 22, 191, 296
 — *v.* Archer, 42
 — *v.* Bancks, 147
 — *v.* Batten, 145, 329
 — *v.* Bell, 81, 300
 — *v.* Benham, 68, 112, 189
 — *v.* Bevan, 151
 — *v.* Birch, 142, 144, 147,
 148
 — *v.* Bird, 132
 — *v.* Bliss, 154, 157
 — *v.* Bold, 22, 296
 — *v.* Bowditch, 159
 — *v.* Brown, 381
 — *v.* Burlington (Lord), 263
- Doe *v.* Butcher, 42, 146
 — *v.* Carew, 151
 — *v.* Carter, 19, 22, 151, 297
 — *v.* Chamberlain, 20
 — *v.* Clarke, 88
 — *v.* Collinge, 46, 52
 — *v.* Cooper, 318
 — *v.* Courtenay, 307
 — *v.* Cox, 27, 30
 — *v.* Crago, 28
 — *v.* Crick, 324, 328
 — *v.* Culliford, 324, 326
 — *v.* Davies, 27, 30
 — *v.* Day, 106
 — *v.* Dixon, 108
 — *v.* Dobell, 321
 — *v.* Donovan, 30
 — *v.* Dunbar, 328
 — *v.* Dyson, 160
 — *v.* Errington, 11, 63
 — *v.* Evans, 318
 — *v.* Forwood, 306
 — *v.* Foster, 68, 69, 327
 — *v.* Franks, 159
 — *v.* Fuchau, 159
 — *v.* Geekie, 323
 — *v.* Gladwin, 130, 143
 — *v.* Goldwin, 327, 335
 — *v.* Gower, 68
 — *v.* Grayton, 322
 — *v.* Green, 30, 319, 323
 — *v.* Gwillim, 339
 — *v.* Gwynnell, 7
 — *v.* Hamilton, 67
 — *v.* Hazell, 29
 — *v.* Hinde, 112
 — *v.* Hole, 58
 — *v.* Howard, 322
 — *v.* Hughes, 322, 327
 — *v.* Humphreys, 330
 — *v.* Ingleby, 151
 — *v.* Inglis, 330

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Doe <i>v.</i> Jackson, 326, 335 | Doe <i>v.</i> Rollings, 36, 318 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Jenkins, 38 | —— <i>v.</i> Rowlands, 274 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Johnson, 321 | —— <i>v.</i> Rugely, 151 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Jones, 18, 21, 143, 271 | —— <i>v.</i> Shewin, 130 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Kightley, 319, 324 | —— <i>v.</i> Smaridge, 323 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Laming, 153 | —— <i>v.</i> Smith, 322, 325 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lawrence, 119 | —— <i>v.</i> Somerville, 52 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lea, 320 | —— <i>v.</i> Spence, 322 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lewis, 142, 158 | —— <i>v.</i> Spry, 132 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lines, 302, 321 | —— <i>v.</i> Stapleton, 321 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lloyd, 117 | —— <i>v.</i> Steel, 330 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Lock, 40, 58, 115, 136 | —— <i>v.</i> Steele, 103 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Long, 318 | —— <i>v.</i> Stephens, 58 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Marchetti, 318 | —— <i>v.</i> Sturges, 60 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Masters, 158 | —— <i>v.</i> Summersett, 327 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Matthews, 322 | —— <i>v.</i> Taniere, 26, 47 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Meux, 142, 273 | —— <i>v.</i> Terry, 68 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Milward, 305, 310 | —— <i>v.</i> Thomas, 52, 305 |
| —— <i>v.</i> M'Kaeg, 21 | —— <i>v.</i> Turner, 17, 22, 296 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Moffatt, 80, 302 | —— <i>v.</i> Ulph, 104, 107, 130 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Moore, 22, 297 | —— <i>v.</i> Walker, 14 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Morphett, 323, 325 | —— <i>v.</i> Wandlass, 158 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Morris, 32 | —— <i>v.</i> Watkins, 322, 328 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Morse, 25 | —— <i>v.</i> Watts, 24, 42 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Ongley, 27 | —— <i>v.</i> Webster, 68 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Oxenham, 190 | —— <i>v.</i> Wells, 318 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Page, 22, 296 | —— <i>v.</i> Williams, 40, 58, 150, |
| —— <i>v.</i> Palmer, 329 | 221, 319 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Peck, 143, 149, 154 | —— <i>v.</i> Wilkinson, 324 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Phillips, 298 | —— <i>v.</i> Wilson, 161 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Poole, 308 | —— <i>v.</i> W., 27, 314 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Porter, 24 | —— <i>v.</i> Woodbridge, 143 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Powell, 89 | —— <i>v.</i> Woodman, 328 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Price, 17, 19, 135 | —— <i>v.</i> Worsley, 152 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Pritchard, 157 | —— <i>v.</i> Wrightman, 319 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Pullen, 27 | —— <i>v.</i> Yarborough (Lord) 52 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Pyke, 315 | —— <i>d.</i> Cox, <i>v.</i> ——, 324 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Raffan, 29 | —— <i>d.</i> Dixon <i>v.</i> Roe, 159 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Rees, 142 | —— <i>d.</i> Gretton <i>v.</i> Roe, 160 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Rhodes, 322 | —— <i>d.</i> Powell <i>v.</i> Roe, 160 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Ries, 87 | Dormay <i>v.</i> Borradaile, 122 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Rock, 22 | Doubitofte <i>v.</i> Curteene, 116 |

- | | |
|---|--|
| Doughty <i>v.</i> Bowman, 393 | Farmer <i>v.</i> Rogers, 305 |
| Draper <i>v.</i> Crofts, 187 | Farrall <i>v.</i> Hilditch, 123 |
| Druce <i>v.</i> Denison, 53 | Faviell <i>v.</i> Gaskoin, 357, 376 |
| Drury <i>v.</i> Macnamara, 79 | Fenton <i>v.</i> Logan, 205 |
| Dublin and Wicklow Railway Co.
<i>v.</i> Black, 62 | Field <i>v.</i> Adams, 203, 205 |
| Duck <i>v.</i> Braddyll, 197 | Filliter <i>v.</i> Phippard, 269, 270 |
| Duke <i>v.</i> Ashby, 102 | Finch <i>v.</i> Miller, 301 |
| Dumergue <i>v.</i> Rumsey, 364, 376 | Finch <i>v.</i> Throckmorton, 146 |
| Dumpor's Case, 145, 153, 177 | Findon <i>v.</i> M'Laren, 202 |
| Dunk <i>v.</i> Hunter, 87 | Firth <i>v.</i> Purvis, 239 |
| Dunn <i>v.</i> Di Nuovo, 288, 304 | Fisher <i>v.</i> Dixon, 366 |
| Duppa <i>v.</i> Mayo, 158, 166, 167,
217, 392 | Fitzgerald <i>v.</i> Fitzgerald, 53 |
| Durham and Sunderland Railway
Co. <i>v.</i> Walker, 115, 136 | Fitzherbert <i>v.</i> Shaw, 371 |
| Dyke <i>v.</i> Sweeting, 405 | Fleming <i>v.</i> Snook, 279 |
|
E. | |
| EAGLETON <i>v.</i> Gutteridge, 88 | Fletcher <i>v.</i> Marillier, 215 |
| Easton <i>v.</i> Pratt, 45, 58 | —— <i>v.</i> Saunders, 244 |
| Eccleston <i>v.</i> Clipsham, 63 | Foley <i>v.</i> Addenbrooke, 64, 67, 375 |
| Edge <i>v.</i> Pemberton, 260 | Foquet <i>v.</i> Moor, 306 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Stafford, 14, 94, 187 | Fordyce <i>v.</i> Bridges, 181 |
| Egerton <i>v.</i> Earl Brownlow, 16, 140 | Foster <i>v.</i> Spooner, 260 |
| Eldridge <i>v.</i> Stacey, 224, 225 | Fowell <i>v.</i> Franter, 109 |
| Elliott <i>v.</i> Turner, 108 | Fowle <i>v.</i> Welsh, 289 |
| Elliss <i>v.</i> Elliss, 67 | Fowler <i>v.</i> Rowland, 93 |
| Elwes <i>v.</i> Mawe, 358, 364, 366,
367, 368 | Franklin <i>v.</i> Carter, 175 |
| Ely (Dean of) <i>v.</i> Cash, 191 | Freeman <i>v.</i> Rosher, 247 |
| Emott <i>v.</i> Cole, 116 | French <i>v.</i> Phillips, 228 |
| Empson <i>v.</i> Soden, 365 | Frusher <i>v.</i> Lee, 210 |
| Enys <i>v.</i> Donnithorne, 106 | Fryer <i>v.</i> Coombs, 58 |
| Evans <i>v.</i> Elliot, 381 | Furley <i>v.</i> Wood, 320 |
| —— <i>v.</i> Roberts, 348 | Furneaux <i>v.</i> Fotherby, 213, 231 |
| Exall <i>v.</i> Partridge, 170 | Furnivall <i>v.</i> Grove, 314 |
| Exposito <i>v.</i> Bowden, 73 |
G. |
|
F. | |
| FAREWELL <i>v.</i> Dickenson, 117 | GAGE <i>v.</i> Acton, 169 |
| | Gale <i>v.</i> Bates, 107 |
| | Gardiner <i>v.</i> Williamson, 77, 117 |
| | Garrard <i>v.</i> Tuck, 298 |
| | Gauntlett <i>v.</i> King, 247 |
| | Geary <i>v.</i> Bearcroft, 14 |
| | Gent <i>v.</i> Cutts, 250 |
| | George <i>v.</i> Chambers, 248 |

- | | |
|--|--|
| Gibson <i>v.</i> Courthope, 415. | Grescot <i>v.</i> Green, 398 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Ireson, 202 | Griffenhoofe <i>v.</i> Daubuz, 129 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Kirk, 184 | Griffin <i>v.</i> Scott, 243 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Wells, 266 | Griffith <i>v.</i> Goodhand, 122 |
| Gifford <i>v.</i> Young, 405 | Griffiths <i>v.</i> Puleston, 221, 357 |
| Gilbertson <i>v.</i> Richards, 119 | Grissell <i>v.</i> Robinson, 174 |
| Giles <i>v.</i> Hooper, 123 | Grymes <i>v.</i> Boweren, 360, 361 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Spencer, 114, 188 | Gudgen <i>v.</i> Bisset, 185 |
| Gilmair <i>v.</i> Elton, 200 | Gulliver <i>v.</i> Cossens, 240 |
| Gisbourn <i>v.</i> Hurst, 200 | Gutteridge <i>v.</i> Munyard, 271 |
| Glen <i>v.</i> Dungey, 14 | |
| Glynn <i>v.</i> Thomas, 228 | H. |
| Goode <i>v.</i> Howells, 77 | |
| Goodland <i>v.</i> Blewith, 168 | HACKNEY TITHE CASES, 175 |
| Goodright <i>v.</i> Cordwent, 329 | Haldano <i>v.</i> Johnson, 166 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Davids, 141 | Hall <i>v.</i> Burgess, 185 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Mark, 109 | ——— <i>v.</i> London Brewery Co., 281 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Richardson, 108 | Hallen <i>v.</i> Runder, 358, 371 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Straphan, 61 | Hamerton <i>v.</i> Stead, 306 |
| Goodtitle <i>v.</i> Herbert, 18 | Hancock <i>v.</i> Austin, 112, 188, 189, |
| Goodwin <i>v.</i> Noble, 415 | 224 |
| Gore <i>v.</i> Lloyd, 88 | ——— <i>v.</i> Caffyn, 284 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Wright, 288, 304 | Hanson <i>v.</i> Stevenson, 414 |
| Gorton <i>v.</i> Falkner, 205 | Harley <i>v.</i> King, 398 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Gregory, 391, 395 | Harnett <i>v.</i> Maitland, 267, 268 |
| Gott <i>v.</i> Gandy, 265, 291 | Harper <i>v.</i> Taswell, 243 |
| Gould <i>v.</i> Bradstock, 223 | Harrington, <i>In re</i> , 333 |
| Gouldsworth <i>v.</i> Elliott, 68 | ——— <i>v.</i> Ramsay, 333 |
| Graham <i>v.</i> Allsop, 171 | Harris <i>v.</i> Jones, 271 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Ewart, 136 | Harrison <i>v.</i> Barnby, 67 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Whichelo, 310 | ——— <i>v.</i> Blackburn, 14 |
| Granger <i>v.</i> Collins, 137 | ——— <i>v.</i> Fane, 71 |
| Grant <i>v.</i> Ellis, 191 | ——— <i>v.</i> Jackson, 82 |
| Grantham <i>v.</i> Hawley, 341 | Hartley <i>v.</i> Moxham, 224 |
| Graves <i>v.</i> Key, 103 | Hartshorne <i>v.</i> Watson, 149 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Weld, 346 | Hart <i>v.</i> Windsor, 271, 281, 291 |
| Gray <i>v.</i> Bompas, 330 | Harvey <i>v.</i> Brydges, 331 |
| Great Northern Railway Co. <i>v.</i> Harrison, 121 | ——— <i>v.</i> Harvey, 363 |
| Greenaway <i>v.</i> Adams, 153 | ——— <i>v.</i> Focock, 199, 233 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Hart, 56, 394 | Haseler <i>v.</i> Lemoyne, 247 |
| Greene <i>v.</i> Cole, 260, 267, 278 | Hastings <i>v.</i> Wilson, 410 |

- Hatter *v.* Ash, 104, 106
 Hayward *v.* Haswell, 87
 Heap *v.* Barton, 366, 373
 Heatherley *v.* Weston, 63
 Hegan *v.* Johnson, 188
 Hellawell *v.* Eastwood, 196, 197,
 364, 366
 Hellier *v.* Casbard, 123
 Herne *v.* Bembow, 266
 Hill *v.* Barclay, 153
 — *v.* Saunders, 52
 — *v.* Tupper, 392
 Hills *v.* Laming, 98
 Hinchman *v.* Iles, 18
 Hindle *v.* Blades, 250
 Hodgson *v.* Hooper, 296
 Holder *v.* Taylor, 280
 Holland *v.* Cole, 151
 Holmes *v.* Blogg, 69
 Holtzapffel *v.* Baker, 276
 Hopkins *v.* Prescott, 74
 Hopwood *v.* Whaley, 408
 Hornidge *v.* Wilson, 407
 Horsfall *v.* Testar, 273
 Hough *v.* May, 168
 How *v.* Kennett, 414, 415
 Howard *v.* Shaw, 20, 185
 — *v.* Wensley, 319
 Huffell *v.* Armistead, 30, 323
 Hughes *v.* Palmer, 148
 Hull *v.* Vaughan, 186
 Humfrey *v.* Gery, 191
 Hunt *v.* Allgood, 318
 — *v.* Bishop, 140, 273
 Hunter *v.* Hunt, 174
 Huntley *v.* Russell, 262, 369
 Hutchins *v.* Chambers, 246
 — *v.* Scott, 224
 Hutchinson *v.* Sydney, 174
 Hutton *v.* Warren, 276, 277, 351,
 357
 Hyatt *v.* Griffiths, 303

I.

- Iggulden *v.* May, 122
 Ireland *v.* Bircham, 285
 — *v.* Higgins, 203
 Isherwood *v.* Oldknow, 56
 Izon *v.* Gorton, 186, 276

J.

- Jackson *v.* Cator, 279
 — *v.* Cobbin, 137
 — *v.* Hanson, 250
 James *v.* Emery, 65
 Jamieson *v.* Trevelyan, 251
 Jeffery *v.* Bastard, 250
 Jenner *v.* Clegg, 330
 Jervis *v.* Bruton, 257
 — *v.* Tomkinson, 107
 Jevens *v.* Harridge, 72
 Jewel's Case, 116, 120
 Jinks *v.* Edwards, 281
 Johnson *v.* Faulkner, 207
 — *v.* Jones, 170
 — *v.* Upham, 239
 Johnstone *v.* Huddlestone, 305,
 309, 337
 Jones *v.* Carter, 143, 148
 — *v.* Chapman, 332
 — *v.* Hill, 266
 — *v.* Marsh, 328
 — *v.* Mills, 30, 318, 323
 — *v.* Morris, 171, 172, 174
 — *v.* Reynolds, 87
 — *v.* Thorne, 132
 Joule *v.* Jackson, 201, 202
 Jourdain *v.* Wilson, 391

K.

- Kearsley *v.* Oxley, 406
 Keates *v.* The Earl of Cadogan, 265

- Keating *v.* Keating, 60
 Keech *v.* Hall, 381
 Keen *v.* Priest, 205
 Keightley *v.* Watson, 65
 Kenney *v.* May, 244
 Kerby *v.* Harding, 225, 227
 Ketsey's Case, 69
 Keyse *v.* Powell, 14
 Kidwelly *v.* Brand, 400
 Kind *v.* Ammery, 219
 King *v.* England, 242
 — *v.* Jones, 403
 Kingdon *v.* Nottle, 403
 Kingston's (Duchess of) Case, 97
 Kinlyside *v.* Thornton, 279
 Kinnersey *v.* Orpe, 152
 Kinsbury *v.* Collins, 342
 Kirtland *v.* Pounsett, 186
 Kirton *v.* Elliott, 69
 Knevett *v.* Poole, 342
 Knight *v.* Benett, 189
 — *v.* Gravesend Waterworks Company, 121, 391
 Knight's Case, 119
 Knipe *v.* Palmer, 60
- L.
- LADD *v.* Thomas, 239, 240
 Lainson *v.* Tremere, 97, 99
 Lampon *v.* Corke, 103
 Laue *v.* Dixon, 199, 359
 Lapierre *v.* McIntosh, 72
 Latham *v.* Atwood, 348
 Lawton *v.* Lawton, 361
 — *v.* Salmon, 366
 Layton *v.* Hurry, 236
 Leach *v.* Thomas, 265
 Leader *v.* Homewood, 374
 Lee *v.* Cooke, 193
 — *v.* Smith, 25, 80, 218
 Leeds *v.* Cheetham, 186, 276, 291
- Leftly *v.* Mills, 166
 Legh *v.* Heald, 134, 135
 Lekeux *v.* Nash, 398
 Levi *v.* Lewis, 21
 Lewis *v.* Campbell, 174
 — *v.* Smith, 289
 Liford's Case, 134
 Litchfield *v.* Ready, 382
 Lloyd *v.* Crispe, 157
 — *v.* Rosbee, 336
 Locke *v.* Matthews, 22, 300
 Loft *v.* Dennis, 187, 276
 Logan *v.* Hall, 275
 London Loan Co. *v.* Drake, 316
 — (Mayor of) *v.* Hedger, 279
 Loring *v.* Warburton, 229
 Louther *v.* Williams, 389, 402, 404
 Lovelock *v.* Franklyn, 90
 Lowe *v.* Griffith, 69, 70
 — *v.* Ross, 14, 187
 Lowndes *v.* Earl of Stamford, 182
 Lubbock *v.* Tribe, 174
 Lucas *v.* Nockells, 223
 — *v.* Tarleton, 228, 243
 Lyde *v.* Russell, 371
 Lyon *v.* Reed, 308, 310, 313, 314
 — *v.* Weldon, 244
- M.
- MACHELL *v.* Clarke, 38
 Macher *v.* The Foundling Hospital, 153
 Mackintosh *v.* Trotter, 359, 371
 Mackley *v.* Pattenden, 414, 416
 Magennis *v.* Mac Cullogh, 305
 Mann *v.* Lovejoy, 91
 Manning *v.* Flight, 411
 Mansfield (Earl of) *v.* Blackburne, 366, 375
 Mantle *v.* Wallington, 63
 Mantz *v.* Goring, 271

- M**arkby, *In re*, 182
 Marker *v.* Kenrick, 279
 Marriott *v.* Cotton, 274
 Martin *v.* Gilham, 260
 Martyn *v.* Clue, 273, 389
 —— *v.* Bradley, 375
 Mason *v.* Newland, 236
 Masters *v.* Farris, 248
 Matthias *v.* Mesnard, 200
 Mayho *v.* Buckhurst, 386
 Mechelen *v.* Wallace, 95
 Meggison *v.* Lady Glamis, 77, 117
 Melling *v.* Leak, 299
 Merrill *v.* Frame, 280, 290
 Messenger *v.* Armstrong, 293
 Messent *v.* Reynolds, 137, 281
 Micklethwait *v.* Winter, 136
 Middlemore *v.* Goodale, 388
 Miller *v.* Green, 207
 Mills *v.* Goff, 326
 Milward *v.* Caffin, 222
 Minshall *v.* Lloyd, 371
 Minshull *v.* Oakes, 395
 M'Kenzie *v.* M'Leod, 276
 Molton *v.* Camroux, 61
 Morgan *v.* Bissell, 88
 —— *v.* Pike, 124
 Morley *v.* Pincombe, 196
 Morris *v.* Crouch, 250
 —— *v.* Rhydydefed Colliery Co., 58
 Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 287, 288,
 304, 314
 Mortimer *v.* Hartley, 108
 Moss *v.* Gallimore, 226, 381
 Mounson *v.* Redshaw, 250, 251
 Mountnay *v.* Collier, 187, 336
 Muncey *v.* Dennis, 356
 Musgrave *v.* Emmerson, 115
 Muspratt *v.* Gregory, 201
- N.**
 Nargett *v.* Nias, 205
- Nash *v.* Palmer, 289
 Naylor *v.* Collinge, 375
 Neale *v.* Mackenzie, 77, 85, 288
 —— *v.* Ratcliffe, 273
 —— *v.* Wyllie, 274
 Nepean *v.* Doe, 22, 32, 191, 295
 Newcomb *v.* Harvey, 189
 Newman *v.* Anderton, 116
 Newry & Enniskillen Railway Co.
 v. Combe, 62, 69
 Newton *v.* Allin, 288
 —— *v.* Harland, 331
 —— *v.* Scott, 193, 418
 Niblet *v.* Smith, 196
 Nickells *v.* Atherstone, 314
 Nixon *v.* Freeman, 219
 North Western Railway Co. *v.*
 M'Michael, 62, 69
 Norton *v.* Acklane, 396
 Nuttall *v.* Staunton, 220
- O.**
- Oates *v.* Frith, 119
 Odell *v.* Wake, 398
 Oland's Case, 340, 342
 Oldershaw *v.* Holt, 182
 Onslow *v.* Corrie, 415
 Opperman *v.* Smith, 213
 Orby *v.* Mohun, 120
 Orme *v.* Broughton, 403
 Owen *v.* Barrow, 168
 —— *v.* De Beauvoir, 191
 —— *v.* Legh, 207
 Owens *v.* Wynne, 192
- P.**
- Packer *v.* Gibbons, 187, 276
 Packington's Case, 278
 Page *v.* Godden, 414
 —— *v.* More, 335

- Paget *v.* Foley, 191
 Palmer *v.* Earith, 128
 —— *v.* Edwards, 401
 Pannell *v.* Mill, 116, 136
 Papillon *v.* Brunton, 329
 Paradine *v.* Jane, 259, 262, 287
 Pargeter *v.* Harris, 97, 386, 392
 Parker *v.* Ibbetson, 358
 —— *v.* Harris, 120
 —— *v.* Taswell, 80
 Parrott *v.* Anderson, 170
 Parry *v.* Duncan, 213, 231
 Parsons *v.* Gingell, 202
 Paul *v.* Nurse, 154, 393
 Paull *v.* Best, 417
 Pawle *v.* Gunn, 174
 Payne *v.* Burridge, 125
 —— *v.* Haine, 271
 Peacock *v.* Purvis, 204, 208
 Pearce *v.* Davis, 168
 Penley *v.* Watts, 275
 Pennant's Case, 36
 Pennell *v.* Woodburn, 275
 Penniall *v.* Harborne, 131
 Pennington *v.* Cardale, 47
 Penry *v.* Brown, 375
 Penton *v.* Robart, 364, 371, 374
 Peppercorn *v.* Hofman, 239, 240
 Peters *v.* Fleming, 71
 Phené *v.* Popplewell, 314
 Phillipps *v.* Shervill, 193, 418
 —— *v.* Smith, 264
 Philpot *v.* Hoare, 391
 Piggott *v.* Birtles, 243
 Pilbow *v.* Pilbow's Atmospheric Railway Co., 97, 100
 Pincomb *v.* Thomas, 134
 Pincombe *v.* Rudge, 280
 Pindar *v.* Ainsley, 186, 291
 Pinero *v.* Judson, 87
 Pinhorn *v.* Souster, 19
 Pitman *v.* Woodbury, 124
- Plumer *v.* Brisco, 250
 Plummer *v.* Whately, 182
 Pollen *v.* Brewer, 19
 Pollitt *v.* Forrest, 120, 189
 Pollock *v.* Stables, 174
 —— *v.* Stacey, 190, 383
 Pomfret *v.* Ricroft, 281
 Poole *v.* Archer, 276
 —— *v.* Longueville, 204, 218
 —— *v.* Warren, 335
 —— (Mayor of) *v.* Whitt, 382
 Poole's Case, 195, 371
 Pordage *v.* Cole, 139
 Porter *v.* Swetnam, 123
 Postman *v.* Harrell, 213
 Potts *v.* Bell, 73
 Poultney *v.* Holmes, 382
 Pratt *v.* Brett, 279
 Preece *v.* Corrie, 190
 Price *v.* Dyer, 108
 —— *v.* Woodhouse, 233
 —— *v.* Worwood, 142
 Proudlove *v.* Twemlow, 207
 Pugh *v.* Duke of Leeds, 104, 105
 —— *v.* Skingfield, 65, 67
 Pullen *v.* Palmer, 67
 Pyle *v.* Partridge, 222
 Pyne *v.* Dor, 278
- R.
- RAND *v.* Vaughan, 214, 231
 Randall *v.* Stevens, 22, 299
 Rashleigh *v.* The South Eastern Railway Co., 121, 391
 Rawson *v.* Eicke, 87
 Raymond *v.* Fitch, 403, 405
 Rede *v.* Farr, 147
 Rees *v.* King, 159
 Reeves *v.* M'Gregor, 47
 Reg. *v.* Aylesbury (Inhabitants of) 128

- Reg. *v.* Chawton, 30, 323
 —— *v.* Leigh, 262
 —— *v.* Raines, 254
 —— *v.* Sewell, 334
 —— *v.* Traill, 334
 —— *v.* Wall Lynn, 15
 —— *v.* Westbrook, 112, 120
Regnart v. Porter, 91, 189
Reid v. Hoskins, 73
Remnant v. Bremridge, 406
Revett v. Brown, 15
Rex v. Banbury, 310
 —— *v.* Londonthorpe (Inhabitants of), 363
 —— *v.* Smyth, 331
 —— *v.* St. Dunstan, 361, 363
 —— *v.* Topping, 375
Rich v. Woolley, 231
Richards v. Easto, 269
Richardson v. Gifford, 81, 83, 300
 —— *v.* Langridge, 27
Ricketts v. Weaver, 404, 405
Riddell v. Gwinnell, 7
Rider v. Edwards, 250
Ridgeway v. Lord Stafford, 210
Rigby v. The Great Western Railway Co., 121
Riseley v. Ryle, 27, 91, 120, 189
Roberts v. Barker, 277, 357
 —— *v.* Davey, 147
Robinson v. Hofman, 222
 —— *v.* Learoyd, 336
 —— *v.* Waddington, 243
Rockingham (Lord) v. Penrice, 167
Roden v. Eyton, 244, 247
Rodgers v. Parker, 208, 245
Roe v. Ashburner, 86
 —— *v.* Doe, 319
 —— *v.* Galliers, 151
 —— *v.* Harrison, 142, 153
 —— *v.* Hayley, 388
 —— *v.* Hodgson, 59
- Roe v. Sales*, 153
 —— *v.* York (Archbishop of), 305
Roffey v. Henderson, 200, 372
Rogers v. Humphreys, 56
Rollason v. Leon, 80
Rolt v. Cozens, 273
Rosse (Earl of) v. Wainman, 136
Rouch v. The Great Western Railway Co., 151
Rountree v. Jacob, 103
Rowden v. Malster, 39
Rubery v. Stevens, 406
Rumball v. Munt, 68
Russel v. Gulwel, 102
Rutland v. Wythe, 58
Ryan v. Clarke, 14
 —— *v.* Shilcock, 224
Ryley v. Hicks, 80
- S.
- SACHEVERELL v. Froggatt*, 404
Salmon v. Matthews, 116
 —— *v.* Swann, 14
Salter v. Kidley, 97
Sampson v. Easterby, 390, 393
Sapsford v. Fletcher, 170
Saunders' Case, 260
Scovell & Cavel's Case, 102
Selby v. Browne, 287
Senior v. Armytage, 352
Sharp v. Waterhouse, 123
Shaw v. Kay, 104
Sheen v. Rickie, 358
Shepherd v. Hodzman, 80
Short v. Kalloway, 275
Sibbald v. Roderick, 222
Simons v. Farren, 132
Simpkin v. Ashurst, 31
Simpson v. Clayton, 388
 —— *v.* Hartopp, 194, 201, 202, 203, 243

- | | |
|--|--|
| Singleton <i>v.</i> Williamson, 240 | Stratton <i>v.</i> Pettitt, 79 |
| Six Carpenters' Case, 232, 238, 246 | Stroud, <i>In re</i> , 27 |
| Skerry <i>v.</i> Preston, 170 | Stroughill <i>v.</i> Buck, 100 |
| Skingley <i>v.</i> Surridge, 222 | Stubbs <i>v.</i> Parsons, 175 |
| Slack <i>v.</i> Sharpe, 177, 416 | Sturgeon <i>v.</i> Wingfield, 37 |
| Sleep <i>v.</i> Newman, 407 | Style <i>v.</i> Hearing, 280 |
| Smith <i>v.</i> Adkins, 68 | Styles <i>v.</i> Wardle, 106, 107 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Bole, 40 | Sullivan <i>v.</i> Bishop, 336 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Eldridge, 185 | Surplice <i>v.</i> Farnsworth, 187 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Howell, 275 | Sutton <i>v.</i> Temple, 281, 291 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Humble, 128 | Swann <i>v.</i> Earl of Falmouth, 224 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Jersey, 159 | Swatman <i>v.</i> Ambler, 124 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Lovell, 288, 304 | Sweet <i>v.</i> Seager, 126 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Mapleback, 190, 304 | Swinfen <i>v.</i> Bacon, 335 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Marrable, 291 | Swire <i>v.</i> Leach, 202 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Mayor of Norwich, 121 | Syers <i>v.</i> Jonas, 277 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Peat, 274, 399 | Sym's Case, 53 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Twoart, 187 | |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Wright, 234 | T. |
| Snell <i>v.</i> Finch, 223 | TANCRED <i>v.</i> Leyland, 228 |
| Snelling <i>v.</i> Lord Huntingfield, 81 | Tasker <i>v.</i> Bullman, 118 |
| Sorsbie <i>v.</i> Park, 65 | Tatem <i>v.</i> Chaplin, 388, 389 |
| South Eastern Railway Co. <i>v.</i> Warton, 98 | Taylerson <i>v.</i> Peters, 221 |
| Spence <i>v.</i> Chodwick, 259 | Taylor <i>v.</i> Cole, 330 |
| Spencer's Case, 116, 386, 388, 392, 395 | ——— <i>v.</i> Henniker, 228 |
| Spencer <i>v.</i> Parry, 174 | ——— <i>v.</i> Horde, 32, 38 |
| Standen <i>v.</i> Chrismas, 387 | ——— <i>v.</i> Shum, 398, 407 |
| Stanley <i>v.</i> Hayes, 290 | ——— <i>v.</i> Young, 411 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Towgood, 271 | ——— <i>v.</i> Zamira, 170 |
| Stanniforth <i>v.</i> Fox, 87 | Tenant <i>v.</i> Field, 239 |
| Stansfield <i>v.</i> Mayor of Portsmouth, 376 | Tew <i>v.</i> Jones, 21, 186 |
| Stapylton <i>v.</i> Clough, 328 | Theed <i>v.</i> Starkey, 127 |
| Staveley <i>v.</i> Allcock, 67 | Thetford (Mayor of) <i>v.</i> Tyler, 27 |
| Steele <i>v.</i> Mart, 106, 107 | Thomas <i>v.</i> Cook, 308, 309, 310, 312, 314 |
| Stevenson <i>v.</i> Lambard, 289 | ——— <i>v.</i> Fredricks, 77 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Newnham, 228 | ——— <i>v.</i> Harries, 239 |
| Stevinson's Case, 123 | ——— <i>v.</i> Packer, 92, 301 |
| Strafford <i>v.</i> Edge, 94 | Thompson <i>v.</i> Farden, 249 |
| Straton <i>v.</i> Rastall, 103 | ——— <i>v.</i> Hakewill, 64 |
| | ——— <i>v.</i> Mashiter, 200 |
| | ——— <i>v.</i> Thompson, 168 |

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Thornton <i>v.</i> Adams, 213, 231
 Thresher <i>v.</i> East London Water-
 works Company, 375
 Thursby <i>v.</i> Plant, 384, 396
 Tidey <i>v.</i> Mollett, 26, 80, 90, 139,
 273
 Tilney <i>v.</i> Norris, 406
 Timmins <i>v.</i> Rowlison, 324, 337
 Tinckler <i>v.</i> Prentice, 166
 Tooker <i>v.</i> Smith, 301
 Towne <i>v.</i> Campbell, 30, 323
 — <i>v.</i> D'Heinrich, 187
 Trappes <i>v.</i> Hafer, 197, 198, 366,
 375
 Tremere <i>v.</i> Morison, 407
 Trent <i>v.</i> Hunt, 223, 228
 Tress <i>v.</i> Savage, 80
 Trevivian <i>v.</i> Lawrence, 37
 Turner <i>v.</i> Barnes, 221
 — <i>v.</i> Bennett, 17
 — <i>v.</i> Cameron's Coalbrook
 Steam Coal Company, 382
 — <i>v.</i> Ford, 15
 — <i>v.</i> Hardey, 304
 — <i>v.</i> Lamb, 274
 — <i>v.</i> Richardson, 410
 Tutton <i>v.</i> Darke, 219, 224
 Twynam <i>v.</i> Pickard, 400, 401</p> <p style="text-align: center;">U.</p> <p>UGHTRED'S Case, 139
 Upton <i>v.</i> Townend, 289
 Uthwatt <i>v.</i> Elkins, 68</p> <p style="text-align: center;">V.</p> <p>VALPY <i>v.</i> Manley, 171
 Vaughan <i>v.</i> Hancock, 95
 — <i>v.</i> Menlove, 270
 Vaux's (Lord) Case, 108
 Vernon <i>v.</i> Smith, 388, 390</p> | <p>Vivian <i>v.</i> Blomberg, 52
 Vyvyan <i>v.</i> Arthur, 388, 390</p> <p style="text-align: center;">W.</p> <p>WAKEFIELD <i>v.</i> Brown, 389
 Wakeman <i>v.</i> Lindsey, 228
 Walker <i>v.</i> Godé, 323
 — <i>v.</i> Hatton, 275
 Wallace <i>v.</i> King, 243, 246
 Walls <i>v.</i> Atcheson, 310
 Walmsley <i>v.</i> Milne, 199
 Walter <i>v.</i> Rumbal, 226
 Wansbrough <i>v.</i> Maton, 368, 375
 Ward <i>v.</i> Day, 144, 149
 — (Lord) <i>v.</i> Lumley, 305
 Wardroper <i>v.</i> Cutfield, 182
 Waring <i>v.</i> King, 187
 Warman <i>v.</i> Faithful, 87
 Warwick <i>v.</i> Noakes, 168
 Washborn <i>v.</i> Black, 238
 Waterfall <i>v.</i> Penistone, 199
 Watherell <i>v.</i> Howells, 375
 Watkinson <i>v.</i> Man, 47
 Watson <i>v.</i> Main, 213, 231
 — <i>v.</i> Waud, 92, 189, 289
 Webb <i>v.</i> Plummer, 351, 353
 — <i>v.</i> Russell, 392
 Weeton <i>v.</i> Woodcock, 372, 374
 Weigall <i>v.</i> Waters, 276
 Welch <i>v.</i> Myers, 231, 414
 West <i>v.</i> Blakeway, 375
 — <i>v.</i> Nibbs, 240
 Westwood <i>v.</i> Cowne, 244
 Wharton <i>v.</i> Mackenzie, 71
 Wheeler <i>v.</i> Branscombe, 170
 — <i>v.</i> Montefiore, 15
 — <i>v.</i> Stevenson, 159
 Whilster <i>v.</i> Paslow, 133
 White <i>v.</i> Bayley, 18, 21
 Whiteacre <i>v.</i> Symonds, 330
 Whitfield <i>v.</i> Bewit, 260</p> |
|--|--|

- | | |
|---|--|
| Whitworth <i>v.</i> Smith, 246 | Winterbottom <i>v.</i> Ingham, 21, 185 |
| Wickenden <i>v.</i> Webster, 133 | Winterbourne <i>v.</i> Morgan, 245, 246 |
| Wickham <i>v.</i> Hawker, 115, 136 | Withers <i>v.</i> Bircham, 65 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Lee, 336 | Wollaston <i>v.</i> Hakewill, 400, 406,
407 |
| Wigglesworth <i>v.</i> Dallison, 276, 277,
343, 350, 352 | Wolveridge <i>v.</i> Steward, 399 |
| Wilde <i>v.</i> Waters, 200 | Wood <i>v.</i> The Copper Miners' Co.,
121 |
| Wilder <i>v.</i> Speer, 233 | ——— <i>v.</i> Hewett, 199, 359 |
| Wildman <i>v.</i> Wildman, 53 | ——— <i>v.</i> Nunn, 224 |
| Wiles <i>v.</i> Woodward, 98 | ——— <i>v.</i> Day, 273 |
| Wilkins <i>v.</i> Wood, 358 | Woodbridge Union <i>v.</i> Colneis, 28 |
| Wilkinson <i>v.</i> Candlish, 168 | Woods <i>v.</i> Durant, 238 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Gaston, 105 | Wooton <i>v.</i> Steffenoni, 72 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Hall, 85 | Wright <i>v.</i> Burroughes, 331, 400,
401 |
| Willett <i>v.</i> Earle, 169 | ——— <i>v.</i> Dewes, 208 |
| Williams <i>v.</i> Bosanquet, 14 | ——— <i>v.</i> Ramscot, 203 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Burrell, 281, 388, 389,
397, 403 | ——— <i>v.</i> Smith, 335 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Hayward, 190 | Wyburd <i>v.</i> Tuck, 104 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Holmes, 202 | Wynne <i>v.</i> Wynne, 140 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Moor, 62 | |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Roberts, 214, 231 | |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Sawyer, 304 | |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Stiven, 221 | |
| Willison <i>v.</i> Patteson, 73 | |
| Wilmot <i>v.</i> Rose, 210 | |
| Wilson <i>v.</i> Nightingale, 227 | |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Sewell, 307 | |
| Wilton <i>v.</i> Dunn, 173 | |
| Wiltshire <i>v.</i> Cottroll, 196, 356,
358, 368, 375 | |
| Windsor's (Dean and Chapter of)
Case, 388 | |
| Windsor (Dean of) <i>v.</i> Gover, 117 | |
| Winn <i>v.</i> Ingilby, 361 | |
- Y.
- | |
|------------------------------------|
| YATES <i>v.</i> Cole, 400 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Dunster, 275 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Eastwood, 242 |
| Yellowley <i>v.</i> Gower, 56, 267 |
| Young <i>v.</i> Raincock, 98 |
- Z.
- | |
|-------------------------------|
| ZOUCH <i>v.</i> Parsons, 62 |
| ——— <i>v.</i> Willingale, 329 |

THE

LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT.

LECTURE I.

GENERAL VIEW OF TENURES	1	TENANCY AT WILL	16
<i>Meaning of terms "Land-</i>		<i>Determination of</i>	17
<i>lord and Tenant"</i>	3	<i>By Implication</i>	20
FREEHOLD TENANCIES....	5	TENANCY FROM YEAR TO	
TENANCY IN FEE SIMPLE..	5	YEAR	22
<i>Statute of Quia Emptores</i>	5	<i>Origin of</i>	23
TENANCY IN FEE TAIL....	6	<i>Emblements</i>	23
TENANCY FOR LIFE	6	<i>Notice to quit</i>	24
TENANCIES LESS THAN		<i>Presumption of Tenancy</i>	
FREEHOLD	8	<i>from Payment of Rent</i> ..	24
<i>Origin of</i>	8	<i>How Implication may be</i>	
<i>Origin of Action of Eject-</i>		<i>rebutted</i>	25
<i>ment</i>	9	<i>Assignment of</i>	29
TENANCY FOR YEARS	13	TENANCY BY SUFFERANCE	30
<i>Interesse Terminii</i>	13	<i>Never arises by Contract</i> ..	31
<i>Must be for a Time certain</i> .	15		

THE object of this and of the succeeding Lectures will be to state, as shortly and intelligibly as may be, the principal doctrines of the law of *Landlord and Tenant*. There are few words so constantly in lawyers' mouths as the words, *Landlord and Tenant*; and yet, when we come to inquire what precise relation are they intended to express—there are few questions which one feels

GENERAL
VIEW OF
TENURES.

greater practical difficulty in answering ; for, on the one hand, there is no doubt whatever that, in point of strict law, wherever we find a subject in possession of land, *there* the relation of tenancy is in existence between him and somebody or other, since, according to the immutable rule of English law, no subject can have what is called *allodial* property, that is, land held of nobody. Some one or other *must* be his superior lord, and, if no other person, then the Sovereign, of whom all the landed property in the realm in the possession of subjects is thus ultimately held. [Co. Litt. 1 a, b, 65 a.] I say *ultimately*, because, put the case that there are fifty intermediate landlords, the last of them must himself hold of some person, and that person must be the Sovereign, inasmuch as there is no one else capable of holding independently of any superior. There is great doubt among our legal antiquarians as to the precise period at which this system of tenures was adopted in England ; some contending that it owes its origin entirely to the Norman Conquest, others, that it existed in the Saxon times, and received certain modifications after the Conquest.(1) But, be this as it may, it has now been for upwards of eight hundred years, at least, a settled and unchangeable principle of English law, that no person

(1) See Co. Litt. (by Hargrave and Butler) 64 a, note (1); 2 Black. Com. 48; and Reeve's Hist. of Eng. Law, vol. i. p. 8, where the authorities on both sides of this question are collected.

except the Sovereign can hold landed property without a superior lord, and, consequently, in the contemplation of strict law, the relation of *Landlord* and *Tenant* is as extensive as the ownership of landed property by subjects. [Co. Litt. 65 a ; 2 Black. Com. 51.]

I need not, however, tell you who must be all familiar with the use of those terms, that when we speak of *Landlord and Tenant*, even among lawyers, we use those words in a much narrower sense than that which I have just described. For instance, when we use the words *Landlord and Tenant*, we do not mean to express the species of relation which subsists between the Sovereign and a subject ; for instance, the Duke of Wellington, who holds his estates of her Majesty by the service of presenting yearly a *banner* in lieu of all other rents and services ;(2) nor do we, I think, ever intend to express the sort of relation that exists between the reversioner and the particular tenants under a settlement, where no rent is reserved, or any service rendered, although a tenancy doubtless exists between them ; for instance, if I convey lands to A. in

(2) This is one of the few remaining instances of a holding by *petit serjeanty* (per *parvum servitium*), which was one of the old tenures *in capite*. In this tenure a subject held land immediately from the Crown, rendering a bow, a sword, or the like. Litt. ss. 159, 160, 161. *Grand serjeanty* was of a

Meaning of terms
“ Landlord and Tenant.”

similar character, but the services rendered were personal to the king ; as, for instance, the bearing of his sword or his lance. Litt. ss. 153 to 158. By the 12 Car. 2, c. 24, these tenures were converted, in effect, into ordinary *socage* tenures.

tail, keeping the reversion myself, there is no doubt that A. becomes my tenant, though I reserve not a sixpence of rent, nor ask for any covenant on his part to perform any of the ordinary duties of a tenant, and though he might destroy my interest the next day if so minded. But though, as I have said, he is my tenant in strict law, this is not the sort of tenancy we mean when we use the words *Landlord and Tenant*. It is very difficult to express in terms the precise idea which we attribute to those words; but I think that I am not far wrong in saying that, when we speak of *Landlord and Tenant*, we have the notion in our minds of a tenancy limited in point of duration within some bounds not so extensive as to render the landlord's interest *practically* worthless, and accompanied by some remunerating incidents to the reversion, such as a rent, or at all events a fine in lieu of one, and also by certain obligations, such as covenants, or, where the tenancy is evidenced by some instrument not under seal, agreements, for the performance of the duties usually required from persons taking the description of property demised; and as these are the sort of tenancies which give rise to the great mass of practical questions involved in the law of *Landlord and Tenant*, it is to these that I intend almost exclusively to direct my remarks. Still (as it is always useful and satisfactory to take a view of the entire subject, although you may intend to

investigate certain parts only), it will be right, I think, before entering upon details, to enumerate the different sorts of *tenancy*, strictly so called, known to the law of England, and to point out very briefly their peculiarities.

The first and highest tenancy known to the law is, as you are all aware, *tenancy in fee-simple*. FREEHOLD
TENANCIES.

[See Litt. s. 1; Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. ix.]

Such a tenant has the entire uncontrolled disposition of the property. He must, however, as I have already stated, hold of *some* person, otherwise he would not be a tenant at all, and that person, if the estate was created at any time subsequently to the year 1290, must be the Sovereign, for, in that year, an Act of Parliament was passed, which, from the Latin words used at its commencement, we call the Statute of *Quia Emptores* [18 Ed. 1, c. 1.], which prohibits any subject from conveying lands to be held of himself in fee-simple, and directs that, for the future, when lands are conveyed in fee-simple, the grantee of them shall not become the tenant of the grantor, but shall be the tenant of the person of whom the grantor held. And, this is not a matter altogether unimportant, because, if the tenant of lands in fee-simple were to die without heirs and without a will, the lands would escheat to the person of whom they were immediately held.(3) And in this way

TENANCY
IN FREE
SIMPLE.

Statute of
QUIA EMP-
TORES.

(3) See Co. Litt. 13 a; Com. Dig. *Escheat*. Property held upon trust or mortgage does

not escheat by the attainder or conviction of the trustee or mortgagee. 13 & 14 Vict. c. 60,

property does, even at the present day, occasionally escheat to the Sovereign, of whom by far the greater part of the lands in the kingdom are now holden, although there are still some estates in fee-simple created previously to the year 1290, which were then held and still continue to be held of subjects.(4)

TENANCY
IN FEE
TAIL.

The next species of tenancy is that *in tail*. The nature of which I take it for granted that you are well acquainted with,(5) and also with the modes in which it may be barred and turned into a fee-simple.(6) While it continues an estate tail, however, it is held of the person by whom it was originally created or his representative.

TENANCY
FOR LIFE.

Next come the various species of *estates for life*, whether for the life of the tenant, or *pur autre vie*, [Litt. ss. 56, 57; Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. iv. and v.], whether for one life or for several, whether created by act of the party, as the estates for life limited in a settlement, or by act of the law, as in the case of *dower*,(7) and *tenancy by the curtesy*.

s. 46. This act provides also for the case of the death of trustees or mortgagees intestate and without heirs. See ss. 15 and 19: and Sugden's *Essay on the Real Property Statutes*, c. viii.

(4) Any examination of the incidents of tenancies in fee-simple would be out of place here. The subject is shortly and clearly dealt with in Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. ix.

(6) See Litt. ss. 13 to 31;

Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. viii. At common law, before the statute of Westminster the 2nd (13 Edw. 1, st. 1, c. 1), the tenant in tail was owner of a conditional fee. Litt. s. 13.

(6) See the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 74 (passed August 28th, 1833); and Sugden's *Essay on the Real Property Statutes*, c. ii.

(7) Litt. ss. 36 to 55; 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 105; Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. vi.; Sugden's *Essay on the Real Property*

[Litt. s. 35 ; Watkins on Convey. bk. 1, c. vii.] All these hold of the immediate reversioner, as does that other description of tenant for life, denominated *tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct*, (8) who differs from the rest in this particular, that having once had an estate of inheritance he is permitted to cut timber and do other acts which would amount to *waste* in an ordinary tenant for life, and might, as such, be prevented or punished by the reversioner.

Now these are the descriptions of *freehold tenancy* known to the law, of which, after the present Lecture, it is not my intention to say anything—since, having only a limited portion of time to dispose of, I think it best to devote it entirely to the consideration of those tenancies which are of most frequent practical occurrence, and, these being, out of all question, tenancies not of a freehold character, our attention will, in the succeeding Lectures, be devoted to such, and to such only. There are indeed some parts of England in which tenancies for lives are extremely common, (9) more common indeed than those of a chattel nature, and are accom-

Statutes, c. iii. And as to the assignment of dower, see *Doe d. Riddell v. Gwinnell*, 1 Q. B. 682.

(8) See Litt. ss. 32 to 34; Co. Litt. 27 b. The powers of leasing given by the Settled Estates Act of 1858 (19 & 20 Vict. c. 120) to tenants for life,

may be exercised by *tenants in tail after possibility of issue extinct*. See s. 1 of that act, and *post*, Lect. II.

(9) These tenancies are also very common in Ireland. Furlong's Landl. and Ten. bk. 2, c. iv.

panied by the ordinary incidents of a tenancy for years, I mean a remunerating rent to the landlord, or a fine in lieu of one, and covenants for the performance of certain duties usually imposed on tenants for a limited period. But, though these freehold tenancies do, in these matters, very much resemble those of which it is my intention to speak, yet, I think it unnecessary to devote any separate consideration to them, because the payment of the rent and the construction of the covenants incident to them are regulated by almost precisely the same rules as those which regulate the same points in the case of a tenancy for years, and it will much simplify our course and prevent useless repetition, if we consider these once, and once only.

TENANCIES
LESS THAN
FREEHOLD.

I shall, therefore, proceed at once to the consideration of those tenancies which are of a quality inferior to freehold, and these are,

1st. Tenancies *for years*.

2ndly. Tenancies *at will*.

3rdly. Tenancies *by sufferance*.

Origin of.

The history of tenancies for years is curious. In the very early ages, while the feudal system retained its original vigour, estates of a less quality than freehold were unknown. There was then no such thing as an estate for years ; the owner of the soil did indeed sometimes covenant with a particular person that he should enjoy the right of dwelling on and cultivating a portion of land for a certain definite period, but

this did not constitute the person who occupied it a tenant at all. It was considered as a mere *agreement* between him and the freeholder, conferring no estate, and creating no tenure. If the freeholder turned him out on the following day, he had no remedy by which he could recover the possession. He might, indeed, maintain an action for the breach of the agreement to allow him to occupy, but he was unable to recover the land, since the law did not recognise him as possessing any estate in it. [See Bac. Ab. *Leases*.]

The first step towards establishing him on his present footing was the invention of a particular form of the *writ of covenant*, in which he was made to demand his *term*, as well as damages for the injury done him in ousting him ; but as this was only a form of the action of covenant, and as he could only maintain that action against the person who had covenanted with him (for it was not till long afterwards that covenants were held to bind the assignee of the lessor), if it so happened that his lessor had aliened the estate, or had created a particular estate of freehold in it, he had no means of wresting the possession from the alienee or grantee of such particular estate, and consequently was left altogether to his action for damages. [As to the early history of the action of ejectment, see Bracton, bk. 4, fol. 220, cap. 36 ; Hale's Hist. of the Common Law, c. 8, p. 201 (6th Edit.) ; Bac. Ab. *Leases* ; Reeve's Hist. of English Law, vol. i. p. 341, vol. iii. pp.

Origin of
Action of
Ejectment.

29, 390, vol. iv. p. 165 ; Adams on Eject. c. 1 ; Stephen on Plead. 12, 13.]

Thus matters stood until the reign of Henry III., at which period *Bracton*, from whom we derive our knowledge of the progress of the law relative to this matter, informs us that it was determined to provide a full remedy for the grantee in such cases ; and, for this purpose, a writ was invented entitled a writ of *Quare ejicit infra terminum*. This lay against the person *actually in possession of the land*, and called upon him to show cause why he had ousted the termor within his term, which, if he could not do, the termor had judgment to recover it, and might still bring an action of covenant against his lessor. [See *Bracton*, bk. 4, fol. 220, cap. 36.]

But this writ, being levelled at the mischief done to tenants by means of alienations by their own lessors, was not so framed as to embrace the case of a tenant for years ousted, not by his own lessor, or any person claiming under him, but by the tortious act of a mere stranger. In such cases the tenant had no remedy but to apply to his lessor to bring a real action to recover back the seisin of the freehold from the trespasser, and then, the lessor having obtained the seisin, the tenant's right to have his term again attached, and in this circuitous manner it became revested in him. But, in the reign of Edward III. a remedy was created for him in these cases also, by the invention of the writ of *Ejectione firmæ*.

This writ, the first instance of which occurs in the 44th year of King Edward III., did not, however, originally enable the termor to recover the term, but only damages against the trespasser. To recover the term itself he was obliged to resort to a Court of Equity which, about this time, as Chief Baron Gilbert informs us at page 2 of his Treatise, began to interfere for his protection. At last the Courts of law, however, gave him a complete remedy, not by the invention of any new writ, but by altering the judgment upon the old writ of ejectment, and giving judgment that he should recover his term as well as damages. This was a singular stretch of power on the part of the Courts, and one on which probably no Court would venture at the present day. And what is most singular about it is, that we do not know even the precise period at which it took place, though it is ascertained to have been some time between 1455 and 1458 ; since, in the former year there is a reported assertion by one of the Judges, that damages only are recoverable in ejectment ; and, in the latter year, a reported assertion at the Bar, that the term likewise is recoverable. [Per Chocke, J., Mich. T., 33 Hen. 6, fol. 42. See Brooke Ab. Part 2, *Quare ejecit*, fol. 167. The first entry of a judgment of recovery of the term is of the date of 1499. See Rast. Entr. 253 a ; and the authorities collected in the note to *Doe d. Poole v. Errington*, 1 A. & E. 756.] Thus, were tenants for years at

last placed on the same level as freeholders, with regard to the security of their estates, and the facility of their remedy when dispossessed. Indeed, with regard to the remedy, they had arrived at a better position than the freeholder, for we all know that the real actions, which were formerly the remedies made use of by the freeholder, became almost entirely disused, and that of ejectment, which had been invented for the sole use of the owner of the chattel interest, substituted in their place. [The action of ejectment was, in early times, actually commenced, and in later times it was supposed to be commenced by the original writ of *Ejectione firmæ* mentioned above. At the time of the passing of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, this writ was not however, in fact, issued, original writs having been abolished, but the proceedings were begun by a declaration which was founded upon a supposed ouster of a tenant of the real plaintiff. Now, this action in which there are no pleadings, is commenced by a writ in the form given by the last-mentioned statute, which is issued like an ordinary writ of summons. This writ calls on all persons entitled to defend the property sought to be recovered to appear and defend. See the 15 & 16 Vict. c. 76, ss. 168, 169, and sched. A, No. 13.]

Such, then, being the origin of chattel interests in land, let us consider the three classes into which they are distributed ; namely,

- 1st. Estates *for years* ;
- 2ndly. „ *at will*; and
- 3rdly. „ *by sufferance*.

An estate for years is thus described by Littleton, at sec. 58 of his Tenures. “*Tenant for term of years is where a man letteth lands or tenements to another for term of certain years, after the number of years that is accorded between the lessor and the lessee, and the lessee entereth by force of the lease, then is he tenant for years.*” This definition of Littleton’s, like every other given by that most accurate of legal writers, contains everything material to ascertain the nature of the estate. It is said to be, “*where a man letteth to another,*” for there must be a *lessor* and *lessee*. It must be “*for term of certain years,*” for if the term is left uncertain, the estate would be *at will*, not an estate for years. And, “*when the lessee entereth by force of the lease, then is he tenant for years,*” for (except in the case of a lease made under the Statute of Uses, in which case the possession is transferred to the lessee by that statute), until he has entered by virtue of the lease, he has not an estate, but only what lawyers call an *interesse termini*,⁽¹⁰⁾ which would

TENANCY
FOR YEARS.

Interesse
termini.

(10) Where a lease is to commence at once, but the lessee has not entered, or where it is not to commence until a future period, the lessee is possessed of an *interest* in the term, but in the language of pleading he is not possessed of

the term, nor can he bring trespass until he has entered. The term, however, where the lease is to commence at once, vests in the lessee before entry, sufficiently to render him liable to pay rent, and the right of possession in the lessor is

not be sufficient to enable him to maintain trespass (11) against a stranger trespassing upon the

gone. Com. Dig. *Estates by grant* (G. 14); 1 Wms. Saund. 250 f (1). *Williams v. Bosanquet*, 1 Brod. & B. 238; *Ryan v. Clarke*, 14 Q. B. 65; *Harrison v. Blackburn*, 17 C. B., N. S. 678. A lessee who has only an *interesse termini* may grant away his interest to another; but as he has no *estate*, a release to him by the lessor (which does not operate under the Statute of Uses) will not enlarge his interest; see Co. Litt. 46 b, 270 a; and the judgment in *Doe d. Rawlings v. Walker*, 5 B. & C. 118; although it will extinguish the rent as completely as an express release of it would. Co. Litt. 270 b. An assignment by the lessee to the lessor will extinguish the *interesse termini*; *Salmon v. Swann*, Cro. Jac. 619; and the same consequence follows, it seems, from a release by the lessee to the lessor. *Watkins on Convey.* 36, note, 9th edit. A mere *interesse termini* will not merge in the subsequently acquired freehold, because merger is the union of two *estates*. *Doe d. Rawlings v. Walker*, *ubi sup.* The lessee may enter notwithstanding the death of the lessor; and if the lessee dies before entry, his personal representative may enter. Co. Litt. 46 b. Use and occupation will not lie unless there has been an actual entry by the lessee, or by one of several lessees on behalf of

the others. *Edge v. Strafford*, 1 Cr. & J. 391; *Lowe v. Ross*, 5 Exch. 553; *Glen v. Dungey*, 4 Exch. 61. In *Keyse v. Powell*, 2 E. & B. 132, a curious question arose. A copyhold close, containing an unopened coalmine, had been let to a tenant from year to year; the surface was occupied by him, and it did not appear that there had been, in the demise, any exception or reservation of the mine. Whilst this tenancy continued, the copyholder in fee granted the mine to the tenant and to another person. It was held that the tenant was, before the grant of the mine, in possession of it by virtue of his tenancy from year to year, although without the right to work it; and consequently, that by the grant he and the other grantee, for whose benefit his possession enured, became possessed of the mine for the term granted, without any actual entry, and had not a bare *interesse termini* in it.

(11) Even where a lease operates under the Statute of Uses (27 Hen. 8, c. 10), the lessee cannot maintain trespass before entry, although the statute executes the use. *Viner Ab. Trespass* (S.) pl. 13, 14; *Geary v. Bearcroft, Carter*, 66; Com. Dig. *Trespass* (B. 3). Nor can a lessee under a lease operating at common law maintain trespass before entry, for actual possession is necessary in order

land ; but when he has once entered, he becomes possessed for his *term*, which although designated by lawyers in every case a *term of years*, may be for less than a year, as for a half-year, quarter, or a month, or merely a few days : for, to use the words of Sir William Blackstone, “*If the lease be but for half a year, or a quarter, or any less time, this lessee is respected as a tenant for years, and is styled so in some legal proceedings, a year being the shortest term which the law in this case takes notice of.*” [See 2 Black. Comm. 140 ; Litt. s. 67, and Back. Ab. *Leases* (L. 3).] But, be it for a short, or be it for a long term, it is a requisite of this sort of estate that it be for a

Must be
for a time
certain.

to support this action in respect of real property. See Com. Dig. *Trespass* (B. 2), (B. 3); Bac. Ab. *Leases* (M.); *Revvett v. Brown*, 5 Bing. 7; and the judgment in *Wheeler v. Montefiore*, 2 Q. B. 142. See also as to the relation back of the entry of the owner of land to the date of his actual title, so as to give him a remedy against a wrongdoer for trespasses committed prior to the entry, *Barnett v. the Earl of Guildford*, 11 Exch. 19, and the authorities cited in the judgment in that case. The rule that actual possession is necessary in order to bring trespass does not apply to *goods*. The owner of goods may bring trespass or trover, although his possession of them was only constructive at the time of the injury complained of :

for the property in goods draws after it the possession. 2 Wms. Saund. 47 a; *Turner v. Ford*, 15 M. & W. 212. The personal occupation of land is not, however, necessary in order to maintain trespass in respect of it ; it is sufficient if the plaintiff is in actual possession by his servant or agent. *Bertie v. Beaumont*, 16 East, 33; *Reg. v. Wall Lynn*, 8 A. & E. 379. Where the interest of a tenant of land is determined by the death of a tenant for life under whom he holds, the possession ceases with the interest, and he cannot maintain trespass unless there is afterwards some actual occupation by him, or he does some act indicating an intention to retain the possession. *Brown v. Notley*, 3 Exch. 219.

time certain; for if A. grant to B. for as many years as he shall live, this, being uncertain, is no term of years; (Co. Litt. 45 b;) and, if it want the formalities requisite to pass a freehold interest, it passes no estate at all; but if A. lease to B. for ninety-nine years, or for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, if he shall so long live, this is an estate for term of years; for it is certain that it cannot last beyond the number of years mentioned; and though it may determine sooner if A. die, as he probably will, before they have expired, still that does not render the estate uncertain, but only renders it defeasible by a condition subsequent. [See Co. Litt. 45 b. It is essential to the very existence of a term of years that there should be a time prefixed beyond which it cannot continue. The time must be *prefixed*; it is not sufficient that a period must come beyond which the lease cannot last. In the instance which has been just mentioned, of a grant to B. for so many years as he shall live, the lease must determine on B.'s death, and his death must happen sooner or later. Yet this is not a term of years, for, as is said by Lord Coke, "*licet nihil certius sit morte, nihil tamen incertius est hora mortis.*" (12)]

TENANCY AT WILL.

A tenancy *at will* takes place where the demise is for *no certain term*, but to continue during the

(12) As to the distinction between conditions subsequent and conditions precedent, see Bac. Ab. *Condition* (I); *Brook v. Spong*, 15 M. & W. 153; *Egerton v. The Earl of Brownlow*, 4 H. of Lords C. 1, and *post*, Lecture IV.

joint will of both parties, and no longer. [The definition of a tenancy at will, given by Littleton, is as follows :—“ Tenant at will is where lands or tenements are let by one man to another to have and to hold to him at the will of the lessor, by force of which lease the lessee is in possession. In this case the lessee is called tenant at will because he hath no certain or sure estate, for the lessor may put him out at what time it pleaseth him,” s. 68. To this definition Lord Coke adds : “ It is regularly true that every lease at will must in law be at the will of both parties, and, therefore, when the lease is made to have and to hold at the will of the lessor, the law impieth it to be at the will of the lessee also.” Co. Litt. 55 a.] It is the distinguishing incident of this sort of tenancy, that the landlord may put an end to it when he thinks proper ; and that, not merely by expressly signifying to the tenant his intention so to do, but by performing any act inconsistent with the duration of the tenant’s interest ; thus, for instance, in *Doe d. Bennett v. Turner*, 7 M. & W. 226, (13) the landlord had entered on the premises and cut some stone without the permission of his tenant at will. This act was held to operate as a determination of the tenancy. See also *Doe d. Price v. Price*, 9

Determination of.

(13) This case went down to a new trial, at which the jury was directed in accordance with the judgment of the Court of Exchequer Chamber in the earlier stage of the case. To this direction a bill of exceptions was tendered. The Court of Exchequer Chamber held, however, that the ruling was correct. See *Turner v. Doe d. Bennett*, 9 M. & W. 643.

Bing. 356 [and the judgment of Mr. Justice Byles in *White v. Bayley*, 10 C. B. N. S. 227. The making of a lease by the lessor at will to commence at a future day determines the will as soon as the lease commences in point of interest, *Dinsdale v. Iles*, Raym. 224; *Hinchman v. Iles*, 1 Ventr. 247.. But it is not determined by a lawful act done upon the land by the lessor, as if he cuts down trees which are excepted out of the lease. Co. Litt. 55 b. Com. Dig. *Estates by Grant*, H. 6, H. 7, H. 8. A covenant by the lessor to make a feoffment does not amount to a determination of the will until the feoffment is actually made. 1 Roll. Ab. 860, l. 36 ; but a feoffment by the lessor with livery of seisin made upon the land determines the tenancy, although the tenant at will be off the land at the time, and have no notice of the determination of the will. *Ball v. Cullimore*, 2 Cr. M. & R. 120. The lessor may, as is obvious, determine the tenancy at will, by a demand of possession, or by a notice of its determination communicated to the tenant ; and the notice need not be given, or the demand made upon the land. Co. Litt. 55 b. *Goodtitle v. Herbert*, 4 T. R. 680 ; *Doe d. Jones v. Jones*, 10 B. & C. 718. Even where the owner of the freehold merely stated to the tenant at will that unless he paid what he owed measures would be taken without delay to recover the possession, the tenancy was held to be sufficiently determined ; the implied offer to retain the possession not

appearing to have been accepted, *Doe d. Price v. Price*, 9 Bing. 356. Where the lessor became insolvent, and his reversion was consequently transferred to his assignees by the operation of the Insolvent Act, it was held that the vesting order, with knowledge thereof by the tenant, was a determination of the tenancy at will. *Doe d. Davies v. Thomas*, 6 Exch. 854; *Pinhorn v. Souster*, 8 Exch. 763; *Pollen v. Brewer*, 7 C. B. N. S., 371, and the notes to *Clayton v. Blakey*, 2 Smith's L. C. 97, 5th Edition]. So, on the other hand, the tenant may, on his part, put an end to the holding when he thinks proper, and this he may do, as we are informed by Lord Coke (1 Inst. 55 b, 57 a), by committing any act inconsistent with the nature of his estate; for instance, by assigning the land to another, for a tenancy at will is not assignable. And if an attempt be made to assign it, the assignee, if he enter on the land, becomes a trespasser. So he may put an end to his tenancy by an express declaration that he will hold no longer; but in order to render this declaration operative he must go out of possession. [Co. Litt. 55 b, note (15). But an assignment by the tenant at will does not put an end to the tenancy unless the lessor at will have notice of it. *Carpenter v. Colins*, Yelv. 73; *Pinhorn v. Souster*, 8 Exch. 763. A tenant at will may create a tenancy at will available as against himself. See the observation of Mr. Justice Patteson, in *Doe d. Goody v. Carter*, 9 Q. B. 865. It appears from

the same case, that if a tenant at will lets the premises to a third person at will, and afterwards takes a conveyance of the property, the tenancy at will created by him will not be affected. A tenant at will cannot, strictly speaking, commit waste ; but if he does any act which, if committed by a tenant for years, would amount to voluntary waste, the tenancy is determined. Litt. s. 71 ; Co. Litt. 57 a ; *post*, Lect. VII.]

By Implication.

There is another remarkable difference between a tenancy at will and one for years : a tenancy for term of years is always created by express contract between the parties, for it must be, as I have said, for *a term certain*, and that term cannot be fixed save by express contract. But an estate at will may, and frequently does, arise by implication ; for instance, in the ordinary case where A. agrees to convey land to B., and B. enters upon it before any conveyance is executed, in this case B. is not a trespasser, for he has the permission of the owner ; he has no freehold, for, though in equity the land is vested in him, yet, at law, there has been no conveyance capable of transferring the seisin to him ; he is not tenant for years, for he does not hold for a term certain [*ante*, p. 15] ; he is therefore tenant *at will*. See *Doe v. Chamberlain*, 5 M. & W. 14 ; *Howard v. Shaw*, 8 M. & W. 119. (14) In fact, whenever

(14) The mere occupation, however, of the land by the purchaser under circumstances such as those mentioned in the text, is not sufficient to enable the vendor to sue him for use

you find a person in possession of land, in which he has no freehold estate nor tenancy for any certain term, and which he nevertheless holds by *the consent of the true owner*, that person is tenant at will ; for instance, in *Doe v. Jones*, 10 B. & C. 718, where the trustees of a dissenting congregation had put a minister into possession of a dwelling-house and chapel, it was held by the Queen's Bench that at law he was their tenant at will, and that they could put an end to his interest by simply demanding possession. [And see *Doe d. Nicholl v. M'Kaeg*, 10 B. & C. 721 ; *Burton app. v. Brooks* resp., 11 C. B. 41. There may, however, be an occupation of premises belonging to a principal, by a servant, or agent, for the more convenient performance of the duties of the servant or agent, which does not give the person in possession any interest or estate in the premises : and does not even create a tenancy at will. *White v. Bayley*, 10 C. B. N. S. 227.]

Such being the general nature of a *tenancy at will*, namely that it exists during the joint will

and occupation. There must be a contract, express or implied, to pay for the occupation, *Tew v. Jones*, 13 M. & W. 12. In this case the vendor was in possession at the time of and after the conveyance, and the action was brought by the vendee. See also *Churchward v. Ford*, 2 H. & N. 446 ; *Levi v. Lewis*, 6 C. B. N. S. 766 ; S. C. in error, 9 C. B. N. S. 872. In *Winterbottom v. Ingham*, 7

Q. B. 611, the vendee of an estate was let into the possession of the premises whilst the title was under investigation, and the contract of sale was afterwards determined. It was held that the vendor could not, upon these grounds alone, recover for use and occupation, although the jury found that the occupation had been beneficial. See also *post*, Lect. V.

of both parties, any act by either of whom inconsistent with its nature will determine it, it follows that it is not assignable, since the very attempt to assign would operate as a determination of the will of the party assigning to remain any longer tenant, and that it may be created either by express terms or by implication [*ante*, p. 20]. One very important incident belonging to it remains to be noticed, I mean its capability of being extended by certain circumstances into a tenancy of a much more permanent description, namely a *tenancy from year to year.* (15)

TENANCY
FROM YEAR
TO YEAR.

Origin of.

The history of tenancies from year to year, now an exceedingly important class of chattel interests, is as follows. At a very early period of our law, a tenancy strictly at will was found to

(15) By the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 27, s. 7, it is enacted, "That when any person shall be in possession or in receipt of the profits of any land, or in receipt of any rent as tenant at will, the right of the person entitled subject thereto, or of the person through whom he claims, to make an entry or distress, or bring an action to recover such land or rent, shall be deemed to have first accrued either at the determination of such tenancy, or at the expiration of one year next after the commencement of such tenancy, at which time such tenancy shall be deemed to have determined; provided always that no mortgagor or *cestui que trust* shall be deemed to be a

tenant at will within the meaning of this clause to his mortgagee or trustee." See as to the construction of this section, *Doe d. Bennett v. Turner*, 7 M. & W. 226, 9 M. & W. 643; *Doe d. Stanway v. Rock*, 4 M. & Gr. 30; *Doe d. Evans v. Page*, 5 Q. B. 767; *Doe d. Angell v. Angell*, 9 Q. B. 328; *Doe d. Dayman v. Moore*, ib. 555; *Doe d. Goody v. Carter*, ib. 863; *Doe d. Birmingham Canal Co. v. Bold*, 11 Q. B. 127; *Randall v. Stevens*, 2 E. & B. 641; *Locke v. Matthews*, 13 C. B. N. S. 753; the notes to *Nepean v. Doe*, 2 Smith's L. C. 476, 5th Edn.; and *post*, Lect. VIII., where these cases are referred to more fully.

be an exceedingly inconvenient one ; it left each party too much at the mercy of the other. It is true that there was a doctrine of the law called that of *Emblements* (16), under which the tenant at will was entitled to ingress and regress, for the purpose of reaping and carrying his crop, if the landlord determined the tenancy after seed-time and before harvest. But this, though it prevented one extreme case of injustice, by no means obviated the entirety of the inconveniences resulting from this sort of tenancy. The Judges of the Courts of law, perceiving this, seized upon every opportunity within their power to prevent a strict tenancy at will from arising ; and in order to do so, they laid hold upon any circumstances in the case which could be construed as indicative of an intention of the parties that the tenancy should not be one purely at will, but should continue till a reasonable notice from either the landlord or the tenant that it was his election to determine it. Not that the tenancy

(16) The right to *emblents*, or the right to take, after the end of the tenancy, crops sown before its determination, is not confined to tenancies at will, but exists also in the case of other tenures of an uncertain character. Emblements are allowed in order to encourage the cultivation of the land, and because, where the tenancy is not determined by any act of the tenant, it would be obviously unjust to deprive him of

Emble-
ments.

the benefit of a crop which he sowed at a time when he might reasonably expect to reap it. Co. Litt. 55 b; 2 Black. Comm. 146. The old law with respect to emblements has been altered by statute where the tenancy is determined by the death of a landlord who is entitled for his life or for any other uncertain interest. See the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25; and *post*, Lect. IX.

became, even so, one for a term of years ; for, as it was entirely optional, entirely at the will of each party, whether and when he would give notice, the tenancy continued for some time to be and to be called a tenancy at will ; differing from other tenancies at will in this respect, that reasonable notice of the determination of the will was requisite to put an end to it. What was a reasonable time for this purpose was at first not quite ascertained ; it is, however, now well settled that in all cases of yearly tenancies, it is *half a year's notice expiring at that period of the year at which the tenancy commenced.* See *Doe d. Martin v. Watts*, 7 T. R. 85 ; *Doe d. Shore v. Porter*, 3 T. R. 13 [and *post*, Lect. VIII.]

Notice to quit.

Presumption of Tenancy from Payment of Rent.

The circumstance from which the presumption usually was derived that the parties intended to create a yearly tenancy, rather than one strictly at will, was the payment of *a yearly rent*; and accordingly it is now settled, that if a party enter into or remain in possession under circumstances which would constitute him a tenant at will, the payment of a yearly rent or settlement of it in account with his landlord, renders him tenant from year to year, and entitles him to half a year's notice to quit. Thus, in *Doe d. Martin v. Watts*, 7 T. R. 85, where the tenant entered under a lease which purported to be made in pursuance of a power, but which was not warranted by the power, and therefore did not bind, it was held that the reversioner, having received rent, had constituted him

his tenant from year to year. [In *Doe d. Tucker v. Morse*, 1 B. & Ad. 365, the defendant had entered into possession of the premises in question under a lease from a tenant for life of the property, and the plaintiff was the remainder-man who had succeeded the tenant for life. The lease had been made under a power, but its validity was doubtful. The rent was to be paid partly in money, partly in culm, which was to be carried by the tenant to the landlord's house. After the death of the tenant for life, and after the plaintiff had come into possession, he sent one of his servants to get carts to bring home the culm. The servant went to the defendant, and also to other tenants. On this occasion, and also at a considerably later time, culm was carried by the defendant to the plaintiff's house, and there received. The jury found that the culm was carried by and received from the defendant in the way of rent under the reservation. The Court held that this finding was warranted by the evidence, and that, assuming that the lease was void, the receipt of the culm under these circumstances was a recognition of the defendant as tenant from year to year. See also *Berrey v. Lindley*, 3 M. & Gr. 498. In that case a person had entered upon premises under an agreement for a term of five years and a half. The agreement was invalid under the Statute of Frauds ; but rent having been paid, it was held that a yearly tenancy had arisen. In *Lee v. Smith*, 9 Exch.

662, a tenant entered into the possession of premises under an agreement in writing, which stipulated for a longer term than three years, but which, not being under seal, was void as a lease under the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106. The rent was to be paid quarterly, and in advance. The tenant paid rent on several occasions ; and the receipts stated that the payments were made in advance. The Court held that, although the agreement was void as a lease, there was sufficient evidence of the rent being payable quarterly in advance. "Although the agreement was void," said Baron Parke, "as not being under seal as required by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, there was ample evidence that the party in question consented to be tenant from year to year upon the terms that the rent should be payable at the beginning instead of the end of each quarter." See also *Bond v. Rosling*, 1 B. & S. 371, where it was held that an agreement not under seal, which was intended to create a tenancy for seven years, was void as a lease, under the statute just referred to, but was good as an agreement ; and *Tidey v. Mollett*, 16 C. B. N. S. 298. The presumption which arises from the payment and acceptance of rent is the same against a corporation as against an ordinary person. *Doe d. Pennington v. Taniere*, 12 Q. B. 998. The cases in which a yearly tenancy has been held to arise upon a holding over are referred to more fully, *post*, Lect. VIII.]

Even the admission that an account charging

the tenant with half a year's rent was correct, has been held to warrant the implication of a tenancy from year to year. *Cox v. Bent*, 5 Bing. 185. [See also *Bishop v. Howard*, 2 B. & C. 100; *Doe d. Rogers v. Pullen*, 2 Bing. N. C. 749; *Chapman v. Towner*, 6 M. & W. 100; *Riseley v. Ryle*, 11 M. & W. 16; *Doe d. Thomson v. Amey*, 12 A. & E. 476; *Mayor of Thetford v. Tyler*, 8 Q. B. 95; *In re Stroud*, 8 C. B. 502; and *Doe d. Prior v. Ongley*, 20 C. B. 25.]

The payment of rent must, however, in order to have the effect of enlarging the tenancy at will into a tenancy from year to year, be made *with reference to a yearly holding*. Therefore, where a person paid rent under an agreement for the occupation of a piece of land which did not specify any time during which the occupation was to last, and the rent was not paid with reference to a year, or to any aliquot part of a year, it was held that the tenancy was a tenancy at will only. See also *Richardson v. Langridge*, 4 Taunt. 128; the judgment of Baron Parke, in *Braythwayte v. Hitchcock*, 10 M. & W. 497; and *Doe d. Hull v. Wood*, 14 M. & W. 682. Indeed, there is no doubt that a tenancy at will may exist, if this appears to be the intention of the parties, notwithstanding the reservation of a yearly rent. *Doe d. Bastow v. Cox*, 11 Q. B. 122; *Doe d. Dixie v. Davies*, 7 Exch. 89. And although a tenancy from year to year is ordinarily implied from the mere receipt of rent, it is

How implication may be rebutted.

clear that it is open to the person who receives the rent to rebut this presumption by explaining the circumstances under which it was received ; as, for instance, by showing that it was received in ignorance of the death of the person upon whose life the premises were held. *Doe d. Lord v. Crago*, 6 C. B. 90. In this case, the rule was laid down by the Lord Chief Justice Wilde, in delivering the judgment of the Court, in the following terms :—“ It is clear that upon proof of the payment of rent in respect of the occupation of premises ordinarily let from year to year, the law will imply that the party making such payments holds under a tenancy from year to year But it is equally clear that it is competent to either the receiver or payer of such rent to prove the circumstances under which the payments as for rent were so made, and by such circumstances to repel the legal implication which would result from the receipt of rent, unexplained.” A jury is, as is obvious, entitled to take into consideration the surrounding circumstances in considering whether payments made by persons in the occupation of premises are or are not made under an actual or supposed contract of tenancy. *Woodbridge Union v. Colneis*, 13 Q. B. 269. And the law will not imply the existence of a tenancy from year to year, from the fact of payment of money, which is described as *rent*, if it appears, looking at all the facts, that it was not the intention of the parties to create the relation of land-

lord and tenant between the occupier and owner of the land. *The Marquis of Camden v. Batterbury*, 5 C. B. N. S. 808 ; S. C. in error, 7 C. B. N. S. 864 ; and the notes to *Cly v. Blakey*, 2 Smith's L. C. 102, 5th Edition.]

Before quitting the subject of yearly tenancy, it is right to remark that it differs from a tenancy at will in the material particular of being assignable and capable of supporting an under lease by the yearly tenant; whereas a tenancy at will, strictly so called, is put an end to by an attempt on the part of the tenant either to assign or underlet, [if notice of the assignment is given to the lessor, and the underletting is not a mere underletting at will. See *ante*, p. 19]. It sometimes happens that a house is taken under circumstances from which a yearly tenancy cannot be inferred, though a monthly or a weekly one may be so; and in those cases a month's or a week's notice to quit is sufficient, for the notice has reference in all cases to the letting. *Doe d. Parry v. Hazell*, 1 Esp. 94 ; *Doe d. Peacock v. Raffan*, 6 Esp. 4.

[This statement might, unless explained, lead to error. For although it is true that the notice has usually reference to the nature of the letting, and where there is no express agreement in this respect, the law implies that certain notices are to be given upon certain lettings, the length of the notice does not *necessarily* depend upon whether the tenancy is a yearly, monthly, or weekly one. It is regulated by the express or implied agreement Assignment of.

between the parties in this respect. In ordinary yearly tenancies, the law implies, in the absence of any express stipulation upon the subject, that the notice is to be a six months' notice; but a tenancy may be yearly or monthly, that is to say, it may be determinable only at the expiration of a year, or of a month, or of successive years or months after its commencement, and yet it may be determinable at those periods by a shorter or longer notice than a half-year's notice, or by a notice having no precise relation, in point of time, to a month. Thus, in *Doe d. Peacock v. Raffan*, which has just been mentioned, the letting was for a year, the rent was reserved weekly, and the notice required by the contract was a four weeks' notice. And in *Doe d. Pitcher v. Donovan*, 1 Taunt. 555, the letting was from year to year, and the contract provided that a quarter's notice should be given. See also *Doe d. Chadborn v. Green*, 9 A. & E. 658; *Reg. v. Chawton*, 1 Q. B. 247; the observations of Baron Parke in *Huffell v. Armistead*, 7 C. & P. 57; *Towne v. Campbell*, 3 C. B. 921; and *Jones v. Mills*, 10 C. B. N. S. 788. In the same manner the periods at which the rent is reserved have no *necessary* relation to the duration of the holding or to the length of the notice to quit. See the cases cited above, *Doe d. Bastow v. Cox*, 11 Q. B. 122; and *Doe d. Dixie v. Davies*, 7 Exch. 89].

Lord Coke (1 Inst. 57 b) to be *one who comes in by right and holds over without right*. [See Com. Dig. Estates by grant. (I.)] Thus, if a tenant *pur d'uter vie* continue in possession after the death of the person for whose life he held, he becomes *tenant by sufferance*; so an under-tenant who remains in possession after the expiration of the original lease, out of which the under-lease to him was derived. *Simpkin v. Ashurst*, 4 Tyrwh. 781 [S. C. 1 Cr. M. & R. 261]. This tenancy is the very lowest known to the law. It cannot be conveyed, it cannot be enlarged by a release: in fact, it is a mere invention of the law to prevent the continuance of the possession from operating as a trespass. You will observe also that, unlike a *tenancy for years*, which always arises from contract, and a *tenancy at will*, which may arise either from express contract or by implication, this sort of tenancy never can arise by contract, either express or implied, for, if the owner of the land were to assent to it, it would become a tenancy at will, by means of that very assent. [And this relation, although called a *tenancy*, is directly opposed to the ordinary definition of a tenancy, since, as has just been mentioned, it is essential to its existence that there should be no contract either express or implied between the so called landlord and tenant.] The truth is, that it was probably invented for the purpose of preventing adverse possession from taking place, when a particular estate determined without the

Never
arises by
contract.

knowledge of the reversioner. For instance, if A. had conveyed land to B. to hold during the life of C., C. might have died without A.'s knowledge, and then had B.'s continuance in possession been held tortious, the Statute of James the 1st would have begun to run, and at the end of twenty years A. would have been barred. This was prevented by considering B. tenant on sufferance. Now, however, the Statute of 3 & 4 W. 4, c. 27, having, to use the words of the Court in *Nepean v. Doe*, 2 M. & W. 910, done away with the doctrine of *non-adverse possession*, the principal object attained by raising a tenancy at sufferance, is now at an end, and we shall probably hear but little for the future of that sort of tenancy. [See *Nepean v. Doe* and *Taylor v. Horde*, 2 Smith's L. C. 476, 5th Edition, and *post*, Lect. VIII. There can, lastly, be no tenancy at sufferance against the Crown ; for if the king's tenant holds over, he is an intruder. Co. Litt. 57 b ; and *Doe d. Watt v. Morris*, 2 Bing. N. C. 196.]

I have thus, as an introduction to the subject on which we are engaged, enumerated the various sorts of tenancy known to the law, and endeavoured, briefly, to point out the general nature of each of them. In the remaining Lectures, however, it is my intention, as I stated at the commencement of this Lecture, to consider them more in detail, and in doing so, to confine my observations chiefly, if not altogether, to those which fall within the denomination of *chattel interests*.

LECTURE II.

POINTS RELATING TO CREA-	
TION OF TENANCY	35
WHO MAY BE LESSORS.....	36
<i>Tenants in Tail</i>	38
<i>Enabling Statute.....</i>	38
<i>Requisites of Leases under ..</i>	39
<i>Fines and Recoveries Act ..</i>	40
<i>Tenants for Life.....</i>	42
<i>Settled Estates Acts.....</i>	42
<i>Ecclesiastical Persons.....</i>	46
<i>Disabling Statutes</i>	47
<i>Ecclesiastical Leasing Acts..</i>	48
<i>Husbands leasing Wife's Land</i>	52
<i>Persons acting under Powers.....</i>	54
<i>Statute of Uses</i>	54
<i>Effect of Leases under Powers.....</i>	56
<i>Guardians in Socage</i>	59
<i>Testamentary Guardians ..</i>	59
<i>Executors and Adminis-</i>	
<i>trators</i>	59
<i>Persons NON COMPOS.</i>	60
<i>Married Women</i>	61
<i>Infants</i>	61
<i>Leases by, voidable only</i>	62
<i>Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common</i>	63
<i>Remedies of Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common on their Demises</i>	63
<i>Purish Officers</i>	67
<i>WHO MAY BE LESSEES</i>	69
<i>Infants</i>	69
<i>Married Women</i>	71
<i>Aliens</i>	71
<i>Denizens</i>	72
<i>WHAT MAY BE LEASED ..</i>	73
<i>Things which lie in Grant ..</i>	74
<i>Things which lie in Livery ..</i>	74

IN the last Lecture, I enumerated the various sorts of tenancies known to the law. I now proceed to the consideration of their incidents, confining myself, as I premised I would do, to such as are of an inferior degree to freehold. I mean to *terms of years*, and *tenancies from year to year*; for with regard to *tenancies strictly at will*, and *tenancies at sufferance*, they are interests of so little practical importance, that I shall pro-

bably have nothing further to say concerning either of them. A tenancy on sufferance, being the mere continuance of *possession* after the *right* has determined, and liable to be destroyed either by the *assent* of the landlord, which would convert it into a tenancy at will, or by his *dissent*, which would render it a tortious holding, and being, therefore, from its very nature, incapable of being accompanied by a reservation of rent, or by agreements of any description whatever,—such a tenancy, cannot, it is obvious, involve many points or subjects of discussion. [See *ante*, Lect. I.] And with regard to tenancies strictly at will, although we sometimes find them in existence pending some other contract between the parties, as, for instance, where a vendee is let into possession before the execution of the conveyance, or a lessee under an agreement for a lease, but before it is executed; yet in these cases the tenancy at will exists merely for a short time, and merely as the consequence of a delay in completing some other contract, such, for instance, as that of sale or of demise. A tenancy at will created by express words is a thing almost unknown in practice; and it is no wonder that it should be so, since we have seen that the commonest of all stipulations, that for rent, has the effect of turning it into a tenancy of another description.(1) I shall therefore probably

(1) The mere reservation of a rent will not, as we have seen (*ante*, Lect. I. p. 27), prevent a tenancy from being at

have very little or nothing more to say of tenancies on sufferance and at will strictly so called. And our attention in the remainder of these Lectures will be directed to the incidents of tenancies for terms of years, and those from year to year.

Now, in considering these, the best and simplest method will, I think, be to divide the entire subject into four heads :—

To consider—

First, those points which occur at the *creation* of the tenancy ;

Secondly, those which occur *during* the tenancy ;

Thirdly, those which occur at the *determination* of the tenancy ;

And *Fourthly*, as the parties to the relation are sometimes changed by the introduction which frequently takes place either of a new landlord, or a new tenant, whether by assignment of the term, or assignment of the reversion, or in other modes to which it will be necessary to advert, I must consider in the fourth place those points which occur upon a change either of the landlord or the tenant.

In pursuance of this plan, I now proceed to the consideration of the first of the above heads, namely, to the consideration of those points which

POINTS RE-
LATIN TO
CREATION
OF TEN-
ANCY.

will, if it appears clearly from the agreement that it is the intention of the parties that it should be of this description.

A tenancy at will, with a rent reserved, occurs, however, very seldom in practice.

occur at, and relate to, the *creation of the tenancy*.

Now this again subdivides itself into four distinct heads ; for all points which occur at the creation of the tenancy relate either—

First, to the party demising;

Or secondly, to the party to whom the demise is made;

Or thirdly, to the thing demised;

Or fourthly, to the mode of demise.

We will therefore consider these four heads in order.

**WHO MAY
BE LESSORS.**

First, then, with regard to the person demising. It is obvious that the ability of the party demising to make the lease must, in the great majority of cases, depend on the extent of *his own interest*, and it is equally obvious that, as far as his own interest extends, he has a right to demise. Thus tenant in fee simple may demise for any term whatever [Com. Dig. *Estates by grant*, (G. 2).] tenant in tail may make a lease which will be unimpeachable, at all events during his own life, (2) and in like manner the owners of inferior

(2) The passage in the text relates to the right of tenants in tail to grant leases at common law independently of any statute. These leases were valid during the life of the lessor, and voidable only as against the issue in tail ; but they were void as against the remainder-men or reversioners. Com. Dig. *Estates by grant*,

(G. 2) ; Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (D) ; Cruise's Dig. tit. XXXII. c. v. s. 71 ; *Doe d. Phillips v. Rollings*, 4 C. B. 188. The statutory rights which exist in these cases are mentioned in a later part of this chapter. As to the affirmance of leases by the acceptance of rent by the issue in tail, see *Pennant's Case*, 3 Rep. 64 (4th Resolution).

interests may make demises which will be unimpeachable as long as those interests continue. So far the matter is quite plain and obvious ; but there are likewise certain cases in which persons are empowered to make leases exceeding in duration the extent of their own interests, and even some cases in which persons possessing no estate at all, are nevertheless able to demise. [As, for instance, where leases are made under powers. There is also an apparent exception to the rule that the power of leasing is limited by the lessor's interest in the land in the case of leases which are valid by *estoppel*. If a lease by deed is made by a person who has at the time no estate whatever in the land, and this fact does not appear by the deed, the lease takes effect immediately by estoppel ; that is to say, the lessor is not allowed, during the continuance of the lease, to aver that he had no interest in the land, nor can the lessee, if he has executed the indenture, dispute the lessor's title. And if the lessor afterwards, and during the term, acquires the land by purchase or otherwise, the lease takes effect in interest. Co. Litt. 47 b ; Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (O) ; 2 Wms. Saund. 418, note (1) ; *Trevivian v. Lawrence*, 1 Salk. 276 ; *Bayley v. Bradley*, 5 C. B. 396 ; *Sturgeon v. Wingfield*, 15 M. & W. 224. The common law operation of a feoffment to pass a freehold from a person who had no freehold in the land, was also an exception to this general rule. In these and the like cases "a man might," as has been quaintly

said, “have a lawful freehold from a person who had nothing in the land, *as a man may have fire from a flint which has no fire in it.*” See the observation of Babynghton, J. (9 Hen. 6, 24 b), cited in *Taylor d. Atkyns v. Horde*, 1 Burr. 60. The tortious operation of feoffments has been, however, abolished by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 4.] And to the principal of the cases to which I have just referred it will be right, while we are upon this part of the subject, shortly to advert.

Tenants in Tail.

And first—a tenant in tail could not originally have made any lease which would have bound his issue after his decease, for they claimed, equally with himself, from the original grantor, and paramount to any estate or incumbrance created by their ancestor. He could, indeed, have barred and put an end to the estate tail, and then, being tenant in fee simple, might of course exercise the rights of one. But while he remained tenant in tail he could not have bound his issue by a demise, although such a demise was not absolutely void, but only voidable, so that if the issue had received rent after his death, it would have been set up and have become indefeasible. [Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (D); see also the authorities cited, *ante*, p. 36, note (2); *Machell v. Clarke*, 2 Ld. Raym. 778; and *Doe d. Southouse v. Jenkins*, 5 Bing. 469.] Such was the situation of tenant in tail and his lessee, but by stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28 [A.D. 1540] called the *Enabling Statute*, his powers were enlarged, and he was enabled to make leases

Enabling Statute.

binding on the issue in tail, but not binding on the remainder-man or reversioner ; but this power was given to him, subject to certain conditions, namely : 1st, that the lease should be by *indenture*, not by deed poll, which was required in order that the tenant might be liable to actions of covenant in case of his committing breaches of its stipulations : (3) 2ndly, that it should begin from the day on which it [was] made, which [was] intended to prevent its termination from being postponed to a very distant period ; since, otherwise, a tenant in tail might have granted a lease to begin twenty years hence, and then, if he had himself died about that period, it would have taken effect almost entirely out of the estate of the issue [see s. 2, and Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (E)] : 3rdly, that any other lease in being of the same land should be surrendered or expired within a year of making the new one : since, otherwise, the reversion immediately expectant on the interest of the person in possession would have been out of the issue in tail so long as the two leases continued concurrent : 4thly, the lease must not [have exceeded] three lives, or twenty-one years ; since it was thought unjust to keep the issue longer out of

Requisites
of Leases
under.

(3) 32 Hen. 8, c. 28, s. 1 ; Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (E) ; Com. Dig. *Estates by grant*, (B. 32), (G. 5). By s. 5 of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, deeds executed after the 1st October, 1845, purporting to be indentures, have the effect of indentures,

although not actually indented. The 32 Hen. 8, c. 28, applied only to leases made by persons of the full age of twenty-one years. See s. 1. It did not apply to copyholds. *Rowden v. Mulster*, Cro. Car. 42.

possession : 5thly, the lease must [have been of lands which had] been usually let for twenty years before the lease made : (4) 6thly, the rent accustomably paid during that period [or a greater rent] must [have been] reserved upon it ; and (5)—

Lastly, it must not [have been] without impeachment of waste, [see s. 1, and Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (E)].

Such [were] the provisions by which the Legislature in the time of Henry VIII. endeavoured, while they increased the power of tenant in tail, to protect the interests of the issue ; and on this statute the right of tenant in tail to lease [depended until the passing of the] 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 74, for the abolition of *Fines and Recoveries*, the 15th section of which enacted “*that every actual tenant in tail, whether in possession, remainder, contingency, or otherwise, shall have full power to dispose of for an estate in fee-simple absolute, OR FOR ANY LESS ESTATE, the lands entailed,*” as against the issue in tail, *and also as against the remainder-men or reversioners.* (6) These words seem large enough

*Fines and
Recoveries
Act.*

(4) A lease which did not except the trees was not good under this statute, if this exception had been made in the former leases. *Smith v. Bole*, Cro. Jac. 458 ; and the judgment in *Doe d. Douglas v. Lock*, 2 A. & E. 748. It was doubtful whether, under this act, premises which had been usually let together could be let in separate parts. 4 Cruise Dig. 71. But see now the 39

& 40 Geo. 3, c. 41 ; and *Doe d. Egremont v. Williams*, 11 Q. B. 688.

(5) See as to what was considered to be the ancient rent, where various rents had been reserved, Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (E).

(6) This act did not come into operation, for the purposes mentioned in the text, until after the 31st December, 1833. Its general provisions do not

to give tenant in tail an unlimited power of leasing, and possibly, therefore, it may at first sight have occurred to you that they [reduced] the statute of Henry VIII. to a dead letter. But this [was] not so ; for the 41st section of the *Abolition of Fines Act* [provided] that every assurance by which a tenant in tail [should under that act] effect a disposition of his lands [should] be enrolled in Chancery within six calendar months, except it [were] a lease for not more than twenty-one years to begin from the date or [from any time] not more than twelve months from the date, and reserving a rack-rent or not less than five-sixths of one ; so that, even [after the passing of the last-mentioned act] if a tenant in tail [made] a lease without intending to *enrol* it, he must [have proceeded] either under that exception, or under the statute 9 Henry VIII., which [was] in some respects more beneficial, since it [enabled] him to make a lease for three lives, whereas the other [gave] him no alternative besides twenty-one years. The statute of Henry VIII., too, only [required] the accustomed rent to be reserved, which is, in many cases, less than five-sixths of the rack-rent. [The 32 Hen. VIII., c. 28, has been, however, repealed by s. 35 of the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 120 (the *Settled Estates Act* of

apply to Ireland. See s. 92. The 4 & 5 Wm. 4, c. 92, which is the corresponding act for Ireland, is substantially the same as the English statute,

with the exception of the sections which relate to lands in ancient demesne and to copy-holds.

1856), except so far as relates to leases made by persons having an estate in right of their churches. So that, except with reference to leases made by ecclesiastical persons, the provisions mentioned above have now no application.]

**Tenants
for Life.**

Tenants for life [had at common law,] generally speaking, no peculiar powers, except such as [were] granted to them under the express provisions of some deed or will, to the nature of which I will in a few moments advert.(7) [But now, by s. 32 of the Settled Estates Act of 1856, which I have just mentioned, any person entitled to the possession or to the receipt of the rents and profits of any settled estates for an estate for life, or for a term of years determinable with his life, or for any greater estate, either in his own right or in right of his wife, may, (unless the settlement contains an express declaration that it shall not be lawful for such person to make such demise,) and any person entitled to the possession or to the receipt

**Settled Es-
tates Acts.**

(7) Mere tenants for life could, independently of the statutory powers mentioned above, make leases for their own lives only. These leases determined absolutely upon their death, and could not be confirmed by the remaindermen. *Buc. Ab. Leases*, (I.) 2; *Doe d. Potter v. Archer*, 1 B. & P. 531; *Doe d. Simpson v. Butcher*, 1 Dougl. 50. But, if the remainder-men accepted rent, this might be evidence of a new tenancy from year to

year. *Doe d. Martin v. Watts*, 7 T. R. 83. Before the Statutes of Apportionment (11 Geo. 2, c. 19, and 4 & 5 Wm. 4, c. 22), if a tenant for life died on or before the rent-day, so that the lease determined before the expiration of the day on which the rent was reserved, no rent could be recovered either by his representative or by the remainderman. In these cases the rent is now recoverable. See *post*, Lect. V.

of the rents and profits of any unsettled estates as tenant by the curtesy, or in dower, or in right of a wife who is seised in fee, may without any application to the Court of Chancery, demise the same, or any part thereof, except the principal mansion house, and the demesnes thereof, and other lands usually occupied therewith, from time to time, for any term not exceeding twenty-one years to take effect in possession, subject to certain conditions, namely: 1st, the lease must be by deed: 2ndly, the best rent that can be reasonably obtained must be reserved, without any fine or other benefit in the nature of a fine: 3rdly, the rent must be incident to the immediate reversion: 4thly, the demise must not be made without impeachment of waste: 5thly, the lease must contain a covenant for the payment of the rent, and such other usual and proper covenants as the lessor may think fit, and also a condition of re-entry on non-payment of the rent for a period of not less than twenty-eight days,(8) and on non-observance of any of the covenants or conditions: and lastly, a counterpart of the lease must be executed by the lessee.

By s. 33 of this act, every demise authorised by the last-mentioned section is valid against the person granting it, and all other persons entitled to estates subsequent to the estate of that person

(8) It is clear that these words were inserted in the statute by mistake, and that they should have been "not more than twenty-eight days."

under or by virtue of the same settlement, if the estates are settled ; and if they are not, the demise is valid against all persons claiming under or through the wife or husband (as the case may be) of the person granting it. By s. 34 the execution of any lease by the lessor is made sufficient evidence that a counterpart of the lease has been executed by the lessee as required by the statute. By s. 41, for the purposes of the act, a person is to be deemed entitled to the possession or receipt of the rents and profits of an estate, although the estate may be charged or incumbered either by himself, or by the settlor, or otherwise, to any extent. But the estates or interests of the parties entitled to any such charge or incumbrance are not to be affected by the acts of the person entitled to the possession or to the receipts of the rents and profits unless they concur therein. By s. 43, nothing in the act contained is to authorise leases of copyhold or customary hereditaments not warranted by the custom of the manor, without the consent of the lord, or otherwise to prejudice the lord's rights. Lastly, under this statute, a tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, is to be deemed a tenant for life, s. 1 ; and general powers are given to the Court of Chancery to authorise leases of settled estates, to grant building leases, and to permit mining and mineral leases subject to conditions mentioned in the act. See ss. 2—4.

This act has been amended and extended by

two later statutes, the 21 & 22 Vict. c. 77, and the 27 & 28 Vict. c. 45. The first section of the 21 & 22 Vict. c. 77, provides that for the purpose of defining the words "settlement" and "settled estates" used in the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 120, all estates or interests in remainder or reversion not disposed of by the settlement, and reverting to a settlor, or descending to the heir of a testator, are to be deemed to be estates coming to the settlor or heir under the settlement. By s. 2, the term "building lease," as used in the earlier act, is to include a repairing lease, so that no repairing lease be made for a term exceeding sixty years.(9) By s. 3, the lords of settled manors are authorised to give licences to their copyhold or customary tenants to grant leases of land held by them of the manors to the same extent and for the same purposes as leases may be authorised or granted of freehold hereditaments under the earlier act. By s. 4, the powers given by the earlier act to the Court of Chancery over building leases are extended to certain other leases, excepting agricultural leases ; and by s. 8 it is enacted that, in addition to the persons mentioned in s. 33 of the earlier act against whom the demises authorised by s. 32 are to be valid, such demises, in the case of unsettled estates, are to be valid against the wife of any husband making

(9) See as to what is a "repairing lease" within the meaning of a power authoris- ing the granting of repairing leases, *Euston v. Pratt*, 2 H. & C. 676.

such demises of estates to which he is entitled in right of his wife.

Finally the 27 & 28 Vict. c. 45 deals with and explains the provisions of the earlier acts with reference to leases of settled estates authorised by the Court of Chancery.]

There is one class of tenants for life, I mean, *Ecclesiastical Persons*, with regard to whose power of demising peculiar rules exist, which it is necessary briefly to take notice of. Ecclesiastical persons might, with the consent required by law, have made leases for any period, which would have bound their successors (Shep. Touchst. 281) : thus a bishop might have leased for any period, with the consent of the dean and chapter, a parson or vicar with that of the patron and ordinary. But, without such consent, they could have made no leases which would have been binding upon their successors. [Bac. Ab. *Leases*, (H) ; Com. Dig. *Estates by grant*, (G. 5) ; *Doe d. Brammall v. Collinge*, 7 C. B. 939.]

Such being the state of things at common law, the first statute which affected it was the *Enabling Statute* of 32 Henry VIII., c. 28, already mentioned [*ante*, p. 38], and which enabled all ecclesiastical persons, EXCEPT PARSONS AND VICARS, to make, even without the consent of any other person, leases for the same term, and subject to the same regulations as I have already enumerated in speaking of leases by tenants in

tail. (10) Next came a number of acts called the *Disabling Statutes*, viz., the 1st Eliz. c. 19; 13 Eliz. c. 10; 14 Eliz. c. 11 & 14; 18 Eliz. c. 11; 43 Eliz. c. 9, and 1 Jac. I. c. 3; the general effect of which is to restrain ecclesiastical persons from making leases, *even with the consent* of those persons whose concurrence was required at common law, for more than twenty-one years, or three lives, reserving the ancient rent, except in the case of certain houses in corporate and market towns. (11) After these

Disabling Statutes.

(10) Although the words of this statute seem to limit the power of leasing to ecclesiastical persons seised of an estate in fee-simple in right of their churches, it has been held to apply to prebendaries, chancellors of cathedral churches, and precentors, as they are not specially excepted. *Watkinson v. Man*, Cro. Eliz. 350; *Action's Case*, 4 Leon. 51; *Bisco v. Holte*, 1 Lev. 112. It is doubtful whether a perpetual curate is within the act. *Reeves v. M'Gregor*, 9 A. & E. 576.

(11) See, as to these statutes, Chitty's Statutes (by Welsby and Beavan), tit. *Leases*. Leases which are not made in conformity with the disabling acts of the 1 & 13 Eliz. are not absolutely void, notwithstanding the wide words used in these statutes. They are good as against the lessor during his life, if he is a corporation sole; or if made by a corporation aggregate, they are valid so long as the dean or other

head of the corporation remains. Co. Litt. 45 a; and see Burn's Eccl. Law, 9th edit. tit. *Leases*. Where a dean and chapter made a lease under a local act, but not in compliance with its provisions, and afterwards rent was received under it from time to time by the deans and chapter for the time being and distributed among themselves, it was held that the lease, if voidable only, had been made good as against the parties who had received the rent, and that, if it was void, a demise from year to year might, under these circumstances, be presumed without proof of any instrument under seal. *Doe d. Pennington v. Taniere*, 12 Q. B. 998. And it has since been decided that leases granted by deans and chapters, not in conformity with the disabling and restraining statutes, are not void, but voidable only. *Pennington v. Curdale*, 3 H. & N. 656.

acts the statute 39 & 40 Geo. III. c. 41, was passed, which provided for the amount of rent to be reserved, where property was demised in several portions, which had once been demised altogether. And then came the statutes of 6 & 7 Wm. IV. c. 20 and 64, which confined the renewal of leases and the granting of concurrent leases within certain limits. [I must also refer you, upon this subject, to some later acts relating to ecclesiastical leases. I mean the 5 & 6 Vict. c. 27, and the 5 & 6 Vict. c. 108, the provisions of which I will mention shortly. The first of these acts was passed the better to enable incumbents to lease the lands of their benefices on farming leases. Under it the incumbent of any benefice may (with the consent of the patron and bishop of the diocese in which the lands are situated, and with the consent also of the lord of the manor, if the lands are copyhold and the lease cannot, by the custom of the manor, be made without his licence), lease by deed any part of the glebe or other lands belonging to the benefice (with or without the farm-houses, cottages, &c.) for any term not exceeding fourteen years, to take effect in possession, reserving the best and most improved yearly rent, without any fine or other consideration for the granting of the lease. The rent must be payable quarterly to the incumbent for the time being, and the lessee must not be made disipunishable for waste. He must covenant with the incumbent and his successors to pay the rent and all

Ecclesiasti-
cal Leasing
Acts.

taxes on the premises ; not to assign or underlet without the consent of the bishop, patron, and incumbent ; to cultivate the lands according to the most approved system ; and to repair and to insure any buildings upon the land demised. Mines, minerals, timber, and under-wood must be reserved out of the demise ; and a power of re-entry, specified in the statute, and of a stringent kind, must be inserted in the lease. The term may be twenty years if the lessee covenants to adopt any system of cultivation more expensive than the usual course, or to drain or subdivide, or to embank and warp any part of the premises, or to erect buildings, or to repair in a more extensive manner and at a greater expense than is usually required of lessees of farms, or to improve the premises in any other way (see s. 1). The word benefice is defined by the act to include every rectory, vicarage, perpetual curacy, donative, endowed public chapel, parochial chapelry, and district chapelry, the incumbent of which in right thereof is a corporation sole (s. 15). No lease is valid under this act unless the parsonage-house, and all offices, gardens, &c. (together with so much land belonging to the benefice situated most conveniently for actual occupation by the incumbent as amounts, with the site of the house, offices, gardens, &c., to at least ten acres), is not included in the lease, or in any other subsisting lease. This provision does not, however, apply where the land to be leased

is situated five miles or more from the parsonage, or where there is no parsonage, from the church (s. 2). A proper survey and plan of the lands must be made before any lease is granted (s. 3.) The 5 & 6 Vict. c. 108, enables ecclesiastical corporations, whether aggregate or sole (except any college or corporation of vicars choral, priest vicars, senior vicars, custos and vicars, or minor canons, and ecclesiastical hospitals and their masters), to grant under certain restrictions leases for the purpose of building and improvements, for any term not exceeding ninety-nine years, to take effect in possession (see s. 1). They may also lease, for not more than sixty years, running water, way-leaves and water-leaves, canals, water-courses, tram-roads, railways and other ways ; and they may grant mining leases of any mines, &c. belonging to the corporation (ss. 4 & 6). This statute regulates, in detail, the mode in which these leases are to be granted, and renders necessary to their validity, *in all cases*, the consent of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners (ss. 1—20). When the lease is made by the incumbent of a benefice the patron must also consent ; and where the property demised is copyhold, and the lease could not be made without a licence from the lord, his consent must be obtained ; see s. 20.

The 5 & 6 Vict. c. 108, has been amended by the Ecclesiastical Leasing Act, 1858 (the 21 & 22 Vict. c. 57). It is not necessary that I should mention in

detail the provisions of this act. It enables, however, the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to authorise the granting of leases of any property belonging to any ecclesiastical corporation which might have been leased under the earlier act, *in such manner, and for such terms, and under such conditions,* as may appear to the Commissioners proper and advisable. It also gives to the Commissioners power to sell and exchange property of this description. There are also some other modern statutes relating to this subject. Thus the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 104, deals with the enfranchisement, exchange, and letting of episcopal and capitular estates, and has been amended and continued by the 17 & 18 Vict. c. 116, and several other acts, the last of which is the 26 & 27 Vict. c. 95 ; and the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 105 (as amended by the 25 & 26 Vict. c. 52), has restrained incumbents whose titles accrue after the passing of that act from making grants or leases of manors and copyhold lands, except in accordance with the provisions of the 5 & 6 Vict. cc. 27 & 108, and the 21 & 22 Vict. c. 57, which are mentioned above.]

I have adverted to these statutes, because it is quite necessary that you should be aware that these leases by bishops and other ecclesiastical corporations stand on a very different footing from leases by private individuals ; and I have adverted to them very briefly, because, their provisions are so minute and complex, that, had I dwelt upon them; not only would a great deal of

time have been taken up, but you would have found it impossible to carry their provisions away in your recollection. If you are desirous of becoming thoroughly acquainted with them, the best mode will be to peruse some of the cases decided as to their construction ; for instance, *Doe d. Tennyson v. Lord Yarborough*, 1 Bing. 24 ; *Doe d. Cates v. Somerville*, 9 Dowl. & Ryland, 100. [S. C. 6 B. & C. 126.] *Vivian v. Blomberg*, 3 Bing. N. C. 311 ; *Doe d. Richardson v. Thomas*, 1 P. & D. 578. [S. C. 9 A. & E. 556 ; and *Doe d. Brammell v. Collinge*, 7 C. B. 939.]

Husband
leasing
Wife's
Land.

The husband of a woman seised of a freehold estate in real property, could, at common law, have made a binding lease of it for the joint lives of himself and wife ; and no longer, unless indeed he had, after her death, become tenant by the courtesy, and even then it would at all events have ended with his own life. [Shep. Touchst. 280 ; Roper's Husb. and Wife, c. 1, s. 5, c. 3, s. 1 ; 2 Wms. Saund. 180, note (9).] The enabling statute of 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28, sec. 3, however, applied to his case, and enabled him to make leases for the same term, and subject to the same conditions that have been already enumerated (12). [We have, however, already seen that the 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28, has been repealed, except

(12) *Ante*, p. 39. In leases made under that statute it was proper that the rent should be reserved to the husband and

wife, and the heirs of the wife. *Hill v. Saunders*, 2 Bing. 112 ; 4 B. & C. 529.

so far as relates to ecclesiastical leases, by the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 120. The power of the husband with respect to leases of the wife's freeholds, depends now on the common law as modified by *The Fines and Recoveries Act* (the 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 74) (13), the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 120, and the 21 & 22 Vict. c. 77, the provisions of which have been already mentioned.]

With regard to any chattel interests his wife might possess, as the husband could have assigned those away absolutely, so he might always have made valid leases of them for any term, and to any extent ; for *cui licet quod est majus, ei etiam quod est minus licet* (14).

The persons I have mentioned hitherto, are persons who possess an estate, though not one which will necessarily extend to the termination of the leases which they are by the special provisions of the legislature empowered to grant.

(13) Under this act married women, being tenants in fee, in tail, for life or for years, may make leases by deed for any term consistent with their estates, if the husband concur, and the deed is acknowledged before the proper authority. See sects. 40, 77—88, and Woodfall's Landl. & Tent. 42.

(14) Co. Litt. 46 b, 300 a, 351 a; *Druce v. Denison*, 6 Ves. 385; *Wildman v. Wildman*, 9 Ves. 177. If the husband does not deal with the wife's chattels real, they belong to her on his death in

preference to his personal representative. Anon. Poph. 4; *Sym's Case*, Cro. Eliz. 33; 1 Platt on Leases, 139. And although the wife makes by marriage an absolute gift to the husband of all chattels personal in possession in her own right, whether he survive her or not, mere *chooses in action* must be reduced into possession by the husband during his lifetime, or they will survive to the wife. Co. Litt. 351 b; *Fitzgerald v. Fitzgerald*, 8 C. B. 592.

There are, however, other persons, who, having themselves no interest at all, are nevertheless able to create one. It will be right to mention the chief cases of this description.

First, those persons acting by virtue of POWERS.

Persons
acting
under
Powers.

It would be altogether foreign to the subject of these lectures, were I to go into any description of the history and nature of *Powers*, a subject on which volumes have been written, and on which volumes probably will be written. A POWER is the creature of the Statute of Uses, it had no existence at common law. At common law no man could give an estate who was not himself seised or possessed of an estate, [and at common law it was essential to the validity of transfers of land that corporal possession of the land should be delivered to the purchaser in the presence of his neighbours. This mode of transfer was called a feoffment with livery of seisin. Sugden on Powers, c. 1 ; 2 Black. Comm. 310].

Statute of
Uses.

But the Statute of Uses having enabled a person seised of real property to convey it by one assurance to *uses*, that is to say, in plain English, *purposes*, to be declared and made manifest by some subsequent document, it has been always held on the construction of that statute, that the person who conveys the estate need not be the same person who is to declare the uses to which it is conveyed ; thus, if A. has an estate in fee-simple, he may convey it to B., to such uses as C. shall appoint ; C. may appoint that it shall be to

the use of D. in fee-simple, and if he do, D. becomes seised of an estate in fee-simple in the land ; but C. might equally appoint to the use of D. for seven years. And if he did so, D. would have a lease for seven years, although C., from whom he received it, would have himself no estate at all (15). This is to put the very simplest case. But it frequently happens that it is thought convenient in settling estates, that persons some-

(15) Uses existed at common law before the Statute of Uses (27 Hen. 8, c. 10) was passed ; but they were considered to create merely a *trust* or *confidence* in the person to whom the estate was conveyed, to dispose of it as the person by whom it was conveyed should direct. This trust or confidence was cognizable only in a court of equity, and the person to whom the estate was conveyed was, to all intents and purposes, the owner of the estate at law. Thus, under a feoffment by A. to B., to the use of C., B. became the legal owner, and C. (the *cestui que use*) had merely an equitable interest in the land. Great inconvenience was found to result from this separation between the beneficial and the legal ownerships. The Statute of Uses was passed to annex the legal ownership to the equitable estate ; and the change affected by it is simply this : the statute executes the use, that is to say, it converts, by an arbitrary enactment, the

interest of the *cestui que use* into a legal estate ; annexing to it the "lawful seisin estate and possession," which was before in the person to whom the estate was conveyed. After the passing of the Statute of Uses the Courts of Law held that *an use could not be limited upon an use*, that is to say, that where there were several declarations of trust the statute would operate on the first of them only. Therefore if an estate was limited to A., to the use of B., to the use of C., the legal estate was held to be in B., with a mere *trust* in equity for the benefit of C. Upon this foundation rests the English system of trusts, which are in fact unexecuted uses. See Sugden on Powers, chap. 1, sects. 1 & 2. A clear understanding of this elementary matter is important ; for it is the foundation of a great part of our system of conveying real property. See Saunders on Uses and Trusts ; Hayes on Conveyancing, c. 2.

times having a life interest, sometimes even no beneficial interest at all, should be enabled to grant leases of a certain duration, and on certain conditions. In such cases, in order to enable them to do so, the land is conveyed to the use, amongst other uses, that the leases so made by them shall be valid. And then, as their appointment would have given a fee had the estate been conveyed to such uses in fee as they should appoint, so will the minor interest take effect by virtue of the *power*, as it is called, which they possess, of appointing it. And when a lease is thus created by the exercise of a power,

Effect of
Leases un-
der Powers.

it is considered as if it had been created by the person who gave the power, and as if it had been inserted in the very instrument or settlement by which the power was created ; for if I convey land to the use of such person as A. B. shall name, when A. B. has made a nomination, his nominee is my grantee, and not A. B.'s, since the property emanated from me, and A. B. was only my instrument to point out the channel into which it was to pass. [Sugden on Powers, c. 8, s. 4]. All which, so far as it applies to the case of a lease, you will find clearly explained in the great case of *Isherwood v. Oldknow*, 3 M. & S. 382, and in *Rogers v. Humphreys*, 4 A. & E. 299. [See also *Greenaway v. Hart*, 14 C. B. 340, and *Yellowley v. Gower*, 11 Exch. 274.] I will say nothing on the division of powers into powers *appendant*, *collateral*, and *in gross*, the subject

more properly belonging to a conveyancing than common law Lecture (16). It was, however, absolutely necessary that I should point out to you in what way leases made by persons executing powers take effect, and how and why they are, in contemplation of law, made by the person who created the power, although they frequently have the effect of overriding part of an estate vested in the person who exercises the power ; as, for instance, where tenant for life, having a power of leasing, makes a lease to take effect immediately, that lease, as is obvious, overrides part of his own estate so long as his own life continues ; since, had he not exercised the power, he would have continued tenant for life in possession ; whereas, by exercising it, he has converted his estate in possession into a reversion on the term vested in the lessee. [It often happens that the instrument by which a power of leasing is conferred, limits its exercise by providing that the ancient and accustomed rent shall be reserved, or that the leases shall contain covenants of a par-

(16) A power is said to be *appendant* when it is given to a person who has an estate in the land, and the estate to be created by the power is to take effect in possession during the continuance of the estate to which the power is annexed ; as, for instance, a power to make leases. A power is *in gross*, where the person to whom it is given has an estate in the land, but the estate to be

created by the power is not to take effect until after the determination of the estate to which it relates ; as a power to jointure an after-taken wife. Powers are *collateral* when they are given to strangers ; that is to say, to persons who have neither a present nor a future estate or interest in the lands. Watkins on Convey. bk. i., c. 21.

ticular description. In these cases, the leases are void if they are not made in accordance with the directions given ; and much litigation has arisen from limitations of this sort upon leasing powers. See *Doe d. Douglas v. Lock*, 2 A. & E. 705 ; *Fryer v. Coombs*, 11 A. & E. 403 ; *Dayrell v. Hoare*, 12 A. & E. 356 ; *Rutland v. Wythe*, 10 Cl. & F. 419 ; *Doe d. Lord Egremont v. Stephens*, 6 Q. B. 208 ; *Doe d. Lord Egremont v. Williams*, 11 Q. B. 688 ; *Doe d. Biddulph v. Hole*, 15 Q. B. 848 ; *Morris v. Rhydydefed Colliery Co.*, 3 H. & N. 473, 885 ; and *Easton v. Pratt*, 2 H. & C. 676. See also the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 26 (an act for granting relief against defects in leases made under powers of leasing in certain cases) ; the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 110, and the 13 Vict. c. 17. By these acts, leases made *bona fide* under leasing powers, and under which the lessees have entered, but which are invalid through the non-observance or omission of some condition or restriction, or by reason of any other deviation from the terms of the power, are to be deemed, in equity, contracts for such leases as might have been granted. And if the persons against whom such leases are invalid accept rent, and, before or upon its acceptance, sign any receipt, memorandum, or note in writing, confirming the leases, they are to be deemed to be confirmed as against them. See Sugden's *Essay on the Real Property Statutes*, c. vi.]

I will just mention the case of a guardian. A

guardian *in socage* (17) may, I apprehend, on the authority of *Bacon's Abridgement, Tit. Lease, s. 1, par. 9*, and *Roe v. Hodgson*, 2 Wils. 129, make a lease which will be good so long as his own interest as guardian lasts, and, when that is at an end, will be voidable only, not absolutely void, and capable of being confirmed by the infant at his full age; and the better opinion seems to be, that the lease of a testamentary guardian stands on the same footing, inasmuch as statute 12 Car. II. c. 24, from which testamentary guardians derive their authority, seems to assimilate their office to that of a guardian *in socage* (18).

With regard to an executor or administrator, I need hardly say that, as all terms of years belonging to the deceased are absolutely vested in him, so that he may, if he think proper, sell them, it is likewise in his power to make underleases, if he see fit for the benefit of the estate to do so. [Bac. Ab. Leases (I.) 7. Several executors being in law but one person, a grant by one of them is as

(17) Guardianship *in socage* or *by the common law*, existed when a minor under fourteen was seized of descent of lands or other hereditaments lying in tenure and holden by socage. In this case the guardianship devolved upon the next of kin, to whom the inheritance could not possibly descend; for instance, where the estate descended from the minor's father, his uncle by the mother's side was guardian.

For before the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 106, he could not possibly inherit. Litt. s. 123; Oe. Litt. 87, b.; 1 Black. Comm. 461.

(18) 12 Car. 2, c. 24, ss. 8, —9. The testamentary guardian has the custody, not only of the lands descended from or left by the father, but of all lands acquired by the infant during his non-age, which the guardian *in socage* had not. Watkins on Conv. 483.

Guardians
in Socage.

Testamen-
tary Guar-
dians.

Executors
and Admi-
nistrators.

effectual as if all had joined, and it does not matter whether it be made in the name of the one, or whether it purport to be the grant of all, and one only executes it; *ib.* See also *Keating v. Keating*, 1 Lloyd & Goold, 133, where a lease by one executor was treated as valid; and the judgment in *Doe d. Hayes v. Sturges*, 7 Taunt. 222. Executors disposing of terms of years vested in them in right of their testators, may make a good title, even against a specific legatee, unless the disposition be fraudulent. Williams on Executors, part III., book i., c. 1.]

It remains, before concluding this part of the subject, to mention one or two cases in which parties who, as far as their estates are concerned, would have been competent to lease, are restrained from doing so by disabilities imposed upon them by some general principle of law.

Persons
Non Com-
pos.

And first, a person *non compos mentis* [as he cannot, under ordinary circumstances, make a binding contract, he cannot, generally speaking, execute a valid lease; his committee, however, may make leases in his name and on his behalf, under the direction of the Lord Chancellor, by virtue of the statutes 16 & 17 Vict. c. 70, and 18 Vict. c. 13 (19). The powers given by the Settled

(19) Co. Litt., 247a; *Beverley's Case*, 4 Rep. 123. Idiots, whom Lord Coke calls "fools natural," are comprehended within this term. Before the statutes mentioned above, it had been held that the commit-

tee of a lunatic had no power to make a lease. *Knyle v. Palmer*, 2 Wils. 130. According to the modern decisions, a contract is not vacated by the unsoundness of mind of one of the contracting parties, if this

Estates Act of 1856, moreover, and all applications to the Court of Chancery authorised by that act, may (by s. 36) be exercised or made by committees on behalf of lunatics; but in the case of lunatic tenants in tail, no application can be made without the special direction of the Court.]

A lease made by a married woman [alone, ^{Married Women.} without the concurrence of her husband, and not under a power,] is absolutely void [see the judgment in *Goodright v. Straphan*, Cowp. 201, and Sugden on Powers, c. 4, s. 1]. Unless indeed it were made of her sole and separate property, in which case, though it would confer no right at law, equity would enforce it, and compel the trustee to execute one which would stand good, even at law (20).

With regard to leases executed by infants, there ^{Infants.} prevails some doubt and difficulty. The question is not, whether the lease made by the infant is binding, for it certainly is not so, but whether it is absolutely *void* or only *voidable*. In the former case, it would be incapable of confirmation by the infant at his full age. In the latter, it might be

fact is unknown to the other, and no advantage is taken of the lunatic. And this rule applies especially to cases in which the contract is not merely *executory*, but has been executed in whole or in part, so that the parties cannot be restored altogether to their original position. *Molton v. Camroux*, 2 Exch. 487; C. S.

in error, 4 Exch. 17; *Beavan v. M'Donnell*, 9 Exch. 309.

(20) A married woman, who has property settled to her separate use without any restraint on alienation, is deemed, in equity, to be a *feme sole*, and she may dispose of the property accordingly. Sugden on Powers, c. 4, s. 1.

Leases by,
voidable
only.

confirmed by any act done after his attaining his majority, and amounting to a recognition of it, such, for instance, as the receipt of the rent reserved on it. The better opinion [is] that the latter is the true state of the law, and that it is only *voidable*. See the question thoroughly discussed in *Zouch d. Abbott v. Parsons*, 3 Burr. 1806. [See also 1 Platt on Leases, 28 ; and the arguments and judgments in *Williams v. Moor*, 11 M. & W. 256 ; *The Newry and Enniskillen Railway Co. v. Coombe*, 3 Exch. 565 ; *The North Western Railway Co. v. M'Michael*, 5 Exch. 114 ; and *The Dublin and Wicklow Railway Co. v. Black*; 8 Exch. 181. The Court of Chancery may authorise the granting of leases of lands belonging to infants when it is for the good of the estate. 11 Geo. IV. & 1 Wm. IV. c. 65. All the powers given by the Settled Estates Act of 1856 (19 & 20 Vict. c. 120), and all applications to the Court of Chancery authorised by that act, may, by s. 36, be exercised or made by guardians on behalf of infants : in the case of infant tenants for life however, no application can be made to the Court without its special direction.]

Having now touched upon the different estates and capacities of persons capable of making leases, I will proceed to the next question, namely, *who may be lessee*, having first merely observed that though, for the sake of simplicity, I have, in the observations I have been making, confined myself to the case of a single lessor, yet that where two

or more persons are seised or possessed as joint tenants, or tenants in common, each of them may make leases of his or her respective share ; or they may all join in one lease, which, in the case of joint tenants, will operate as a joint lease of the whole, but, in the case of tenants in common, as a lease by each of his respective share, and a confirmation by each as to the shares of the others.

Joint
Tenants
and Te-
nants in
Common.

See *Heatherley d. Worthington v. Weston*, 2 Wils. 232 ; *Mantle v. Wollington*, Cro. Jac. 166. [See also Com. Dig. *Estates by Grant* (G. 6) (K. 8) ; *Doe d. Poole v. Errington*, 1 A. & E. 750 ; and the judgment of Mr. Justice Williams, in *Beer v. Beer*, 12 C. B. 80.

Before leaving this subject, it will be convenient to call attention to the state of the law with reference to the remedies of tenants in common and joint tenants upon the covenants or contracts contained in leases made by them. Much difficulty exists in these cases in determining whether actions upon the covenants running with the land and made with the lessors should be joint or separate ; especially where the reversion or reversions have passed by death or assignment away from the original lessors into other hands. It might be supposed, in accordance with the rule laid down in *Eccleston v. Clipsham*, 1 Wms. Saund. 153, namely, that covenants follow the interest of the covenantee, where the words admit of such a construction,—that actions upon covenants made with joint-tenant lessors

Remedies
of Joint Te-
nants and
Tenants in
Common on
their
demises.

should, as a general rule, be brought jointly, that is, in the names of the owners of the whole reversion: whilst actions upon covenants made with tenants in common lessors, should be brought separately, that is, in the names of the owners of the several reversions. For we have already seen that leases by tenants in common operate as a separate lease by each of his respective share upon which each lessor has a separate reversion. 1 Shep. Touchst. by Preston, 85, and Bac. Ab., *Joint Tenants and Tenants in Common* (K). But much confusion exists in the decisions on this subject; and the Court of Common Pleas has recently held, (acting upon considerations of convenience, and on an opinion expressed by the Court of Queen's Bench in *Foley v. Addenbrooke*, 4 Q. B. 197,) that where a lease is made by several tenants in common, the covenant to repair runs with the entire reversion, and that after the death of the original lessors all the owners for the time being of this reversion *must* join in an action for a breach of it. *Thompson v. Hakewill*, 19 C. B. N. S. 713 (21). The general rule, that the covenants follow the interest, has even been

(21) It may be observed without disrespect to the very learned judges who decided this case, that the opinion expressed by the Court of Queen's Bench, in *Foley v. Addenbrooke*, that where tenants in common covenantees *may* sue jointly, they *must* do so, is incon-

sistent with some of the earlier decisions on this subject; and in many cases it will be practically impossible to sue on covenants contained in leases of this description, if it is necessary, before action, to obtain the assent of all the owners of a greatly subdivided reversion.

applied in some cases where the words of the covenant showed *prima facie* that the intention of the parties was otherwise. See *James v. Emery*, 8 Taunt. 245; *Withers v. Bircham*, 3 B. & C. 254; the judgment of Baron Parke in *Sorsbie v. Park*, 12 M. & W. 158, and *Pugh v. Stringfield*, 3 C. B. N. S. 2. There is no doubt, however, that if clear and unambiguous words are used, so as to show that it is not intended that the covenant is to follow the interest, the Courts will not put on the words a construction which they will not bear. The following cases show the application of this limitation on the general rule. In *Sorsbie v. Park*, 12 M. & W. 158, Baron Parke said:—"I think the correct rule is, that a covenant will be construed to be joint or several, according to the interest of the parties appearing upon the face of the deed, *if the words are capable of that construction*; not that it will be construed to be several by reason of several interests, if it be expressly joint." Similar expressions are used in the judgment in *Bradburne v. Botfield*, 14 M. & W. 572. And in *Keightley v. Watson*, 3 Exch. 722, Baron Parke said, "The rule that covenants are to be construed according to the interest of the parties, is a rule of construction merely, and it cannot be supposed that such a rule was ever laid down as could prevent parties, whatever words they might use, from covenanting in a different manner. It is impossible to say that parties may not, if they

please, use joint words, so as to express a joint covenant, and thereby to exclude a several covenant, and that, because a covenant may relate to several interests, it is therefore necessarily not to be construed as a joint covenant. If there be words *capable of two constructions*, we must look to the interest of the parties which they intended to protect, and construe the words according to that interest." In *Beer v. Beer*, 12 C. B. 80, Mr. Justice Maule also distinctly recognised the correctness of this rule. "Several cases," said that learned judge, "were cited for the purpose of showing that, whatever the nature of the subject of contract, if the instrument does in terms necessarily import that the promise or the covenant is made jointly with two, then the two covenantees, or the survivor, must bring the action. That is, I think, very sound law; and it is beside the class of cases where the covenant, which from its language might be either joint or several, has been held to be joint or several according to the interest of the covenantees. You are not to impose upon the instrument a meaning contrary to the true sense of the words, but choose between two senses of both of which the words are susceptible, and adopt that which is most conducive to the interest of the covenantees. *But where the covenant is not capable of being so construed, however severable the interests of the covenantees may be, if the language they have used evince an intention that the covenant shall be joint, all must*

join in an action upon it." See also *Foley v. Addenbrooke*, *Doe d. Campbell v. Hamilton*, 13 Q. B. 977; and *Pugh v. Stringfield*, 3 C. B. N. S. 2; 4 C. B. N. S. 364. Tenants in common should sever in an avowry for rent. *Pullen v. Palmer*, 3 Salk. 207; *Harrison v. Barnby*, 5 T. R. 246. Under the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, tenants in common may join in a writ of ejectment, stating that they claim, or one of them claims, to be entitled: and the whole of the property to which they are entitled in common may be recovered on such a writ. *Elliss v. Elliss*, E. B. & E. 81. Joint tenants have an unity of title and interest, and differ in this respect from tenants in common. The general rule is that they must sue jointly in respect of contracts relating to their estate. Co. Litt. 180 b. This general rule, however, like the opposite one in the case of tenants in common, is subject to, and may be controlled by the express and unambiguous contract of the parties. One joint tenant may distrain alone, but he must avow in his own right, and also as bailiff to the other. *Pullen v. Palmer*, 3 Salk. 207. If several joint tenants demise at an entire rent, and one of them aliens his portion of the reversion, the severance of the reversion destroys the right to distrain for the rent. *Stavely v. Allcock*, 16 Q. B. 636.

The real property belonging to parishes is vested in the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor for the time being as a *quasi* corpora- Parish Officers.

tion by the 59 Geo. III. c. 12, s. 17, and they are entitled to make leases of these lands. Before this statute, a lease by parish officers of land belonging to the parish created only a tenancy from year to year. *Doe d. Higgs v. Terry*, 5 Nev. & M. 556. This act does not extend to copyholds. *Doe d. Bayley v. Foster*, 3 C. B. 215. Under it the churchwardens and overseers are a corporation of a peculiar kind: they may take by demise without acceptance under seal, and any one of them may authorize a distress for the rent. *Smith v. Adkins*, 8 M. & W. 362; *Gouldsworth v. Elliott*, 11 M. & W. 337 (22).]

(22) See as to the effect of this statute upon property which has been conveyed to trustees, *Rumball v. Munt*, 8 Q. B. 382; *The Churchwardens of Deptford v. Sketcheley*, ib. 394; and *Doe d. Edney v. Benham*, 7 Q. B. 976. The 5 & 6 Wm. 4, c. 69 (an act to facilitate the conveyance of workhouses and other property of parishes and of incorporations or unions of parishes in England and Wales) does not transfer the legal estate in parish workhouses, &c., from the churchwardens and overseers to the guardians of unions. *Doe d. Norton v. Webster*, 12 A. & E. 442. Under the 59 Geo. 3, c. 12, leases not exceeding the term of three years might be granted by the parish officers without writing, if all of them concurred; a provision now probably no

longer in force. Where, however, a document was signed by one overseer only, and did not appear to be a grant by all the parish officers, as he did not profess to sign on behalf of all, nor was it shown by the document itself, or by extrinsic evidence, that they all concurred, it was held that there was no valid lease under this statute. *Doe d. Lansdell v. Gower*, 17 Q. B. 589. Under s. 12 of this act, the churchwardens and overseers are empowered, with the consent of the vestry, to take lands within or near the parish on lease, for the employment of the poor. In a case in which they took the land jointly with the surveyors of the highways, it was held that the statute did not apply, and that they were personally liable for use and occupation. *Uthwatt v. Elkins*, 39

Next, with regard to the *Lessee*. Any person is capable of being a lessee, so far as the mere vesting of the estate is concerned ; with regard, however, to any liability for rent, or upon the other stipulations usually contained in a lease on the part of the lessee, a person under disability is in the same situation as in the case of any other contract. Thus an infant lessee, if he elect at his full age to disagree to the lease, will not be liable for rent. See *Ketsey's Case*, Cro. Jac. 320 ; and *Lowe v. Griffith*, 1 Scott, 58. He must, however, make his election within a reasonable time after attaining his full age whether he will avoid the lease or no : and if he do not, he will become liable for rent. See *Holmes v. Blogg*, 8 Taunt. 35 : *Ketsey's Case*, Cro. Jac. 320. [See also *Kirton v. Elliott*, 2 Bulst. 69, which appears to be the same case ; Com. Dig. *Enfant* (C. 6) ; 1 Platt on Leases, 528 ; *The Newry & Enniskillen Railway Co. v. Coombe*, 3 Exch. 565 ; and *The North Western Railway Co. v. M'Michael*, 5 Exch. 114.] And as an infant has a right to bind himself to pay for necessaries, and lodging is an indispensable necessary of life, it seems con-

WHO MAY
BE LESSEES.

Infants.

M. & W. 772. Where a tenant was let into possession by the churchwardens of a parish, and thereupon became either a tenant from year to year, or at will, it was held that this tenancy was sufficiently determined by a notice to quit which purported to be given

on behalf of the churchwardens and overseers who were in office when the notice was served (but who were not the persons who had let the tenant into possession), and which did not state to whom the possession was to be given up. *Doe d. Bailey v. Foster*, 3 C. B. 215.

sistent with principle, that he should be able to bind himself to pay for that even during his minority ; and therefore I conceive that if a young man under age were studying law in the Temple, or in an attorney's office, and his family were resident at a distance from town, *he would be liable to pay the rent of the lodgings in which he resided*, provided they were not of an extravagant description so as to be unsuitable to his rank and condition in life ; and I think that the same rule would apply to other analogous cases. Indeed, in *Lowe v. Griffith*, 1 Scott, 458, where an infant practised the trade of a barber, and rented a house, it was left to the jury, and held by the Court afterwards to have been properly left to them, to say whether the house was a necessary of life, or a mere incident to his trade ; for, in the latter case, inasmuch as an infant is incapable by law of trading, he would not be liable. The distinction, you see, is between the necessary of life for which an infant may bind himself to pay, if it be proper for one of his estate and degree, and the thing necessary, not for the support of life in his due spliere, but for some collateral purpose. For instance, in the case I have just put of an infant residing in London for the purpose of studying law under a special pleader, I think he might contract to pay for suitable lodgings ; but suppose the infant were to take out his certificate as a special pleader, and were to hire expensive chambers with an extra

room for the accommodation of a clerk, and another for pupils, I am disposed to think that if an action were commenced against him for the rent, the Judge would intimate that that was not a species of demand which could be properly ranked under the term *necessaries*. [As to the construction put upon the term *necessaries* in the later cases, see *Harrison v. Fane*, 1 M. & Gr. 550; *Peters v. Fleming*, 6 M. & W. 42; *Brooker v. Scott*, 11 M. & W. 67; and *Wharton v. Mackenzie*, 5 Q. B. 606.]

So, with regard to a married woman, there is no rule of law which prevents a lease from being granted to her. Only, at the determination of her coverture, she may, if she think proper, waive and disagree to it, and she will then be wholly free from any sort of liability arising from it. (23) And these points, with regard to infants and to married women, are not peculiarly applicable to leases—for the general rule of law is, that a grant of any estate to an infant or married woman is *prima facie* good, because the law presumes it to be for their benefit, but at the determination of the infancy or coverture they may, if they think proper, disagree to it.

As to an alien,—at common law, he might, if Aliens. he thought proper, purchase land, either for an

(23) See Co. Litt. 3a. During the coverture she will not of course be liable to be sued upon the lease. By the 11 Geo. 4, & 1 Wm. 4, c. 63, s. 12, leases

to which married women are entitled may be surrendered and renewed under the directions of the Court of Chancery.

estate of freehold, or a term, but he was incapable of holding it; and, upon office found, the Crown became entitled to it; 1 Inst. 2 b. Subsequently by stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 16, an act which seems to have been dictated by the jealousy once felt of foreign manufactures, all leases of dwelling-houses and shops to alien artificers and handcraftsmen, were declared absolutely void; see on the construction of this act, *Lapierre v. McIntosh*, 9 A. & E. 857. (24) But any alien not falling within this statute, [might] take a lease of a *house* for his residence, for, as Lord Coke observed (1 Inst. 2 b.), without a dwelling he [could not] trade or commerce. And an alien who [had] been naturalised, or [had] become a denizen, [might] hold a lease or any other real property, as a natural-born subject. [The 32 Hen. VIII. c. 16, was however in substance repealed, so far as relates to the matter just mentioned, by the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 66, s. 5. By this statute aliens being the subjects of a friendly State, and residing in any part of the United Kingdom, may, by grant, lease, demise, assignment, bequest, representation, or otherwise, take and hold any lands, houses, or other tenements, for the purpose of residence or occupation, or for the purpose of any business, trade, or manufacture, for any term not exceeding twenty-one years, as fully and effec-

(24) See also *Jevons v. Har-ridge*, 1 Wms. Saund. 5. This statute did not make void an assignment of a lease to an alien.

Wotton v. Steffenoni, 12 M. & W. 129; and see now the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 66.

tually as a natural-born subject, except so far as relates to the right of voting for members of parliament. Under this act, which does not extend to the colonies (see the 10 & 11 Vict. c. 83, s. 3), any person born out of the Queen's dominions of a mother being a natural-born subject of the United Kingdom, is capable of holding real and personal property of any description ; and aliens who are the subjects of a friendly State may also hold every species of personal property, except chattels real, as effectually as natural-born subjects : see ss. 3 and 4. (25)]

Having considered *who may be the lessor or lessee*, the next question in order is *what may be leased*. This is a part of the subject upon which, however, I do not intend to dwell ; because, though it is clear that leases for a term of years might be demised of almost every sort of tenements, such, for instance, as tithes, or offices that do not concern the public revenue or the administration of justice, (26) yet leases of

WHAT MAY
BE LEASED.

(25) This act also simplifies the mode of obtaining naturalisation (see ss. 6 to 12). Denizens are aliens born who have obtained, *ex donatione Regis*, letters patent to make them English subjects. See Com. Dig. *Alien* (D); 1 Black. Comm. 374. *Aliens enemy* cannot sue in our courts, and contracts made with them are invalid. Bac. Ab. *Aliens* (D); *Brundon v. Nesbitt*, 6 T. B. 23; *Potts v. Bell*, 8 T.

R. 548; *Willison v. Patteſon*, 7 Taunt. 430; *Alcinous v. Nygrru*, 4 E. & B. 217; *Reid v. Hoskins*, 4 E. & B. 979; 5 E. & B. 729; *Esposito v. Bowden*, 4 E. & B. 963; *Avery v. Bowden*, 5 E. & B. 714; and *Barrick v. Buba*, 2 C. B., N. S. 563.

(26) The sale of offices which touch the administration or execution of justice, or the receipt of the revenue, is prohibited by the 5 & 6 Edw. 6, c.

this sort of property do not create the relation of landlord and tenant according to the ordinary acceptation of those terms which we are in the habit of applying to the lessor and lessee, not of things which lie *in grant*, to use the technical phrase of the law, that is to say, are only demisable by deed, but of those which lie, to use the legal phrase, *in livery*, (27) that is, of lands and houses which are in contemplation of law part of the land. To demises therefore of this sort of property, the observations which I have to make in these Lectures will be confined. And this brings me to the last of the four heads connected with the creation of the tenancy, that is to say, the mode in which it is created. This part of the subject, however, involving as it does the nature of leases for years, their different species, and the formalities required by law in order to their due creation, is too important a branch of the subject to be entered upon at this period of the evening. I shall therefore reserve it for the next Lecture.

16, and the 49 Geo. 3, c. 126. See as to the construction of these acts, *Hopkins v. Prescott*, 4 C. B. 578. deemed to lie *in grant* as well as *in livery*, so far as regards the conveyance of the immediate freehold. 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 2.

(27) Now, all corporeal tenements and hereditaments are

LECTURE III.

POINTS RELATING TO CREA-	
TION OF TENANCY (<i>con-</i>	
<i>tinued)</i>	75
THE MODE IN WHICH DE-	
MISES ARE EFFECTED... ..	76
<i>By Deed, by Writing with-</i>	
<i>out Seal, and by Parol</i> ..	76
<i>Effect of the Statute of</i>	
<i>Frauds, and of the 8 & 9</i>	
<i>Vict. c. 106</i>	78
<i>Effect upon Demise of Non-</i>	
<i>compliance with Statute of</i>	
<i>Frauds</i>	81
<i>Parol Leases</i>	82
REQUISITES TO ALL LEASES	83
<i>Proper Words of Demise</i> ..	84
<i>Intention to be looked to</i> ..	86
<i>Difference between Leases</i>	
<i>and Agreements</i>	87
<i>Stamps</i>	90
<i>Agreements for a Lease can-</i>	
<i>not be by Parol only</i>	94
USUAL INCIDENTS OF	
LEASES	95
THE PREMISES.....	96
<i>The Date</i>	96
<i>The Recitals</i>	97
<i>Estoppel by Recitals</i>	97
<i>The Consideration</i>	102
<i>The Receipt</i>	102
THE HABENDUM	103
<i>Period at which Term com-</i>	
<i>mences</i>	104
<i>Duration of Term</i>	105
<i>Effect of mistakes with re-</i>	
<i>ference to Date of Lease.</i> ..	106
<i>Option to determine at End</i>	
<i>of a certain Period</i>	108
<i>Who may exercise it</i>	108

You will remember that, in the last Lecture, I divided the entire subject into four principal heads—the first comprehending *those points which relate to the creation of the tenancy*—the second, *those which occur during its continuance*—the third, *those which relate to its termination*—the fourth, *those which arise upon the change of either of the parties*, whether upon the assignment of the term, or of the reversion, or for some other reason. I

POINTS RE-
LATING TO
CREATION
OF TENANCY
(continued).

then proceeded to consider the first of these heads, that comprehending the points which occur at the commencement of the tenancy ; and this I again subdivided into four distinct parts—the first *regarding the lessor*—the second, *the lessee*—the third, *the thing demised*—and the fourth, *the mode in which the demise is effected*.

Of these we disposed of three during the last lecture. The fourth remains to be considered.

Now, with regard to the demise, it may be effected in three ways ; it may be either *by deed*, or *by writing without deed*, or *without writing*, that is, either by mere word of mouth, or by circumstances from which a demise may be inferred, though the express terms in which it was made do not appear.

Now, with regard to the adoption of these different modes, [formerly] there [was] no case in which it [was] necessary that the lease should be by deed, except only where the thing demised [was] of a nature incapable of being conveyed otherwise than by deed. And then, as a lease is a conveyance of a partial interest, a deed [was] requisite ; for instance, where *tithes* [were] demised, they, being incorporeal hereditaments, [would] not pass without deed, and, consequently, a lease made of them must [have been, even before the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106] by *deed*; if it [was] not so, it [was] void. Nay, if a lease [was] made of tithes and lands at the same time without deed, the lessor [could not] distrain for his rent,

THE MODE
IN WHICH
DEMISES
ARE EF-
FECTED.

By Deed, by
Writing
without
Seal, and
by Parol.

inasmuch as the lease [was] void so far as the tithes [were] concerned, and it [was] impossible to say, that any specific portion of the rent [was] chargeable upon the land only. *Gardiner v. Williamson*, 2 B. & Ad. 338. And although, in common parlance, tithes [were often said to be] let to the farmer, and although such arrangements [were] common throughout England, and [were] constantly carried into effect without deed, yet, in point of fact, these species of arrangements made without deed, by which the tenant [retained] the tithes and [paid] the clergyman, or other tithe-owner, a yearly sum, [were] not leases in the eye of the law, but mere sales by the tithe-owner to the terre-tenant ; and the proof of this [was] that if the tithe-owner [found] it necessary to bring an action for the stipulated sum he [declared,] not for rent, but for tithes sold and delivered, just in the same form in which the vendor of any other sort of goods [declared.] In common parlance, however, it [was,] as I have said, very usual to denominate such an arrangement *a letting of the tithes*, and, indeed, it [did] so far resemble a yearly tenancy, that in the absence of express stipulation to the contrary, it [required] half a year's notice to put an end to it. See *Goode v. Howells*, 4 M. & W. 198. [*Neale v. Mackenzie*, 2 Cr. M. & R. 84 ; S. C. in error, 1 M. & W. 747 ; *Bird v. Higginson*, 2 A. & E. 696 ; *Thomas v. Fredricks*, 10 Q. B. 775 ; and *Meggison v. Lady Glamis*, 7 Exch. 685.

Since the passing of the acts for the Commutation of Tithes (see the 6 & 7 Wm. IV. c. 71, and the later acts), these arrangements cannot, however, occur.]

But, with regard to leases of lands and houses, tenancies of which are the principal subject of these Lectures, they [might, at common law, be] by writing without seal as well as by deed. It [was], indeed, frequently convenient to make them by deed, because, by that means, the parties reciprocally [acquired] the remedy by action of covenant for the breach of any stipulations contained in the lease. Writing without deed [was], however, [formerly] frequently adopted as the means of demise, [and may, as we shall see, be still adopted with reference to tenancies of a short duration]. And, at common law, a lease, like any other contract, might have been made by mere words ; and, so it might still, were it not for the provisions of the Statute of Frauds [(the 29 Car. II. c. 3,) and of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106.]

The first section of the Statute of Frauds enacts, "That all leases, estates, interests of freehold, or terms of years, or any uncertain interest of, in, to, or out of any messuages, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, made or created by livery and seisin only, or by parol, and not put in writing, and signed by the parties so making or creating the same, or their agents thereunto lawfully authorised *by writing*, shall have the force and effect of leases or estates at will only." The second

Effect of
the Statute
of Frauds
and of the
8 & 9 Vict.
c. 106.

section of this statute excepts "all leases, not exceeding the term of three years from the making thereof, whereupon the rent reserved to the landlord, during such term, shall amount unto two third parts, at the least, of the full improved value of the thing demised." [And the third section of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, enacts, "That a feoffment made after the first day of October, 1845, other than a feoffment made under a custom by an infant, shall be void at law, unless evidenced by deed ; and that a partition, and an exchange of any tenements or hereditaments, not being copyhold, *and a lease required by law to be in writing*, of any tenements or hereditaments, and an assignment of a chattel interest, not being copyhold, in any tenements or hereditaments, and a surrender in writing of an interest in any tenements or hereditaments, not being a copyhold interest, and not being an interest which might by law have been created without writing, made after the first day of October, 1845, *shall also be void at law, unless made by deed.*" (1)] The two sections of the

(1) It will be observed that this section relates only to leases : mere agreements for a lease are not affected by it ; and the leases upon which it operates are made void *at law* only. In one of the earlier decisions upon this statute it was considered that a lease in writing which purported to create a term exceeding three

years and which was not under seal was invalid not only as a lease but also as an agreement. *Strutton v. Pettitt*, 16 C. B. 420. But it is now settled that contracts invalidated as leases by the statute will, if they contain words of agreement, be construed as agreements only, not as demises : *ut res magis velet quam pereat*. See *Drury v.*

Statute of Frauds, mentioned above, rendered, you will observe, a writing necessary whenever the term demised is to extend for more than three years from the time of making ; and accordingly it was held in *Ryley v. Hicks*, 1 Str. 651, that a parol lease for a year and a half, to commence at the distance of a year from the time of the making of it, was valid, since it would terminate within three years from that time : although a lease for three years to commence at a future day would be bad, since

Macnamara, 5 E. & B. 612 ; *Bond v. Rosling*, 1 B. & S. 371 ; *Rollason v. Leon*, 7 H. & N. 73 ; *Parker v. Taswell*, 27 L. J. Ch. 812 ; *Tidley v. Mallett*, 16 C. B., N. S. 298. And it is clear that leases, invalid under this act, have sufficient force to regulate the terms of a yearly tenancy resulting from payment of rent by the intended tenant, and that he becomes in this case (as in the analogous case of an occupation under an agreement which is void by the Statute of Frauds), tenant from year to year upon such of the terms of the writing as are applicable to a yearly tenancy. See the cases cited *ante*, p. 25, and *Tress v. Savage*, 4 E. & B. 36. In *Lee v. Smith*, 9 Exch. 662, a person became the tenant of premises under a written agreement made since this act came into operation, but not under seal. The term mentioned in it exceeded three years, and the rent was made

payable quarterly in advance. The tenant paid several quarters' rent, not however in advance, but the receipts which were given, described the payment as being made in advance. It was held that a tenancy from year to year had been created, and that although the agreement was void under the statute, the receipts were evidence that the rent was payable in advance. A provision requiring all leases in writing to be by deed was contained in an earlier act, the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 76, s. 4. But this statute, which was obscurely framed, was repealed after being in force for less than a year by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106. See as to its construction, *Burton v. Reevell*, 16 M. & W. 307, and *Doe d. Davenish v. Moffatt*, 15 Q. B. 257. The 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, does not apply to leases of tolls under the 3 Geo. 4, c. 126. *Shepherd v. Hodeman*, 18 Q. B. 316.

its termination would not fall within the three years. (2)

Now with regard to the effect of these sections upon a *parol lease* not authorised by their provisions, you will observe that it is not enacted that such a lease shall be void, but that it shall have the force and effect of a lease *at will* only. Now I have already pointed out to you, in the first Lecture [*ante*, p. 23,] in what manner tenancies at will gave birth to tenancies from year to year ; and how the Courts, anxious to favour the creation of the more convenient sort of tenancy, imply from the payment of a yearly rent by a tenant at will, an agreement between him and his lessor to create a yearly tenancy. The same doctrine applies to parol leases void by the Statute of Frauds ; that statute converts them into leases at will, and then, like other leases at will, they are capable of being turned into tenancies from year to year by a payment of rent, or any other circumstance denoting the intention of the parties that they shall be so considered. See *Clayton v. Blakey*, 8 T. R. 3 ; *Doe d. Rigge v. Bell*, 5 T. R. 471 ; *Richardson v. Gifford*, 1 A. & E. 52 ; *Beale v. Sanders*,

Effect upon
Demise of
Non-com-
pliance
with Sta-
tute of
Frauds.

(2) In the same way it has been held, under s. 4 of the Statute of Frauds, which requires agreements "not to be performed within the space of one year from the making thereof" to be in writing, that a contract for a year's service

to begin at a day subsequent to the making of the contract must be in writing. *Brace-girdle v. Heald*, 1 B. & A. 722 ; *Snelling v. Lord Huntingfield*, 1 Cr. M. & R. 20. See also *Lord Bolton v. Tomlin*, 5 A. & E. 856.

3 Bing. N. C. 850. [*Berrey v. Lindley*, 3 M. & Gr. 498 ; and *ante*, p. 25.]

In cases to which the first section of the Statute of Fraud applies, it [was] not, you will observe [even under that statute], sufficient that the demise [should] be in writing. It must [have been] in writing signed in the manner directed by the act, and that is, either by the lessor himself, or by some person authorised by him *in writing*. [This provision of the Statute of Frauds has been rendered practically of no effect by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, which, as we have seen, makes it necessary that those leases which are required by the Statute of Frauds to be in writing, should also be by deed, for it is a rule of law that no one can execute a deed as agent for another, unless the authority to do so is given him by deed. *Harrison v. Jackson*, 7 T. R. 207 ; *Berkeley v. Hardy*, 5 B. & C. 355.] The provisions of the fourth and of the seventeenth sections of the Statute [of Frauds] vary from those of the first in this respect, for, in neither of them, is the agent's appointment required to be a written one.

Parol
leases.

Now with regard to leases merely by parol ; as they might have been made at common law to any extent, so now they may be made in any case in which they are not expressly prohibited. And even in those cases in which they are invalidated by the Statute of Frauds, although they do not operate so as to create a term ; yet, if

they contain any special provisions compatible with the nature of a tenancy from year to year, those provisions are considered as engrafted upon the yearly tenancy which arises on payment of rent, for, to use the words of the Court in *Lord Bolton v. Tomlin*, 5 A. & E. 856, "it is absurd to say that a parol lease shall be good, and yet that it cannot contain any special stipulations or agreements." See also *Richardson v. Gifford*, 1 A. & E. 52; *Beale v. Sanders*, 3 Bing. N. C. 850. [*Berrey v. Lindley*, 3 M. & Gr. 498; and the cases cited *post*, pp. 91, 92.]

Now, these being the three modes in which a lease may be created, namely by *deed*; [in those cases in which it is not prohibited by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106,] by *writing without deed*; and in those cases in which the Statute of Frauds permits it, *without writing*; it remains to be seen, what are the component parts of such a contract. Now these will of course vary extremely, according to the nature of the subject-matter of demise, the customs of the part of the country in which it is situated, and a variety of other circumstances which render special terms and stipulations necessary. Upon those terms which are most usually introduced into leases, I shall have something presently to say; but first I will observe, that there are *four circumstances* which every lease, be it by deed, by writing, or by parol, *must possess*. These are, first, a *lessor*; secondly, a *lessee*; thirdly, a *subject-matter capable of being*

REQUISITES
TO ALL
LEASES.

demised; and fourthly, *sufficient words of demise*. Now with regard to the capacity of the lessor, the capacity of the lessee, and the subject-matter of the demise, I have already made such observations as I thought necessary in the last Lecture; it remains, however, to observe upon the last essential to a lease, I mean the rule that there must be proper and sufficient words of demise.

Proper
Words of
Demise.

The ordinary and most formal words of demise are, *demise, grant, lease, and to farm let*; (3) but as is stated in Bacon's Abridgement, tit. *Leases* (K), it may be laid down as a rule, that "whatever words are sufficient to explain the intent of the parties, that the one shall divest himself of the possession and the other come into it for a determinate time; such words, whether they run in the form of a license, covenant, or

(3) By the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 124, (an act to facilitate the granting of certain leases,) a short statutory form of lease is given which is applicable to demises of lands and tenements. The covenants and other portions of the lease are very shortly expressed, and the statute enacts in substance, that in all leases made according to this form, or expressed to be made in pursuance of the act, the short statutory forms shall have the same meaning and effect as the longer forms generally inserted in instruments of this description. Very little use has, however, been made in practice of this statute. The 8 & 9 Vict.

c. 106, s. 4, provides that in all deeds executed after the 1st of October, 1845, the words "give" or "grant" shall not imply any covenant in law in respect of any tenements or hereditaments, except so far as the word "give" or the word "grant" may by force of any act of parliament imply a covenant." This exception relates to railway acts, and other acts of a like description, which often provide that in the conveyances authorised by these statutes, covenants for title, quiet enjoyment, and further assurance shall be implied from the use of the word "grant."

agreement, are of themselves sufficient, and will in construction of law amount to a lease for years, as effectually as if the most proper and authentic words had been made use of for that purpose." And while stating this rule in the words of Bacon's Abridgement, I may as well embrace this opportunity of mentioning that the title *Leases* in that work, which was written by Lord Chief Baron Gilbert, is one of the greatest authorities upon the law of landlord and tenant, and is always treated by our Courts with the very highest respect. [See the judgments in *Neale v. Mackenzie*, 1 M. & W. 759; and *Wilkinson v. Hull*, 3 Bing. N. C. 532.]

To illustrate this rule by an example or two, there is an old case reported in Sir Francis Moore, *placitum* 31, in which the owner of land said, "you shall have a lease for twenty-one years of my land, paying *ten shillings yearly rent*; make a lease in writing and I will *seal it*." This was held to be a sufficient lease for twenty-one years, for the Judges considered the intention to be that the lessee should have possession of the land immediately, and that the promise to seal a written lease was only for further assurance. This case, you will remember, was before the Statute of Frauds, otherwise the lease for twenty-one years would not have been good by *parol*.

So in *Baxter v. Browne*, 2 W. Bl. 973, *Abrahall* and *Lloyd* signed an agreement with *Browne*, worded that they agreed "with all convenient

speed to grant him a lease of, and they did thereby let and set to him," the premises for twenty-one years, at £290 per annum, payable half-yearly to the lessors. The lease to contain the usual covenants. (4) The Court said, "this is a good lease *in praesenti*, with an agreement to execute a more perfect and formal lease in future."

Intention
to be
looked to.

Upon the other hand, it is laid down in the same section of Bacon's Abridgement, to which I have already referred, that, even if the most proper words are made use of whereby to describe and pass a present lease for years, yet if, upon the whole instrument, there appears no such intent, but that they are only preparatory and relative to a future lease to be made, the law will rather do violence to the words than break through the *intent* of the parties.

Thus in *Roe v. Ashburner*, 5 T. R. 163, where the words were "articles of agreement between T. S. and D. J., entered into in regard to his fulling mills, drysalting mills, &c., that the said mills, &c., he shall enjoy; and I engage to give him a lease in, for the term of thirty-one years from Whitsuntide, 1784, at a clear yearly rent of £100" the instrument was held to be an agreement only, and Lord Kenyon remarked that the words "he shall enjoy," would have been sufficient words of demise, but that the following words

(4) In the agreement in this case, however, the words "this demise" occurred. See the case.

showed that it was the intent of the parties that there should be another instrument to pass the legal interest.

[Formerly no question occurred more] frequently in practice than that which arises when it becomes necessary to decide within which of these two rules a particular case falls. I mean whether, looking as we must in every such case do, to the intent of the parties, a particular instrument is to be construed as a lease or as an agreement for one. It is a question which it [often] becomes practically necessary to solve, and a few hours cannot be better employed than in perusing the chief cases that have been decided on the subject. They are *Dunk v. Hunter*, 5 B. & A. 322; *Pinero v. Judson*, 6 Bing. 206; *Stanniforth v. Fox*, 7 Bing. 590; *Doe d. Pearson v. Ries*, 8 Bing. 178; *Warman v. Faithful*, 5 B. & Ad. 1047; *Hayward v. Haswell*, 6 A. & E. 265; *Chapman v. Towner*, 6 M. & W. 100; *Rawson v. Eicke*, 7 A. & E. 451. [See also *Chapman v. Bluck*, 4 Bing. N. C. 187; and *Jones v. Reynolds*, 1 Q. B. 506. In the latter of these cases several letters had passed between the plaintiff and the defendant as to the letting of some iron ores and lands belonging to the plaintiff. Some expressions were used in the plaintiff's letters which seemed to refer to his having actually leased the iron ores; but it appeared, upon the correspondence, that the term was not to commence until a future period, and that the proportions in which the

Differences
between
Leases and
Agree-
ments.

iron ores were to be worked were to be ascertained by a third person. It was held that no tenancy had been created. Mr. Justice Wightman said : “I agree that if an instrument be in other respects a present demise a stipulation in it for a future lease will not reduce it to a mere agreement. Lawrence, J., so puts it in *Morgan d. Dowding v. Bissell*, 3 Taunt. 65, 68 ; and he said, in that case, at Nisi Prius (3 Taunt. 67), ‘where there is an instrument by which it appears that one party is to give possession and the other take it, that is a lease, unless it can be collected from the instrument itself that it is an agreement only for a lease to be afterwards made.’ Here no present demise appears ; the term is to begin from the ensuing 24th of June ; and before an actual demise, there were matters to be ascertained, without which the terms of holding would not be perfectly complete.” See also *Eagleton v. Gutteridge*, 11 M. & W. 465 ; *Gore v. Lloyd*, 12 M. & W. 463 ; and *Doe d. Wood v. Clarke*, 7 Q. B. 211. In the last of these cases a proposal in writing for the letting of some farms mentioned the rent, the length of the term, and some other particulars of the proposed tenancy, but not the period at which the tenancy was to begin. At the foot of the proposal the following words were written, and were signed by the party intending to take the premises and by the agent of the intended landlord. “June 3rd, 1835. Agreed to the above rent, provided the house,

cottage, and buildings are put into good tenantable repair, on a plan to be mutually determined upon and finally settled within one month from the above date." It was held upon these facts that there was no present demise, since the terms were to take effect only on the performance of a condition, and it was not ascertained when the tenancy was to commence. Strong circumstances of inconvenience which appear on the instrument if it be construed as a lease, are held to indicate the intention of the parties that it should operate as an agreement only. See the judgment in *Doe d. Morgan v. Porell*, 7 M. & Gr. 990. Since the passing of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, the question whether an instrument operates as an actual demise, or merely as an agreement to demise, has occurred, and will occur, less often in practice. For, as we have seen, that act prevents any writing *not under seal* from operating as a lease where by law a writing is necessary to constitute a lease. It is, however, necessary to refer to the principle of the cases just cited in order to ascertain whether any given instrument is rendered void by this act or not ; since mere agreements for a lease are not affected by it : and the question may still arise in cases in which, although the common law power of demising by parol still exists, the parties have unnecessarily entered into an agreement in writing. The rules laid down above are also occasionally applicable to the construction of badly framed deeds, the operation of

which as demises or as agreements to demise is doubtful. For although the last mentioned statute prevents, in the cases to which it extends, instruments which are not deeds from operating as demises, it obviously does not make any deed take effect as a demise when it is not properly framed for that purpose. The leaning of the Courts will probably now be to construe writings not under seal, which cannot by reason of this statute operate as leases, as *agreements*, in order to carry out the intention of the parties. See the judgment of Erle, C.J., in *Tidley v. Mollett*, 16 C. B. N. S. 298, and *ante*, p. 26.]

* The reason I have cited so many of these cases is that, without perusing a good many of them, it is quite impossible to become at all familiar with the spirit in which the Courts are in the habit of looking at instruments of this sort, and with the somewhat minute differences on which these questions occasionally turn. There are some considerations which render it important to determine whether an instrument operates as a lease or an agreement for one. In the first place, the stamp imposed on the two instruments is not [necessarily] the same. (5) In the second

Stamps.

(5) This distinction has ceased to be of any practical importance; for by the 23 Vict. c. 15, agreements for leases for any term not exceeding seven years are liable to the same stamps as leases; and agreements for a lease for a longer time are

not likely to occur in practice. A document may require a stamp both as an agreement and as a lease. *Lovelock v. Franklyn*, 8 Q. B. 371. The stamps upon leases at a yearly rent, and upon leases for any period less than a year, are

place, the instrument, if it be construed as a lease, passes an estate in the land to the lessee, and enables the lessor to distrain for the rent reserved ; whereas, construed as an agreement, it passes no estate *at law*, nor can the intended lessor distrain, unless indeed the intended lessee, after his entry upon the land, pay rent according to the terms of the agreement. If he do, he becomes at law a yearly tenant on those terms, so far as they are consistent with that sort of tenancy ; and then he is *at law* entitled to a notice to quit. In equity, indeed, he always has a right to a specific performance of his agreement by the execution of a lease for the term agreed on. You will find these points illustrated by *Regnart v. Porter*, 7 Bing. 451, and *Mann v. Lovejoy*, R. & M. 355. [See also *Riseley v. Ryle*, 11 M. & W. 16, and *Doe d. Thomson v. Amey*, 12 A. & E. 476. In the latter of these cases an agreement made between the plaintiff and the defendant stipulated that the plaintiff would grant a lease of a farm to the defendant for a term of years, and the lease was to contain a covenant, among others, not to take successive crops of corn, and a condition of re-entry upon the non-performance of any of the covenants. The defendant entered into possession at the time

regulated by the 13 & 14 Vict. c. 97, and the 17 & 18 Vict. c. 83, s. 23. See also the schedule to the last mentioned act for the stamps upon leases

at a yearly rent for terms exceeding thirty-five years. The stamp on ordinary agreements is now 2s. 6d. 13 & 14 Vict. c. 97.

fixed by the agreement for the commencement of the term, and continued to hold and pay rent until the action was brought ; but no further lease was ever executed. It was held that the defendant had become tenant from year to year, subject to the condition above mentioned. Mr. Justice Patteson, in delivering judgment, said, "It is said that a covenant respecting the rotation of crops cannot be engrafted on a yearly tenancy, but I see no reason why it should not. The tenant in possession, under such circumstances, is bound to cultivate the land as if he were going to continue in possession as long as the lease itself would have lasted. It is argued that the tenancy arises by operation of law upon the payment of rent, and that the law implies no particular mode of cropping, nor any condition of re-entry. But the terms upon which the tenant holds are, in truth, a conclusion of law from the facts of the case and the terms of the articles of agreement, and I see no reason why a condition of re-entry should not be as applicable to this tenancy as the other terms expressed in the articles." See also *Daniel v. Gracie*, 6 Q. B. 145 ; *Watson v. Waud*, 8 Exch. 335 ; *Bennett v. Ireland*, E. B. & E. 326 ; and *Thomas v. Packer*, 1 H. & N. 669.] There is another singular distinction between a lease and an agreement for one, which arises upon the construction of the Statute of Frauds. A lease, as we have seen, may be by mere words, if the term do not exceed three years ; but if it do exceed

three years, then it must [under the Statute of Frauds] be in writing, signed by the lessor or his agent, and that agent must himself be authorised by writing to do so. (6) Now an agreement for a lease is governed by a different section of the statute, the fourth section, which enacts "that no action shall be brought to charge any person upon any contract or sale of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any interest in or concerning them, unless the agreement, or some memorandum or note thereof, shall be in writing, signed by the party to be charged, or some other person thereunto by him lawfully authorised." [See *Bailey v. Fitzmaurice*, 8 E. & B. 664; *Bailey v. Sweeting*, 9 C. B. 843; and *Fowler v. Rowland*, 7 H. & N. 103.] Now you will observe upon the one hand that this enactment is, in one respect, less stringent than that of the first section, since the memorandum it requires may be signed either by the principal or by an agent, who need not, like an agent who signs a lease for more than three years, be authorised *by writing*. On the other hand, the enactment of the fourth section is *more* stringent than that of the first, for there are certain leases which, as we have seen, are excepted out of the provisions of that section, and may, therefore, be made by mere parol. But there is no corresponding exception in the case of agreements, and therefore, though a

(6) We have already seen under the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, be that these leases must now, *by deed*. *Ante*, p. 79.

Agreements for
Lease can-
not be by
Parol only.

lease for a year may be made by mere words, yet an agreement for such a lease cannot. On this distinction turned the case of *Edge v. Strafford*, 1 *Tyrwh.* 295 [S. C. 1 Cr. & J. 391.] In that case the defendant had agreed by parol to take the plaintiff's lodgings for two years, and the action was brought against him for refusing to perform his contract. The Court held that the action would not lie, as the fourth section of the Statute of Frauds was imperative that such an agreement should be reduced to writing. Indeed, the Court in their judgment, which was delivered by the late Sir John Bayley, and is an excessively elaborate and instructive one, went still further, and held that, even if the words used had been sufficient to create a demise, still the action could not have been successfully maintained, inasmuch as, by the lease, an *interesse termini* only would have been created, which, as I explained in the first Lecture, would not have been perfected into a term before entry [*ante*, p. 13,] and that the agreement to enter would have been invalid for want of a writing—which certainly is going extremely far. And I will freely confess that had the case of *Strafford v. Edge* never existed, I should have thought it at least questionable upon the principles laid down in the judgment of the Court of Queen's Bench in *Lord Bolton v. Tomlin*, 5 A. & E. 856, whether, if there were a valid parol demise, all terms contained in that demise must not be binding; at all events, if they were such as had a fair reference

to the demise, and were calculated to render it operative. However, the concluding words of the judgment of the Court of Exchequer in *Strafford v. Edge* are, "The effect of the Statute of Frauds, so far as it applies to parol leases not exceeding three years from the making, is this, that the leases are valid, and that, whatever remedy can be had upon them in their character of leases, may be resorted to, but that they do not confer the right to sue the lessee for damages for not taking possession." The entire judgment in *Strafford v. Edge* is very well worth your perusal, and in addition to it you may refer to *Mechelen v. Wallace*, 7 A. & E. 49 [and *Vaughan v. Hancock*, 3 C. B. 766.]

Having said thus much on the four incidents which are inseparable from the very being of a lease, and which exist in every lease, namely, that there should be a lessor capable of demising, a lessee capable of holding the estate demised, a subject-matter capable of being demised, and apt and sufficient words of demise, we next arrive at those stipulations which, although not inherent to the very nature of a lease in such a manner that their absence would prevent the creation of any lease at all, are, nevertheless, the usual and proper incidents and concomitants of one.

Now, the best way of treating these is, to consider how they appear, and in what manner they operate, in a *lease by deed*, that being, generally speaking, the most formal and carefully drawn

sort of lease,—observing, as we go on, any difference which would arise out of the circumstance of the lease being by writing not under seal, or by bare *parol*.

Now the formal parts of which a lease by deed almost invariably is made up, are—

1st. The *Premises*.

2ndly. The *Habendum*.

3rdly. The *Reddendum*.

4thly. The *Covenants*.

5thly. Any *Exception*, *Proviso*, or *Condition*, by which the contract is qualified.

THE PRE-
MISES.

Now, with regard to the *premises*, under which word is comprised all that part of the lease which precedes the *habendum*, their office is to contain the *recitals*, if there be any, to name the lessor and the lessee, to set forth the consideration and to specify the subject-matter of demise. That a lessor, a lessee, and a subject-matter of demise, are essential to the existence of every lease, we have already seen. [The premises also contain the date of the lease and the names and descriptions of the parties. The naming of the parties at the commencement of the deed is not only useful in order to make the contract clear, but it is important, since the rights of action on it will be affected, if any person for whose benefit the deed is intended is not made a party. For it is a rule of law that when a deed is *inter partes*, that is to say, is expressed to be between certain named persons (as, for instance, between A. of the first

The date.

part, B. of the second part, and C. of the third part), no one who is not a party can sue on it, even although it may contain an express covenant with him, or the contract may appear otherwise to have been made for his advantage. See 2 Inst. 673; 2 Roll. Ab. *Faits* (F. 1); *Berkeley v. Hardy*, 5 B. & C. 355; and the judgment in *Bushell v. Beawan*, 1 Bing. N. C. 120. (7)]

With regard to recitals the reason for inserting them is usually to prevent the parties to the lease from afterwards denying the matters recited, for a lease by deed operates like any other deed as an estoppel, and prevents the parties to it from afterwards disputing facts recited in it. [The cases and authorities as to estoppel by recital are numerous, and the following may be usefully referred to: *Salter v. Kidley*, 1 Show. 58; Com. Dig. *Estoppel* (A. 2); the notes to the *Duchess of Kingston's Case*, 2 Smith's L. C. 656 (5th Edition); *Lainson v. Tremere*, 1 A. & E. 792; *Bowman v. Taylor*, 2 A. & E. 278; *Carpenter v. Buller*, 8 M. & W. 209; *Beckett v. Bradley*, 7 M. & G. 994; *Pargeter v. Harris*, 7 Q. B. 708; *Pilbrow v. Pilbrow's At-*

The reci-tals.

Estoppel by recital.

(7) This rule, however, is qualified by the 5th section of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, which enacts that "under an indenture, executed after the 1st of October, 1845, an immediate estate or interest in any tenements or hereditaments and the benefit of a condition or covenant respecting any tenements or hereditaments may

be taken, although the taker thereof be not named a party to the same indenture." The date of the lease is also frequently important, and care should be taken in practice to see that it is correct with reference to any portions of the lease which may refer to it, as, for instance, the *habendum*. See *post*, p. 106.

mospheric Railway Company, 5 C. B. 440; *Young v. Raincock*, 7 C. B. 310; *Wiles v. Woodward*, 5 Exch. 557; *Hills v. Laming*, 9 Exch. 256; and *The South Coast Railway Company v. Warton*, 6 H. & N. 520.

The estoppel by recitals or other statements in a deed, does not extend beyond actions or proceedings on the deed itself; that is to say, it is only in proceedings founded on the deed containing the recitals that they are *conclusive* evidence of the facts stated in them; in other collateral proceedings the recitals are evidence against the party who executed the deed, like any other admission, but they may be explained or contradicted. The limitations upon the general rule that parties are estopped by statements in deeds executed by them, were very clearly stated by Baron Parke, in delivering the judgment of the Court in *Carpenter v. Buller*, in the following terms:—"If a distinct statement of a particular fact is made in the recital of a bond, or other instrument under seal, and a contract is made with reference to that recital, it is unquestionably true, that, as between the parties to that instrument, and in an action upon it, it is not competent for the party bound to deny the recital, notwithstanding what Lord Coke says on the matter of recital in Co. Litt. 352, b; and a recital in instruments not under seal may be such as to be conclusive to the same extent. A strong instance as to a recital in a deed is found in the case of

Lainson v. Tremere, where, in a bond to secure the payment of rent under a lease stated, it was recited that the lease was at a rent of £170, and the defendant was estopped from pleading that it was £140 only, and that such amount had been paid. So, where other *particular* facts are mentioned in a condition to a bond, as that the obligor and his wife should appear, the obligor cannot plead that he appeared himself, and deny that he is married, in an action on the bond. 1 Roll. Ab. 873, c. 25. All the instances given in Com. Dig. *Estoppel* (A. 2), under the head of 'Estoppel by matter of writing' (except one which relates to a release), are cases of estoppel in actions on the instrument in which the admissions are contained. By his contract in the instrument itself, a party is assuredly bound, and must fulfil it. But there is no authority to show that a party to the instrument would be estopped, in an action by the other party not founded on the deed, and wholly collateral to it, to dispute the facts so admitted, though the recitals would certainly be evidence; for instance, in another suit, though between the same parties, where a question should arise, whether the plaintiff held at a rent of £170 in the one case, or was married in the other case, it could not be held that the recitals in the bond were conclusive evidence of these facts. Still less would matter alleged in the instrument, wholly immaterial to the contract therein contained; as, for instance, suppose an indenture or bond to con-

tain an unnecessary description of one of the parties as assignee of a bankrupt, overseer of the poor, or as filling any other character, it could not be contended that such statement would be conclusive on the other party, in any other proceeding between them." I will also refer you to *Pilbrow v. Pilbrow's Atmospheric Railway Company*, 5 C. B. 440, where a company was described, in a deed made between it and the plaintiff, as being registered and incorporated in pursuance of the Joint Stock Companies Registration Act ; a description not immaterial to the contract ; and it was held in an action on the deed, that the company was estopped from denying its registration and incorporation. It must be recollectcd, however, that all the parties to a deed are not necessarily estopped by every recital in it. It is only where a recital is intended to be a statement which they have *all* agreed to admit as true, that it has the force of an estoppel with respect to all of them. Where it is intended to be the statement of one party only, the estoppel is confined to that party ; and the intention of the parties in this respect is to be gathered from the instrument itself. See the judgment in *Stroughill v. Buck*, 14 Q. B. 787 ; a case which clearly illustrates this rule, and the facts of which were as follows :—An indenturé had been made between the defendant and the plaintiff, which recited that the defendant had advanced money to a third person on the security of some deeds,

that this money was still owing, and that the defendant was interested in the deeds to the extent of the advance. It also recited that it had been agreed that the plaintiff should make further advances to this third person, and that the defendant should assign the deeds and his interest therein to the plaintiff as a security ; and it contained a covenant by the defendant that the money advanced by him was still due. In an action on this indenture the plaintiff assigned as a breach that the money advanced by the defendant was not due at the time of the making of the covenant. It was objected on the part of the defendant that the plaintiff was estopped by the recitals in the deed from alleging this fact. But the Court held, that the recital as to the advance of the money must be taken to be the language of the defendant only, and consequently that the plaintiff was not bound by it. I must also tell you that in *Browning v. Beston*, 1 Plowd. 134, it is said in the argument that "the words in an indenture are the words of both parties, and although they are spoken as the words of one party only, yet they are not his words alone, for there is the assent of the other party to each other's words ; and therefore when they are written they shall be taken in such manner as the intent of the parties may be supposed to be. And they shall not be taken most strongly against one and beneficially for another, as the words of a deed poll shall, for there the words

shall be taken most strongly against the grantor, and most available to the grantee. But it is not so in a deed indented, because the law makes each party privy to the speech of the other: and therefore we ought not to make such construction of words in an indenture as in a deed poll. *But if an indenture contains matter of substance, the law will make such reference thereof as is most fit and reasonable, and will say that the words are spoken by him who could most properly speak them.*" See also the arguments in *Russel v. Gulwel*, Cro. Eliz. 657; *Scovell and Cavel's Case*, 1 Leon. 317; and the authorities there cited. (8)]

The consideration.

With regard to the consideration, that is usually in a lease expressed to be the rent thereafter reserved, the covenants by the lessee, and the fine, if there be one. Where a fine is paid at the time of making the lease the lessor usually acknowledges the receipt of it in this part of the instrument, and this sort of receipt being by deed, operates as an estoppel, and is so conclusive that

The receipt.

(8) It may be convenient to mention here that the estoppel between landlord and tenant which prevents the latter from disputing the landlord's title ceases on the expiration of the lease; subject, however, to the qualification that if the tenant came into possession under the landlord, he must restore the possession before he can dispute the title; see Co. Litt.

47 b; *Bayley v. Bradley*, 5 C. B. 396; the observations of the Lord Chief Justice Wilde, ib. 400; and *Duke v. Ashby*, 7 H. & N. 600. And a tenant may show that his landlord's title has determined. This he may do in many ways, amongst others by showing an eviction; *Delaney v. Fox*, 2 C. B. N. S. 768.

it is incapable of being afterwards denied or contradicted by evidence. [See *Baker v. Dewey*, 1 B. & C. 704 ; *Rowntree v. Jacob*, 2 Taunt. 141 ; and *Baker v. Heard*, 5 Exch. 959. The receipt which is usually indorsed on the back of a deed not being under seal, does not create an estoppel ; but, like any other receipt not under seal, admits of being explained or contradicted. *Straton v. Rastall*, 2 T. R. 366 ; *Lampon v. Corke*, 5 B. & A. 606 ; *Graves v. Key*, 3 B. & Ad. 313. In *Lampon v. Corke* it was held, that a release contained in a deed did not amount to an estoppel, this portion of the deed being ambiguous when compared with the statements on the same subject in the recitals.]

The *habendum* is that part of the lease which begins with the words “*to have and to hold* ;” its office is to specify the quantity and quality of the lessee’s estate ; (9) for instance, thus :—“ *To have and to hold the said messuages and premises with the appurtenances hereinbefore mentioned and intended to be hereby demised, unto the said A. B., his executors, administrators, and assigns, from the 1st day of January now last past, for, and during, and unto the full end and term of, twenty-one years thence next ensuing, and fully to be complete and ended.*” It is often said by our text-writers that the *habendum* in a deed may limit and ascertain

THE HABENDUM.

(9) See the judgment in *Doe d. Timmis v. Steele*, 4 Q. B. 667 ; where it is said that the proper office of the *habendum* is

to limit, explain, or qualify the words in the premises, provided it be not contradictory or repugnant to them.

the extent of general words used in the premises, but cannot *contradict* or *destroy* them; thus, for instance, if in the premises A. were to demise to B. for ninety-nine years *habendum* to him for twenty-one years, the *habendum* would be void, and the lessee would take for ninety-nine years; (see *Plowden*, 153), but, if, in the premises, A. demised generally to B. without naming the number of years, and then came an *habendum* for ninety-nine years, this *habendum* would be operative since it would only *explain*, not *contradict*, the words used in the premises (see 1 Inst. 183 a). (10)

Period at
which Term
commences.

In construing the *habendum* of a lease difficulties sometimes arise as to the precise period at which the term is to begin or end, and the precise duration of the estate limited. With regard to the former it used to be held that different constructions were to be put on demises *from the date of the lease*, and *from the day of the date*—that a lease *from the date* included the day of the date, but that a lease *from the day of the date*, excluded it. *Hatter v. Ash*, 1 Lord Raym. 84. However, in *Pugh v. Duke of Leeds*, Cowp.

(10) Co. Litt. 299 a. The *habendum* marks the duration of the tenant's interest, and its operation as a grant is only prospective; *Wyburd v. Tuck*, 1 B. & P. 464. Therefore where a tenant had entered before the execution of the lease, and had pulled down buildings, it was held that he was not liable

for these acts on the covenant to repair contained in the subsequently executed lease, although the *habendum* referred to a period anterior to the acts complained of. *Shaw v. Kay*, 1 Exch. 412; see also *Doe d. Darlington v. Ulph*, 13 Q. B. 204.

714, which is the chief case on this subject, it was decided, after full consideration, that the word *from* may be either inclusive or exclusive, according to the subject-matter, and that the Court will in each case put that sense upon it which will best effectuate what appears to have been the intention of the parties. And, therefore, in that case, a lease to commence *from the day of the date* having been made by the donee of a *power*, which power was to *grant leases in possession but not in reversion*, it was held to include the day of the date and to begin immediately, for the Court thought that the lessor must have intended such a lease as he had power to grant, and he had no power to grant a lease to commence *in futuro*. [The word "from" may be either exclusive or inclusive, according to the intention of the parties. It is now usually construed to be exclusive. See the judgment in *Wilkinson v. Gaston*, 9 Q. B. 137.]

The judgment of Lord Mansfield in *Pugh v. Duke of Leeds* is exceedingly well worth your perusal, and you may read it in connection with the later case of *Ackland v. Lutley*, 9 A. & E. 879, in which the Court of Queen's Bench declared the general rule with regard to the duration of leases for years, to be, that *generally speaking, they last during the whole anniversary of the day from which they are granted*; since, otherwise, the day on which the last quarter's rent is usually made payable would be subsequent to the expiration of the lease.

Duration of
Term.

It must also be observed, while we are upon this part of the subject, that a lease may be so worded as to run from one date in point of *computation*, and from another in point of *interest*. For instance, I may make a lease to hold for ten years from the first of January last, and it will begin *in interest* from the day of making, but *in computation* from last January ; or I may even make a lease for ten years from the date, but not to commence till the expiration of a lease for five years now existing in the premises, and it will begin *in computation* from the date, but *in interest* from the expiration of the outstanding lease. See *Enys v. Donnythorne*, 2 Burr. 1190. [It is important, in practice, to take care that any reference in the *habendum* to the date of the lease is correct. Where, as is frequently the case, the day upon which the lease is executed is different from that on which it is dated, a mistake in this respect may lead to considerable difficulty. For although it is true that deeds take effect from the time at which they are delivered, not from the day on which they are dated, yet if a reference is made in the lease to the *day of the date*—for instance, if the term is expressed to commence *from the day of the date*—its duration will be measured from that day, and not from the time at which the deed was actually executed. See *Shep. Touchst.* 108 ; *Hatter v. Ash*, 1 Lord Raym. 84 ; *Doe d. Cox v. Day*, 10 East, 427 ; *Styles v. Wardle*, 4 B. & C. 908 ; *Steele v. Mart*, *ib.* 272 ;

Effect of
mistakes
with refer-
ence to
date of
lease.

Cooper v. Robinson, 10 M. & W. 694 ; *Doe d. Darlington v. Ulph*, 13 Q. B. 204 ; and *Bird v. Baker*, 1 E. & E. 12. If, however, the deed has no date, or an impossible date, as, for instance, the 30th February, and reference is made in it to the *date*, this word will be construed to refer to the delivery. See *Styles v. Wardle*. And where a lease was dated on the 25th of March, 1783, and the premises were demised for thirty-five years from the 25th March “*now last past*,” but it appeared that the deed had not in fact been executed until after the 25th of March, 1783, it was held that the term did not begin from the 25th of March preceding the date of the deed, but from the 25th of March, 1783. *Steele v. Mart*, which I have just cited. This decision is consistent with the rule laid down in *Clayton's Case*, 5 Rep. 1, that if the expression used in the lease is that the term is to commence “from henceforth,” it shall be computed from the time of the delivery, not from the actual date. See also Bac. Ab. *Leases* (E.) ; and as to the reference generally of the covenants to the date, or to the term granted by the lease, see *Jervis v. Tomkinson*, 1 H. & N. 195, and *Gale v. Bates*, 3 H. & C. 84.]

With regard to the *duration* of the term, it may be either for a number of years absolutely, or for a number of years determinable upon some contingency, such, for instance, as the expiration of a life or lives. In these cases care must be taken to avoid any mistake in using the particles *and*

and *or*, for a lease for ninety-nine years, if A. AND B. so long live, is determinable by the death either of A. or B.; but a lease if A. OR B. so long live, lasts till the death of the survivor of them. *Lord Vaux's Case*, Cro. Eliz. 269. (11) Sometimes the lease is for a certain number of years, but determinable sooner, at the election of the parties or one of them; and, of course, if it be specified which is to have the option, no difficulty on the subject can arise. Where that is not specified, but a lease is granted, say for seven, fourteen, or twenty-one years, without stating which party is to have the option of determining it, it was once thought that either party would have a right to put an end to it at the periods specified. See *Goodright v. Richardson*, 3 T. R. 462.

Who may exercise it. But it has since been held, both at law and in equity, that the *lessee* only has the option, *Dann v. Spurrier*, 3 B. & P. 399; *Price v. Dyer*, 17 Ves. 356; *Doe v. Dixon*, 9 East, 15, in which Lord Ellenborough states that these decisions proceed upon the general principle that where the words of a grant are doubtful, they must be construed most strongly in favour of the grantee. [Where, as is usually the case, the lease specifies that the option may be exercised by either the lessor or the lessee, either of them may

(11) For the word “*or*” in its ordinary and proper sense is a disjunctive particle, and ought to be so construed unless there be something in the context to give it a different meaning. See the judgments in *Elliott v. Turner*, 2 C. B. 461; and *Mortimer v. Hartley*, 6 Exch. 60.

Option to determine at End of a certain Period.

of course determine the lease. See *Goodright d. Nicholls v. Mark*, 4 M. & S. 30 ; and *Bird v. Baker*. 1 E. & E. 12. Where the lease is determinable at a certain time, "if the parties shall so think fit," it is determinable only by the consent of *both*. *Fowell v. Franter*, 3 H. & C. 458.]

I will resume this subject in the next Lecture.

LECTURE IV.

POINTS RELATING TO CREA-	<i>Not to carry on particular</i>
TION OF TENANCY (con-	<i>Trades</i>
tinued)	<i>132</i>
USUAL INCIDENTS TO DE-	<i>Exceptions out of Demise..</i>
MISES (continued).....	<i>133</i>
THE REDDENDUM	<i>Provisoes and Conditions..</i>
Nature of Rent	<i>136</i>
Different Kinds of Rent ..	<i>Implied Conditions</i>
Rent-service	<i>137</i>
Distinction between Reserva-	<i>Conditions precedent.....</i>
tions and Exceptions....	<i>138</i>
General Rule that Rent can-	<i>Conditions subsequent</i>
not issue out of an incor-	<i>139</i>
poreal Hereditament ..	<i>Powers of Re-entry</i>
Exceptions to Rule	<i>140</i>
Rent must be reserved to	<i>Waiver of Forfeiture</i>
Lessor	<i>141</i>
Rent must be certain	<i>By Receipt of Rent, &c. ..</i>
THE COVENANTS	<i>141</i>
General Rules as to Cove-	<i>Effect of Election by Land-</i>
nants	<i>lord</i>
Construction of Covenants .	<i>142</i>
Implied Covenants	<i>Distinction between Leases</i>
For Payment of Rent	<i>void and voidable only ..</i>
Other usual Covenants ..	<i>145</i>
To Pay Taxes, &c.	<i>Distinction now overruled..</i>
Payment of Tithe Rent	<i>No Waiver if Rent not due</i>
Charge	<i>before Forfeiture</i>
To insure	<i>149</i>
Relief against Forfeiture for	<i>Condition not to assign....</i>
Non-insurance	<i>150</i>
	<i>How broken</i>
	<i>151</i>
	<i>Common Law and Statutory</i>
	<i>effect of a License to as-</i>
	<i>sign</i>
	<i>153</i>
	<i>Distinction at Common Law</i>
	<i>between Conditions not to</i>
	<i>assign and not to underlet</i>
	<i>157</i>
	<i>Re entry upon Non-payment</i>
	<i>of Rent</i>
	<i>158</i>
	<i>At Common Law</i>
	<i>158</i>
	<i>Under the 4 Geo. 2, c. 28,</i>
	<i>and the 15 & 16 Vict. c. 76</i>
	<i>159</i>

WE were considering, on the last evening, the

usual formal component parts of a lease under seal, namely,—

- 1st. *The Premises.*
- 2ndly. *The Habendum.*
- 3rdly. *The Reddendum.*
- 4thly. *The Covenants.*
- 5thly. *Any Exceptions, Provisoes, or Conditions by which the Contract may chance to be qualified.*

POINTS RELATING TO
CREATION OF TENANCY
(continued).

USUAL INCIDENTS TO
DEMISES
(continued).

We have already spoken of the first two of these five subjects, namely, the *premises*, and the *habendum*. We have now to dispose of the remaining three in order.

With regard to the *reddendum*, it is the reservation of a *rent* to be paid to the lessor, as a compensation for his relinquishing the thing demised to the lessee. This rent, which is derived from the Latin word *redditus*, signifying a *return*, is defined by Chief Baron Gilbert, in his *Treatise on Rents*, page 9, to be “*an annual return made by the tenant either in labour, money, or provisions, in retribution for the land that passes;*” from which you will observe that though a rent is usually reserved in money, it need not be so; or even in those other things mentioned by Gilbert, but which are only given by him as examples. It may, as is said by Lord Coke (1 Inst. 142 a), consist of spurs, horses, or other things of that nature; or of services or manual labour, as, to plough a certain number of acres for the landlord yearly. [The services of cleaning a parish church,

THE REDDENDUM.

Nature of Rent.

and of ringing a church bell at certain hours, without any pecuniary render, are *rents*, for which a distress may be made. *Doe d. Edney v. Benham*, 7 Q. B. 976, and see *Doe d. Robinson v. Hinde*, 2 M. & Rob. 441. So a royalty payable to a landlord upon the bricks which are made out of a brickfield, is a rent, although it is not paid for the renewing produce of the land, but for portions of the land itself, which is gradually exhausted by the working. *Reg. v. Westbrook*, 10 Q. B. 178. But where there is in fact no demise there can be no rent. Thus, where the owner of a factory let "standings" in some of its rooms for lace machines, he himself supplying the steam power by which they were put in motion, it was held that there was no demise of the rooms, and that the weekly payments reserved could not be distrained for as *rent*. *Hancock v. Austin*, 14 C. B. N. S. 634.]

Different
Kinds of
Rent.

I may as well here mention, though you are probably all fully aware of it, that there are three descriptions of rent known to the law, entitled, *rent-service*, *rent-charge*, and *rent-seek*. The first being a rent reserved upon a grant or lease of lands, as incidental to their tenure ; the second, a rent granted out of lands by the owner to some other person, with a clause of distress ; and the third, a rent without power of distress. [See *Bac. Ab. Rent (A.)*.]

Rent-
service.

A *rent-service*, originally, might have been reserved upon a conveyance of lands from one man

to another in fee-simple, or for any less estate, and all *quit-rents*, as they are called at the present day, were originally rents of this description ; but the statute of *Quia Emptores* [18 Edw. I. c. 1] having, as I stated in the first Lecture [*ante*, p. 5], prohibited tenancies in fee-simple from being any longer created between subjects, and directed that, upon a grant of land in fee-simple, the grantee should hold not of the grantor, but of the person of whom the grantor himself held, it has resulted from this statute, that a rent-service cannot now be reserved upon a grant of lands from one subject to another in fee-simple ; since a rent-service is incidental to a tenure, and cannot exist where there is no tenure, and there is now no tenure between the grantee under such a conveyance and the grantor. (1) However, though a rent-service cannot now be reserved upon a grant in fee-simple, it may upon the grant of any less estate ; and, of course, may be so upon a lease, and accordingly every rent reserved upon a lease is a *rent-service*, and is accompanied by that which is the incident of every rent-service, namely, a right on the part of the lessor

(1) See Bac. Ab. *Rent* (A) 1. A grant in fee, reserving a perpetual rent, with an express power of distress, would however be good as a *rent-charge*. See Co. Litt. 143 b, note(5), and the judgment of Mr. Justice Buller in *Bradbury v. Wright*, 2 Doug. 624. And if such a

rent were created at the present day without a power of distress, it would, apparently, be a *rent-seck*, and as such attended with the right of distress under the 4 Geo. 2. c. 28. See also on this subject 1 Selw. N. P. 661, note (3), (10th Edit.)

to distrain for it. [But distress is not so inseparable an incident of rent-service as to be incapable of postponement by contract to that effect. See *Giles v. Spencer*, 3 C. B. N. S. 244.

A *rent-service* is so called, because it has some corporeal service incident to it, as, at the least, fealty, Co. Litt. 87 b; and a *rent-charge*, because the land is charged with a distress for its payment, Co. Litt. 143 b. A *rent-seck* is *redditus siccus*, or a barren rent reserved without any clause of distress. A *fee-farm rent* is a rent reserved on a grant in fee. This term appears to relate to the perpetuity of the rent, not to its amount; and it is probably only properly applicable to *rents-service*. See Co. Litt. 143 b, note (5), and *The Governors of Christ's Hospital v. Harrild*, 2 M. & Gr. 713, note. Another meaning is attributed to the expression in Co. Litt. 143 b, and in the judgment and notes in *Bradbury v. Wright*, 2 Dougl. 624. The right to distrain for *rents-seck* was given by the 4 Geo. II. c. 28, s. 5, by which it was enacted that "from and after the 24th day of June, 1731, all and every person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, shall and may have the like remedy by distress, and by impounding and selling the same, in cases of rents-seck, rents of assize, and chief rents, which have been duly answered or paid for the space of three years within the space of twenty years before the first day of this present session of Par-

liament, or shall be hereafter created, as in case of rent reserved upon lease, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding." The three years mentioned in the act during which rents-seek existing at the time of its passing must have been paid, need not be consecutive. *Musgrave v. Emmerson*, 10 Q. B. 326. A fee-farm rent may be distrained for, if brought within this section, *ib.*, and *Bradbury v. Wright*, 2 Dougl. 624.]

Now, with regard to the *reddendum*, or reservation of this rent, there are three things to be observed concerning it.

First. It must always be of something issuing out of the thing demised, and differing from it in nature, and not part of the thing itself, for that would not be a *reservation* but an *exception*. Lord Coke shows the distinction between a reservation and an exception very clearly in the 1 Inst. 47 a. "Note," he says, "a diversity between an exception, which is ever of part of the thing granted, and a reservation which is always of a thing not in esse, but newly created or reserved out of the land or tenement demised." In the case of *Doe d. Douglas v. Lock*, 2 A. & E. 705, the whole law on this subject is collected, and you will find it elaborately explained in the judgment of the Court, at p. 743, and the following pages. [A reservation, therefore, to the owner of the land of its vesture or herbage would not be good. Co. Litt. 142 a. See also *Wickham v. Hawker*, 7 M. & W. 63; *The Durham and Sunderland*

Distinction
between
Reserva-
tions and
Exceptions.

Railway Co. v. Walker, 2 Q. B. 940; and *Pannell v. Mill*, 3 C. B. 625.]

General Rule that Rent cannot issue out of an incorporeal Hereditament.

Secondly. The rent must be reserved out of something to which the lessor may have recourse to distrain; thus a rent cannot issue out of a right of common, or out of another rent, or in fact out of any incorporeal hereditament. It is very true that, as a contract, such a reservation may bind the lessee; thus, if I were to demise a right of common to A. B., yielding and paying £50 a year to me, this £50 a year would not be a *rent*, because a rent cannot issue out of a right of common; but it would nevertheless be a sum due to me by A. B. by virtue of his contract, and for which, if unpaid, I might maintain an action of debt against him. See *Jewel's Case*, 5 Co. 3. [See also Co. Litt. 47 a.; Bac. Ab. *Rent* (B); Vin. Ab. *Reservation* (B). Incorporeal hereditaments are usually capable of being demised, but a *rent*, properly speaking, cannot, as we have seen, issue out of them; nor can a rent issue out of goods. See the 3rd Resolution in *Spencer's Case*, 5 Rep. 17; *Newman v. Anderton*, 2 N. R. 224; and *Salmon v. Matthews*, 8 M. & W. 827. It is a general rule that when a rent is nominally reserved out of two things, one of which is capable of supporting a rent, and the other not, it will be taken to issue wholly out of the former. See the cases last cited; Vin. Ab. *Reservation* (O); *Doublifoste v. Curteene*, Cro. Jac. 452; *Emott v. Cole*, Cro.

Eliz. 255 ; and *Farewell v. Dickenson*, 6 B. & C. 251. But although the rent issues in these cases out of the corporeal hereditament only, in point of remedy, it is considered to issue out of both in point of render ; so that where it is not apportioned between the two subjects of demise, but is reserved generally, and the contract under which it is reserved, not being under seal, cannot operate as a demise of the incorporeal hereditament, no rent at all is recoverable. See the argument in the *Dean of Windsor v. Gover*, 2 Saund. 303 ; *Gardiner v. Williamson*, 2 B. & Ad. 336 ; *Bird v. Higginson*, 2 A. & E. 696 ; S. C. 6 A. & E. 824 ; and *Meggison v. Lady Glamis*, 7 Exch. 685. Upon the same principle, where premises are demised at an entire rent, and a portion of them cannot be legally let, the whole demise is void. See *Doe d. Griffiths v. Lloyd*, 3 Esp. 78.]

However, though the general rule is, as I have stated it, *that a rent cannot issue out of an incorporeal hereditament*, yet there are one or two exceptions to this rule, of which it will be proper to take notice.

In the first place, it is laid down in Bac. Ab. *Rent* (B), where the authorities upon the subject are collected, that though a reversion or remainder is an incorporeal hereditament, so that it can only pass by grant, yet a rent reserved upon a lease of it is good, for although the lessor cannot distrain during the continuance of the particular estate in a third party, yet there is a possibility of his

Exceptions
to Rule.

doing so on the determination of that particular estate. Again, though *tithes* are incorporeal hereditaments, and therefore at common law no rent could have been reserved out of them, yet stat. 5 Geo. III. c. 17, [directed] that leases by ecclesiastical persons of tithes for three lives, or twenty-one years, [should] be as good as if of land, and that an action of debt [should] lie for the rent reserved. And it may admit of question, whether the same effect [was] not produced on tithes in the hands of lay impro priators, by the construction of stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 7, s. 7, which put them on the same footing as lands in many respects, and in particular with regard to the remedies for their recovery. [Since the Tithe Commutation Acts, leases of tithes cannot occur however. (2)]

Lastly, the Queen, if she think proper, may reserve a rent, properly so called, out of an incorporeal hereditament, the reason for which is, that she may, by virtue of her prerogative, distrain on

(2) See the 6 & 7 Wm. 4, c. 71, which has been amended and extended by numerous later acts. It was provided by s. 88 of this statute, that it should be lawful for any lessee being in the occupation of tithes commuted under the act, to surrender his lease so far as related to the tithes, subject to any compensation to the tenant for the loss of the tithes, and to the landlord for the non-fulfilment of any con-

ditions contained in the lease, and to such a deduction from the rent payable in respect of any other hereditaments included in the lease, as might be fixed by the tithe commissioners. It has been held that a lessee of tithes who does not avail himself of this section, is still liable upon his covenant to pay rent, although the tithes have been commuted for a rent-charge under these acts. *Tasker v. Bullman*, 3 Exch. 351.

all her tenants' lands wherever situated ; whereas a subject can only distrain upon the land demised. [Co. Litt. 47 a ; Bac. Ab. *Rent* (B) ; and see as to the distinctions which exist between the grants of the Crown and those of subjects, *Knight's Case*, 5 Rep. 54.]

The *third* point to be observed with regard to the *reddendum*, is that the rent must be reserved to the *lessor himself*, not to a third party. The reason of this is, that the rent is looked on as a compensation for the land, and therefore ought to be reserved to the person who would have had the land if it had not been demised ; and accordingly it is laid down by Littleton, s. 346, "That no *rent-service* can be reserved upon any feoffment, gift, or lease, to any person but the feoffor, donor, or lessor, or their heirs, and in no manner to a stranger." Thus in *Oates v. Frith*, Hob. 130, where a man made a lease for years of land, to begin after his own death, rendering rent to his son, the rent was held to be improperly reserved, although it turned out that his son was heir, and would have been entitled to the rent had it been reserved in proper form, namely, to the *heirs of the lessor*. [The lease in this case appears to have been made by the father and the son, and the term was to commence after the death of the father. See also *Doe d. Barber v. Lawrence*, 4 Taunt. 23 ; and *Gilbertson v. Richards*, 4 H. & N. 277. The words of Littleton, in s. 346, are, "that no rent (which is, properly said, a rent) may be reserved.

Rent must
be reserved
to Lessor.

&c., but only to the feoffor, or to the donor, or to the lessor, or to their heirs, and in no manner it may be reserved to any strange person." It would seem that, where the reservation is to a stranger, although the payment reserved is not, properly speaking, a rent, and cannot be distrained for, such a reservation is binding as a contract. *Jewel's Case*, 5 Rep. 3.

Rent must
be certain.

Lastly, it is requisite to a rent, properly so called, that the reservation should be certain. It is, however, enough if the amount, although not actually fixed in the reservation, is ascertainable by it. Co. Litt. 142 a. Lord Coke lays down this rule in the following terms :—"It is a maxim in law, that no distress can be taken for any services that are not put into a certainty, nor can be reduced to any certainty ; for, *id certum est quod certum reddi potest* And yet in some cases there may be a certainty in uncertainty ; as a man may hold of his lord to shear all the sheep depasturing within the lord's manor, and this is certain enough, albeit the lord hath sometime a greater number, and sometime a lesser number there ; and yet this uncertainty, being referred to the manor which is certain, the lord may distrain for this uncertainty. *Et sic de similibus.*" Co. Litt. 96 a. See also *Parker v. Harris*, 1 Salk. 262 ; *Orby v. Mohun*, 2 Vern. 531 ; *Risely v. Ryle*, 11 M. & W. 16 ; *Daniel v. Gracie*, 6 Q. B. 145 ; *Reg. v. Westbrook*, 10 Q. B. 178 ; *Pollitt v. Forrest*, 11 Q. B. 949. In *Daniel v. Gracie*, a marl pit and brick

mine were demised, and the tenant agreed to pay so much a quarter for every yard of marl that he might get, and an additional sum of money for every thousand bricks that he might make. It was held that this reservation was sufficiently certain, and that the rent might be distrained for.]

We come now in the fourth place to the *covenants*, which usually are inserted after the *reddendum*. A covenant is the name which we give, when we find it contained in a deed, to that which, if we found it in an instrument not under seal, we should denominate a promise or agreement. No particular words are necessary to constitute one. It is sufficient that they be such as show the intention of the party to bind himself to the performance of the matter stipulated. [Before we leave this subject I will refer you to the following cases, which illustrate the rule which has been just mentioned :—*Courtney v. Taylor*, 6 M. & Gr. 851 ; *Rigby v. The Great Western Railway Co.* 14 M. & W. 811 ; *Wood v. The Copper Miners Co.* 7 C. B. 906 ; *Rashleigh v. The South-Eastern Railway Co.* 10 C. B. 612, and the observations on this case, in *Knight v. The Gravesend Water Works*, 2 H. & N. 6 ; *The Great Northern Railway Co. v. Harrison*, 12 C. B. 576 ; and *Smith v. The Mayor of Norwich*, 2 C. B. N. S. 651.

The following general rules with reference to covenants must also be borne in mind. Cove-

THE COVE-
NANTS.

General
Rules as to
Covenants.

Construction of Covenants.

nants are to be construed according to the apparent intention of the parties, looking to the whole instrument and to the context, (*ex antecedentibus et consequentibus*), and according to the reasonable sense and construction of the words. See *Plowd.* 329 ; and the judgment of Lord Ellenborough in *Iggulden v. May*, 7 East. 241. So that a covenant is broken if the intention is not carried out, although it may be kept to the letter. See *Com. Dig. Covenant* (E 2) where it is said, "If a man acts contrary to the intention of his covenant, it shall be a breach, although he performs the words of his covenant ; as if a man covenants to leave all the trees upon the land, and he cuts them down and leaves them there ; if a brewer covenants to deliver all his grains for the cattle of the plaintiff and he puts hops to them before delivery." In *Griffith v. Goodhand*, Sir T. Raym. 464 ; *Platt. on Cov.* 55, *et seq.* ; and *Dormay v. Borradaile*, 5 C. B. 380, numerous instances are given of covenants which have received a larger interpretation than the words, taken literally, would warrant. See also *Borradaile v. Hunter*, 5 M. & Gr. 639 ; and *Clift v. Schwabe*, 3 C. B. 437.

Covenants not expressed may be implied from what appears to be the general intent of the parties to the deed, whether this intent appears by the recitals or otherwise. Thus in an old case where a bond of the defendant's recited that the plaintiff had covenanted with the defendant that

it should be lawful for the defendant to cut down wood for fire bote, *without making waste*, and the condition was to perform all covenants and agreements, it was held that this was an agreement by the defendant not to commit waste. *Stevinson's Case*, 1 Leon. 324. See also, as to the application of and limitations on this rule, *Aspdin v. Austin*, 5 Q. B. 671; *Sharp v. Waterhouse*, 7 E. & B. 816; *Farrall v. Hilditch*,⁵ 5 C. B. N. S. 840, and post, Lecture VII.]

Implied covenants.

The *reddendum*, or clause reserving the rent, usually runs in this way:—Yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year during the said term, unto the lessee (naming him), his executors, administrators, or assigns, the clear yearly rent, or sum of so much of lawful money of Great Britain, payable quarterly (or half-yearly as the case may be), on such and such days (naming them). Now, besides this *reddendum* clause, there is, in every well-drawn lease by deed, an express covenant by the lessee to pay the rent reserved, but even if they were not, the words *yielding and paying* in the *reddendum*, would amount [according to the rules of construction already referred to] to a covenant, and an action of covenant could be maintained upon them by the lessor, in case of non-payment. See *Hellier v. Casbard*, 1 Sid. 266; *Giles v. Hooper*, Carth. 135; *Porter v. Swetnam*, Styl. 406.

For Pay-
ment of
Rent.

There are a variety of covenants usually inserted in leases of particular species of property,

Other
usual Co-
venants.

and which will be found varied to suit the nature of the property, the length of the term, and other circumstances. (3) Thus, in the lease of a town-house, besides the lessee's covenant to pay rent, you will frequently find a covenant by him to pay the parish rates and parliamentary taxes, to keep the premises in repair, and to yield them up so at the end of the term ; frequently, too, he covenants to keep the premises insured, not to assign or underlet without license, not to carry on an offensive trade, and not unfrequently for other matters. On the other hand, the lessor usually covenants that the lessee shall quietly enjoy free from interruption by himself, or any person lawfully claiming under him. With regard, however, to the duties, the performance of which is secured by [some of these] covenants, I think it better to postpone any consideration of them for the present, and to speak of them more fully when I come to consider those points which

(3) It will be convenient to mention here, that the non-execution of a lease by the lessor affords an answer to an action on those covenants of the lessee which depend on the interest intended to be granted by the lease, and which are made because the covenantor has that interest ; such, for instance, as covenants to repair, or to pay rent. See the judgment in *Pitman v. Woodbury*, 3 Exch. 12; *Swatman v. Ambler*, 8 Exch. 72; *Aveline v.*

Whisson, 4 M. & Gr. 801; and *Cooch v. Goodman*, 2 B. & B. 580. But a covenantee in an ordinary indenture may sue the covenantor although the former have not executed the deed. And this is so even where the deed contains cross covenants on the part of the covenantee which are stated to be the consideration for the covenants on the part of the covenantor. See *Morgan v. Pike*, 14 C. B. 473; and the judgment in *Pitman v. Woodbury*.

relate to things which are to be done *during the lease*, since the performance of some of them will, to a certain extent, be provided for by the law, even if there were no express stipulations entered into between the parties. And, by postponing the subject [of the more important covenants,] I shall be able to treat it altogether, *first* pointing out the law, as it would stand if there were no express contracts, and then showing how it has, in ordinary cases, become usual to modify it. See post, Lecture VII.

[No mention is made in the later portion of these Lectures of covenants to pay taxes, or to insure, or not to carry on offensive trades, so that these subjects must be shortly noticed in the present place.

First, with reference to the covenant to pay rates and parliamentary taxes. A covenant to pay a rent-charge without deducting any taxes, extends to subsequently imposed taxes of the same nature as those in existence at the time of the making of the covenant, but not to taxes of a different nature. *Brewster v. Kitchell*, 1 Salk. 198; S. C. 1 Lord Raym. 317. Where a tenant covenanted to pay the rent "without any deduction, defalcation, or abatement for or in any respect whatsoever," it was held that he was liable to pay the land tax. *Bradbury v. Wright*, 2 Dougl. 624; see also *Amfield v. White*, Ry. & Moo. 246. In *Payne v. Burridge*, 12 M. & W. 727, a local Act of Parliament authorised the com-

To pay
Taxes, &c.

missioners appointed under it to pave certain footways, and directed that the costs of the works should be paid by the tenants or occupiers of the next adjoining houses. It also provided, that in default of payment the amount might be levied upon the tenants or occupiers by distress, and that they might deduct the cost so paid out of their rent. A tenant of one of the adjoining houses had covenanted with his landlord to pay his rent "free and clear from all manner of parliamentary, parochial, and other rates, taxes and assessments, deductions, or abatements whatsoever." It was held that under this contract, the tenant was bound to bear the paving expenses. See also *Sweet, App. v. Seager, Resp.* 2 C. B. N. S. 189. In another case where a tenant covenanted to pay "all parliamentary, parochial, and other taxes, tithes, and assessments, now or hereafter to be issuing out of all or any of the premises hereby demised, or payable by the landlords or tenants thereof for the time being ;" it was held that he was liable to pay a rent-charge imposed on the premises in lieu of the land tax, which had been purchased by a previous tenant under the 42 Geo. III. c. 116. *Governors of Christ's Hospital v. Harrild*, 2 M. & Gr. 707. In *Baker v. Greenhill*, 3 Q. B. 148, a landlord was, with other landowners, liable to repair a bridge, *rations tenuræ*. The tenant of the land had covenanted to pay the rent "free and clear of and from any land tax, and all other taxes and

deductions whatsoever, either parliamentary or parochial, now already taxed or imposed, or hereafter to be taxed, charged, or imposed upon the demised premises, or upon the tenant, his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns in respect thereof, the landlord's property tax or duty only excepted." Some local Acts of Parliament reciting the liability of the landlord *ratione tenuræ* had enacted that he, and the other land-owners who were liable, should keep the bridge in repair, and had enabled them to raise the requisite money by rates among themselves, according to the value of the lands chargeable, and had given them a power to levy the amount, if necessary, by distress. It was held that the liability to contribute to these repairs did not, by the operation of the local acts, become a parliamentary tax or deduction within the meaning of the covenant of the tenant. "We are of opinion," said the Court, "that the Acts of Parliament for enabling the persons interested to raise the necessary funds for the repairs of the bridges by contribution amongst themselves, do not impose any tax within the meaning of the covenant. The charge was already created, and the acts merely supply a more convenient mode for raising the necessary funds to meet it." It has been held that a covenant to pay taxes on the land does not extend to church and poor-rates, for these are *personal charges*. *Theed v. Starkey*, 8 Mod. 314. A sewers rate is not a *parliamentary tax* within

covenants of this description. *Palmer v. Earith*, 14 M. & W. 428. "It is quite clear," said Baron Parke in this case, "on the authority of Lord Holt, in *Brewster v. Kitchell*, that sewers rates are not to be considered as *parliamentary* taxes. A parliamentary tax is one that is imposed directly by Act of Parliament." It would seem, that a county rate is a *parochial* tax. *Reg. v. Inhabs. of Aylesbury*, 9 Q. B. 261. Where a tenant covenants to pay rates and taxes, and omits to do so, it is not necessary that the landlord should demand them from him before he can avail himself of a proviso for re-entry in respect of this covenant. *Davis v. Burrell*, 10 C. B. 821. Where the tenant was to deduct the sewage-rate, land-tax, and landlord's property tax, from the rent, and he afterwards built on the land, and thus increased the rateable value of the premises, it was held that he was only entitled to deduct these rates and taxes on the original rent, and not on the increased value of the property. *Smith v. Humble*, 15 C. B. N. S. 321.

The Property and Income Tax Act (the 5 & 6 Vict. c. 35 extended and altered by the 17 Vict. c. 10, and other acts), imposes a tax upon landlords in respect of their property under lease. This tax is payable, in the first instance, by the tenants, who are empowered to deduct it from their rent. By s. 73 of this act no contract, covenant or agreement between the landlord and tenant, or any other persons, touching the pay-

ment of taxes and assessments, to be charged on their respective premises, is to be deemed to extend to the duties charged thereon under the act, or to be binding contrary to the intent and meaning of the act, but all such duties are to be charged upon and paid by the respective occupiers, subject to such deductions and repayments as are allowed by the act, which deductions, &c., are to be made and allowed notwithstanding such contracts, covenants or agreements. It has been held under this act that where a tenant pays the property tax assessed upon the premises, and omits to deduct it from his next payment of rent, he cannot afterwards recover the amount as money paid to the use of the landlord. *Cumming v. Bedborough*, 15 M. & W. 438.

Under the Tithe Commutation Acts, the rent-charge which is substituted in lieu of the tithes is charged upon the land, and may be recovered by distress. Neither the landlord nor the tenant is, under these statutes, *personally* liable to pay it ; but if the latter pays it, he may deduct it from his rent, unless he has agreed with his landlord to take the charge upon himself. See the 6 & 7 Wm. IV. c. 71, ss. 67, 80, 81, and *Griffiths v. Daubuz*, 4 E. & B. 230, S. C. in error, 5 E. & B. 746. By the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, however, a convenient remedy is given to the landlord or succeeding tenant who is obliged to pay the rent-charge which ought to have been paid by the previous tenant. It is provided by s. 4 of

Payment
of Tithe
Rent-
Charge.

this act that, "if any occupying tenant of land shall quit, leaving unpaid any tithe rent-charge for or charged upon such land which he was by the terms of his tenancy or holding legally or equitably liable to pay, and the tithe owner shall give, or have given notice of proceeding by distress upon the land for recovery thereof, it shall be lawful for the landlord, or the succeeding tenant or occupier, to pay such tithe rent-charge, and any expenses incident thereto, and to recover the amount or sum of money which he may so pay over, against such first-named tenant or occupier, or his legal representatives, in the same manner as if the same were a debt by simple contract due from such first-named tenant or occupier to the landlord or tenant making such payment."

To Insure. With respect to the covenant to insure, the following cases should be referred to. The ordinary covenant to insure and keep insured is broken if the premises are left uninsured for any time, however short. *Doe d. Pitt v. Shewin*, 3 Camp. 134, and see also *Doe d. Darlington v. Ulph*, 13 Q. B. 204. The breach of covenant by non-insurance is a continuing breach, and the receipt of rent by the landlord, after the commencement of the non-insurance, waives only that portion of the breach which has then actually occurred. *Doe d. Muston v. Gladwin*, 6 Q. B. 953. In this case, which is a very strong illustration of this rule, the tenant had covenanted to

insure the demised premises, and to keep them insured in the joint names of the landlord and of himself, and the lease contained a proviso for re-entry upon the breach of any of the covenants. The tenant insured in his own name only, but he showed the policy to the landlord, who approved of it, and accepted rent during the next three years, up to Christmas, 1842. The premium paid by the tenant at that period covered the year 1843. In January, 1843, the landlord assigned his reversion, and in that year the assignee brought ejectment for the forfeiture caused by the non-insurance in the joint names of the landlord and tenant. It was held that the lease was forfeited, although no notice had been given to the tenant to alter the policy. *Penniall v. Harborne*, 11 Q. B. 368, was also a case of considerable hardship upon the tenant. In that case the lessee covenanted to insure the demised premises "from time to time, and at all times during the continuance" of the term, in the joint names of the lessors, and the lease contained a proviso for re-entry, if any of the covenants were broken. The lessee left a part of the premises uninsured for two months after the execution of the lease. This was held to be a breach of covenant, by which the lease was forfeited, although it appeared that the greater part of the premises had been insured by the lessee, for the amount required by the lease as to that portion, under a policy expiring at the end of the two months, and

on the expiration of this policy, he had insured the whole of the premises for the full amount. It was also held, in this case, that the lease was forfeited by reason of the lessee having insured in his own name jointly with those of the lessors, although the 14 Geo. III. c. 78, s. 83, enables any person interested in the buildings insured to require the insurance company to cause the insurance money to be laid out in rebuilding.

Relief against Forfeiture for Non-insurance.

The harshness of the law in these cases has been modified, however, by statutory provisions. For, Courts of Equity have, now, by the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35, power to relieve against forfeitures for breach of covenants to insure, where no loss or damage by fire has happened. See ss. 4 & 5. And by the Common Law Procedure Act, 1860 (23 & 24 Vict. c. 126), the Courts of Law, or a Judge, are authorised to give relief in a summary manner, by rule or summons, in cases of ejectments for a forfeiture for breach of covenants or conditions to insure against loss or damage by fire, in all cases in which the Court of Chancery can give relief under the first-mentioned statute. See ss. 2 & 3. An appeal lies in these cases from the decision of the Court or Judge to the Courts of Error. See ss. 4—11.

Not to carry on particular Trades.

Lastly, as to contracts not to carry on offensive trades, see *Doe d. Gaskell v. Spry*, 1 B. & A. 617; *Jones v. Thorne*, 1 B. & C. 715; *Doe d. Wetherell v. Bird*, 2 A. & E. 161; and *Simons v. Farren*, 1 Bing. N. C. 126. And as to what is a

breach of a covenant not to carry on a "public trade" in a house, the case of *Wickenden v. Webster*, 6 E. & B. 387, may be referred to.]

With regard to covenants in general, there is one broad distinction which prevails amongst them when inserted in leases. I allude to the distinction between those which do, and those which do not, run with the land upon the one hand, and with the reversion upon the other. This is a very important distinction in practice, since, in case of an assignment of the lease, upon the one hand, or of the reversion, on the other, the tenant's rights against the assignee of the reversion, and *vice versa* those of the assignee of the reversion against the tenant, altogether depend upon it. This is, however, likewise a subject, the consideration of which I think it best to postpone, since it appears to me, that it will fall more naturally under the *fourth* head into which at starting I divided the entire subject, namely, *The consequences of an alteration of the parties to the demise by the assignment of the lessor or that of the lessee, or otherwise.* [See *post*, Lecture VII.] I, therefore, now pass on to the last of the five component parts of the lease, and this comprises any *exceptions* out of the demise, and any *provisoes* or *conditions* which the parties to it may think fit to make. The most common exception is that of timber and other trees growing upon the land demised. With regard to this it has been laid down in *Whilster v. Paslow*, Cro. Jac. 487, that by an exception of

Exceptions
out of De-
mise.

all woods, the soil intervening between the trees in a wooded spot would be excepted out of the demise, and remain vested in the lessor, but that, by an exception of *all trees*, nothing would be comprehended, except the exact portion of earth which the trees occupied. [See Co. Litt. 4 b. and *Liford's Case*, 11 Rep. 46.] However, in a later case of *Legh v. Heald*, 1 B. & Ad. 622, although the Court admitted this distinction, yet they held, that, where the exception was of *all timber, and other trees, wood, underwoods, &c.*, nothing would pass except the soil occupied by the trees, for that though the words *wood* and *underwoods* standing alone might have been sufficient to convey the intermediate soil, yet that coming after the words *timber, and other trees*, they must be held to have been meant to include things *eiusdem generis*, and not to have a more extensive effect than those which preceded them. [The words of a reservation will be construed with reference to the context of the deed, and may be qualified by it. In *Pincomb v. Thomas*, Cro. Jac. 524, one of the closes demised consisted of a wood, and the lease excepted all saleable woods then growing, or which should thereafter grow, which had been sold by the lord of the premises with free entry egress and regress for felling, marking, and carrying off the same, at all times convenient. It was held that the soil of the wood was not excepted, but passed to the lessee; because the right of entry would not have been

needed if the whole soil had been reserved to the lessor. This is explained by Mr. Justice Taunton in *Legh v. Heald*, 1 B. & Ad. 628, where there is a mistake in the report of the judgment of the learned Judge, who is made to state that the decision in *Pincomb v. Thomas* was that the soil did *not* pass to the tenant. It is evident from the context, that the mistake is in the report. In *Doe d. Rogers v. Price*, 8 C. B. 894, a lease had been granted of a farm, and of the quarries of paving and tile stone in and upon the premises, subject to a fixed rent for the farm, and to a royalty for the stone obtained. It contained an exception of "all timber trees, trees likely to become timber, saplings, and all other wood and underwood, which now are, or which shall at any time hereafter be, standing, growing, and being on the premises, and all mines, minerals, and fossils whatsoever, which shall hereafter be opened and found." There was also in the lease a covenant by the tenant not to commit any waste, spoil, or destruction, by cutting down, lopping, or topping any timber trees, or trees likely to become timber, saplings, or any other wood or underwood. The assignee of the term cut down some saplings, wood, and underwood, for the necessary purpose of working a quarry on the demised premises. It was held that these acts did not amount to a breach of the contract of the tenant, for that the effect of the lease was that he was only bound not to cut any of the excepted

trees so that the cutting should amount to an excess of the rights which it was intended he should exercise; and consequently that he was not prohibited from cutting trees in a manner necessary to a reasonable exercise of the power to get the stone. I must tell you that where a lease reserves to the lessor the privilege of hawking, hunting, fishing, and fowling, over the demised premises, this is not in point of law either a reservation or an exception, but a privilege or right granted to the lessor, although words of reservation may be used. See the judgment in *Doe d. Douglas v. Lock*, 2 A. & E. 743; *Wickham v. Hawker*, 7 M. & W. 63; *The Durham and Sunderland Railway Co. v. Walker*, 2 Q. B. 940; *Pannell v. Mill*, 3 C. B. 625; and *Graham v. Ewart*, 11 Exch. 326.]

Mines are in mining counties frequently also a subject of exception. (3)

Provisoes
and Con-
ditions.

With regard to *provisoes* and *conditions*, which are words signifying, almost exactly, the same thing, a condition being denominated a proviso merely on account of the word with which it usually begins, each of these expressions alike signifies, *some quality annexed to a real estate, by which it may be defeated, enlarged, or created upon an uncertain event.* [See Litt. ss. 328, 329; Co. Litt. 203 a; Bac. Ab. *Conditions*

(3) Beds of stone which may be dug by winning or quarrying are minerals. See *The Earl of Ross v. Wainman*, 14 M. & W. 859; S. C. in error, 2 Exch. 800; and *Micklethwait v. Winter*, 6 Exch. 644.

(A); and *Lord Cromwel's Case*, 2 Rep. 69 b.] The only difference between them is, that a *proviso* is always in express words, whereas there are certain *conditions* which the law implies, even though they be not mentioned.

These implied conditions are created either by the common or the statute law. (4) * By the common law, it is a condition annexed to every estate, that the grantee shall not during its continuance commit felony or treason. [Co. Litt. 392, b.; 2 Inst. 36; and 2 Black. Comm. 266.] And Lord Coke says, in his 1st Inst. 233 b, that it is a condition annexed to every particular estate, that, if the tenant attempt to make an alienation in fee-simple, or claim in a court of record a greater estate than he possesses, he shall thereby forfeit the land, and the reversioner or person in remainder may enter.

Implied Conditions.

As to conditions in law founded on statute—the principal is that created by the Mortmain Act, which renders it a forfeiture, even on the part of tenant in fee-simple, to attempt to alien in mortmain. [See the 9 Hen. III. c. 36, the later Mortmain Acts, and Com. Dig. *Condition* (R).]

The conditions, however, of which I am now chiefly speaking are those express ones also called

(4) See as to whether any conditions can be implied on the part of the landlord as to the state of the premises, *post*, Lecture VII.; and as to what is implied by law from the

mere relation of landlord and tenant, *Granger v. Collins*, 6 M. & W. 458; *Jackson v. Cobbin*, 8 M. & W. 790; and *Mesent v. Reynolds*, 3 C. B. 194.

provisoës, which parties are in the habit of introducing into leases by express words.

Conditions
precedent.

There are two sorts of *conditions*,—*conditions precedent* and *conditions subsequent*. A condition *precedent* is one which is to be performed *before the estate can commence*. For instance, if A. were to make a lease for years to B., to commence from the 1st of next month, on condition of B.'s paying him on or before that day £100, this would be a condition precedent, the payment being directed to take place before the commencement of B.'s estate, so that, if he omitted to pay, the estate would never vest in him at all. [See Com. Dig. *Condition* (B).] Numerous cases occur in the reports as to conditions precedent, for it is frequently necessary, in practice, to ascertain whether particular stipulations inserted in contracts are, or are not, of this character. It is not, however, necessary to refer here at length to these decisions, since it very seldom happens that a lease is so framed that its operation as a demise depends upon a condition precedent. The question whether any provision in a contract is a condition precedent, depends upon the intention of the parties as apparent on the contract, and not upon any formal arrangement of the words. Generally speaking, any stipulation which goes only to a portion of the consideration of the contract, that is to say any stipulation, the breach of which would deprive the party for whose sake it is inserted of only a *portion of the benefit of his*

contract, will be construed not to be a condition precedent. This is, however, only a rule of construction to be applied where the contract is ambiguous. See *Boone v. Eyre*, 1 H. Bl. 273, note (a); *Tidey v. Mollett*, 16 C. B. N. S. 298; and the notes to *Pordage v. Cole*, 1 Wms. Saund. 320 a., and to *Cutter v. Powell*, 2 Smith's L. C. 9, 5th Edition.]

A condition *subsequent* is one which either *enlarges or defeats an estate already created*—thus, if A. were to make a lease to B. for seven years, upon condition that, if he paid £100 to A. before the 1st of next month, he should have a lease for fourteen years; here the condition would be one subsequent to the commencement of the estate, which its performance would have the effect of enlarging. So again, if A. were to make a lease for fourteen years to B., on condition that he should not assign; here would be a condition subsequent, for B. could not assign the term till it was vested in him, and therefore his doing so would be an act *subsequent* to the commencement of his estate, and which would have the effect of defeating it. [The following authorities may also be referred to on the subject of conditions *subsequent*: Com. Dig. *Condition* (C); *Ughtred's Case*, 7 Rep. 9 b. Where a rent-charge was devised to A., so long as her conduct and behaviour should be discreet, and meet with the approbation of B., it was held that the discreetness of A.'s conduct and the approbation of B. were conditions subse-
Conditions
subsequent.

quent. *Wynne v. Wynne*, 2 M. & Gr. 8. So where an annuity was given to a woman for life, if she should so long continue a widow, this was held to be a condition subsequent. *Brooke v. Spong*, 15 M. & W. 153. Much learning on the distinction between conditions precedent and subsequent will also be found in the judgments and opinions of the Judges in *Egerton v. Earl Brownlow*, 4 H. of Lords C. 1.]

Powers of
Re-entry.

Now the conditions which usually are inserted in leases for years are of this latter sort. They usually are conditions *subsequent*, the effect of which is to defeat the estate in case of a breach of any one of them being committed. And those with which we most commonly meet, are framed for the purpose of enforcing the *due payment of the rent reserved, and the performance of the covenants inserted in the lease*, or for the purpose of restraining the lessee from *assigning or under-leasing* the demised premises. (5)

(5) The 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 6, provides that "after the 1st day of October, 1845, a contingent, an executory, and a future interest, and a possibility coupled with an interest, in any tenements or hereditaments of any tenure, whether the object of the gift or limitation of such interest or possibility be or be not ascertained, also a right of entry, whether immediate or future, and whether vested or contingent, into or upon any tenements or heredita-

ments in England, of any tenure, may be disposed of by deed." This act does not render assignable a right to re-enter upon premises under lease, for a condition broken. It applies only to an original right where there has been a dispossess, or where a party has a right of entry, and nothing but that remains. *Hunt v. Bishop*, 8 Exch. 675. See also *Bennett v. Herring*, 3 C. B. N. S. 370. In the first of these cases the word "re-enter" had been

Conditions of this sort are usually framed in one of two modes. They either provide that, upon breach of the condition, *it shall be lawful for the lessor to re-enter*, or that, on breach of it, *the lease shall cease, determine and become utterly void and of no effect*. In the former case, that, I mean, in which on breach of the condition it is provided that the lessor may re-enter, it was always held that if, after the breach had been committed, he received rent which had become due since the breach, he thereby recognised the tenancy as a continuing one, and could not be allowed afterwards to take advantage of the condition. Thus in *Goodright v. Davids*, Cowp. 803, where the lease contained a covenant not to underlet without licence, and also a proviso that, in case of non-observance of the covenants, the lessor might re-enter, the covenant was broken, but the lessor received rent which had accrued due afterwards : it was held that he had thereby waived his right to take advantage of the forfeiture. Lord Mansfield said, "To construe this acceptance of rent due since the condition broken a waiver of the forfeiture is to construe it according to the intention of the parties. Upon the breach of the condition the landlord had a right to enter. He had full notice of the breach, and does not take advantage of it ; but accepts rent subsequently

*Waiver of
Forfeiture.*

*By Receipt
of Rent,
&c.*

left out by mistake in the proviso for re-entry. It did not become necessary to decide what was the effect of this omission.

accrued. That shows he meant that the lease should continue. Cases of forfeiture are not favoured in law, and where the forfeiture is once waived, the Court will not assist it." See also *Roe v. Harrison*, 2 T. R. 425; *Doe d. Gatehouse v. Rees*, 4 Bing. N. C. 384; [and *Price v. Worwood*, 4 H. & N. 512.] Nor is acceptance of rent the only means by which the lessor may waive his right to take advantage of the forfeiture. Other acts on the part of the landlord, recognising the term as still existing, have the same effect as the receipt of rent: [such as bringing an action for rent accruing subsequently to the breach, and to his knowledge of it.] See *Doe v. Meux*, 4 B. & C. 606; *Doe v. Birch*, 1 M. & W. 402; *Doe d. Baron & Baroness de Rutzen v. Lewis*, 5 A. & E. 277; [and *Dendy v. Nicholl*, 4 C. B. N. S. 376.] And I think that from these cases we may safely draw the inference that any act upon the part of the lessor, showing an unequivocal intention to treat the lease as subsisting, has the effect of putting an end to his right to take advantage of the forfeiture. [On the other hand, if the landlord brings ejectment to enforce the forfeiture, or if he does any other unequivocal act indicating his intention to avail himself of the option given him to determine the lease, and this option is communicated to the lessee, the lease is determined, and the subsequent receipt of rent will not set it up again. See *Doe d. Morecraft v. Meux*, 1 C. & P. 346,

Effect of
election by
landlord.

and *Jones v. Carter*, 15 M. & W. 718. In the last-mentioned case the landlord served upon the tenant a declaration in ejectment for a forfeiture by reason of several breaches of the covenants in the lease. The Court held that this act operated as a final election on the part of the landlord to determine the lease, and that he could not afterwards sue for rent due, or in respect of covenants broken, after the service of the declaration, although there had not been any judgment in the ejectment. Where a breach of covenant is continuing, as where a tenant, who is bound to keep the premises insured at all times during the demise, leaves the premises uninsured for a time, the receipt of rent is, as you will recollect, only a waiver of that portion of the breach which has occurred at the time when the rent is received. See *Doe d. Ambler v. Woodbridge*, 9 B. & C. 376; *Doe d. Flower v. Peck*, 1 B. & Ad. 428; *Doe d. Muston v. Gladwin*, 6 Q. B. 953; and *Doe d. Baker v. Jones*, 5 Exch. 498. In the last of these cases the lessee was bound, under a penalty of forfeiture, to repair the demised premises, and to keep them with all necessary reparations as often as need should require during the term. He allowed the premises to be out of repair, and afterwards the landlord received rent. The tenant then proceeded to pull down a portion of the buildings, and to make excavations with the *bona fide* intention of repairing. It was held that the lease was forfeited, and that the reasonable

time for reparation did not commence afresh after the receipt of the rent. An absolute unqualified demand of rent which is due after a forfeiture, is a waiver of it. See the judgment of Baron Parke in *Doe d. Nash v. Birch*, 1 M. & W. 408 ; and the judgment in *Ward v. Day*, 4 B. & S. 337 (6), S. C. in error, 5 B. & S. 359. When once an election has been made by the landlord, and it has been communicated to the tenant, the landlord cannot, as we have seen, go back and change his mind. The cases are uniform to show, that where a lease has been forfeited, and there is an election to enter or not, if the landlord either by word or act determines that the lease shall continue in existence, and communicates that determination to the other party, he has elected that the tenancy shall continue, and, having done so, he cannot draw back. See Com. Dig. *Election* (C. 1) (C. 2), and the judgments in *Ward v. Day*. In *Croft v. Lumley* (5 E. & B. 648, 682, and 6 H. of L. C. 672), which was an ejectment to recover the Opera House in Pall Mall, a curious question arose as to the effect of a receipt of rent by a landlord, which was accompanied by a statement on

(6) A demand, however, of rent accruing subsequently to the expiration of a notice to quit is not necessarily a waiver of the notice. *Blyth v. Dennett*, 13 C. B. 178. The reason of this distinction is that, on a notice to quit, the tenancy is determined by the agreement

of both parties, and therefore the determination cannot be waived without the assent of both; but in cases of forfeiture the lease is voidable only at the election of the lessor. See the observations of Mr. Justice Maule in the case last cited.

his part that he received the money not as rent but as compensation for the use of the premises, and that he did not intend to waive a forfeiture which had, in his opinion, been then incurred. In the Court of Queen's Bench, where the action was begun, this receipt of rent was treated by the Court as a waiver of a forfeiture of the lease which had then been incurred according to the view of the facts taken by that Court ; the Judges being of opinion that the *act* of the landlord was to be looked at rather than his *words*. In the Exchequer Chamber, however, and in the House of Lords, to which the case was afterwards carried, it was held that no forfeiture had been, in fact, incurred, so that it did not become necessary that either of those tribunals should decide the question as to the effect of the supposed waiver. It is probable, however, that had this question been material in the House of Lords, it would have been held by that Court that there had not, under the circumstances, been any waiver by the landlord: see the opinion of Lord Wensleydale in the House of Lords ; the notes to *Dumpor's Case*, 1 Smith's Lead. C. 39, 5th Edition ; *Doe v. Batten*, Cowp. 243; *Bois v. Cranfield*, Sty. 239; Viner's Ab. Tit. Payment, M. 1 ; and post, p. 150.]

But, as I have already stated, the condition, instead of providing that *upon breach the lessor may re-enter*, sometimes provides that *upon breach the lease shall become void and of no effect*. And

Distinction
between
Leases void
and void-
able only.

where these words were used it was long supposed that the right to take advantage of the forfeiture could not be waived, for that in the other case the lease was to become void, not on the breach being committed, *but on the landlord's entering to take advantage of it*, and this being an act to be done by the landlord, he might, if he pleased, decline to perform it; and if he did so decline, the lease would, of course, still remain *in esse*. But it was thought that, when it was provided that *it should become void upon breach of the condition*, there, as no further act was to be done by any one to put an end to it, it would determine of itself the moment the condition was broken. And it was further thought that the lessor could not waive or prevent this consequence, since it was to take place independently of any act to be done by him. And this was laid down by Lord Coke, 1 Inst. 214 b, in the following words: "When the estate or lease is *ipso facto* void by the condition or limitation, no acceptance of the rent after can make it to have a continuance; otherwise it is of a lease or estate voidable by entry." See also *Finch v. Throckmorton*, Cro. Eliz. 220, and *Doe d. Simpson v. Butcher*, Dougl. 50. However, it is necessary to observe that this distinction between conditions rendering the lease voidable by entry, and the forfeiture occasioned by the breach of which was therefore admitted to be waivable, and conditions rendering the lease void upon the breach, and the

Distinction
now over-
ruled.

forfeiture occasioned by which was therefore thought incapable of being waived, has been much shaken, if not altogether overruled by subsequent authorities. For, in the first place, it has been held that even where it is provided that the lease shall *become void* upon the tenant's committing a breach of the condition, the meaning of that is, that it shall become void *at the option of the landlord*, for that to allow the tenant to exonerate himself from payment of the rent by his own tortious breach of the condition, would be to permit him to take advantage of his own wrong ; and accordingly in *Doe v. Bancks*, 4 B. & A. 401, and *Rede v. Farr*, 6 M. & S. 121, it was decided that, in all such cases, it is at the option of the lessor, not of the lessee, whether the lease shall or shall not determine upon breach of the conditions. This was advancing some way towards the abolition of the old distinction between voidable and void leases ; since, to give the lessor an option whether the lease should be void or not, was to give him a right which, like other rights, was capable of being waived, of exercising that option in a particular manner ; and there seems no reason why the acceptance of rent subsequent to the committal of the breach should not be permitted to operate as a waiver. And accordingly the cases of *Arnsby v. Woodward*, 6 B. & C. 519 ; *Doe v. Birch*, 1 M. & W. 402 ; and particularly *Roberts v. Davey*, 4 B. & Ad. 664, have gone far, and perhaps have gone the

whole way towards putting an end to the distinction taken by Lord Coke ; and the opinion prevalent in the profession now is, that whether the condition be worded, that the lessor may re-enter, or, that the lease shall become void, acceptance of rent *due after breach* by the lessor, will have the effect of confirming the tenancy. [See Coote's Landl. and Ten. 382.] And, at all events, it seems quite clear, from the decisions in *Arnsby v. Woodward*, and *Doe v. Birch*, that the Court will seize upon any expressions in the condition which may enable them to construe the effect of it to be such as to render the lease voidable rather than void ; thus, although in those two cases, it was provided that the lease should become *null and void*, and that it should be lawful for the lessor to re-enter, the Court held that the meaning of the clause was, not that it should be absolutely void *at all events*, but void only if the lessor thought proper to re-enter, his right to do which he might waive. [In *Jones v. Carter*, 15 M. & W. 724, Baron Parke said, "Though the lease is declared to be *void* for breach of covenant, it is perfectly well settled that the true construction of the proviso is, that it shall be void *at the option* of the lessor ; and consequently, on the one hand, if the lessor exercises the option that it shall continue, the lease is rendered valid ; if he elect that it shall end, the lease must be determined." See also the judgments in *Hughes v. Palmer*, 19 C. B., N. S. 393.] Before quitting

this part of the subject, I must request you to bear in mind that rent, by the receipt of which the landlord waives the forfeiture, must be rent WHICH BECAME DUE AFTER the breach of condition by which the forfeiture was occasioned ; for it is plain to common sense that, if it became due before the forfeiture, the landlord ought not to lose his right of putting an end to the tenancy, by receiving a debt which became due at a time when nothing had happened to render the tenancy voidable. *Hartshorne v. Watson*, 4 Bing. N. C. 178. [The landlord may receive any rent which became due before the forfeiture, or indeed up to the day of the forfeiture, or he may bring an action to recover it, without waiving the forfeiture. It is only by receiving or claiming rent due since the forfeiture, that it is waived. See Co. Litt. 211 b ; *Pennant's Case*, 3 Rep. 64 b ; *Ward v. Day*, 4 B. & S. 337 ; and the cases cited *ante*, p. 142. The doctrine of waiver by distress depends on a different principle, and a distress for rent due even before the forfeiture, with notice of it, amounts to a waiver. *Doe d. Flower v. Peck*, 1 B. & Ad. 436, *Ward v. Day*, and *Cotesworth v. Spokes*, 10 C. B., N. S. 103. At common law the effect of a distress was in this respect clear ; for as no distress could be made after the determination of the tenancy, the act of distraining was obviously an acknowledgment of a then existing tenancy. Co. Litt. 47 b. And this is so, I think, even since the 8 Anne, c. 14, s. 6, which allows distresses to be made

No Waiver
if Rent not
due before
Forfeiture.

within six months after the determination of the tenancy ; for this statute does not apply where the tenancy ceases by reason of a forfeiture ; *Doe d. David v. Williams*, 7 C. & P. 322 ; so that a distress is, even now, an acknowledgment that the tenancy has not, up to the time of distraining, been determined by forfeiture. (8)

I may here tell you that where a lessor finding the premises to be out of repair, and intending to take advantage of a forfeiture, entered into an agreement with an under-tenant whom he found on the premises to let them to him, and afterwards received rent from him, this was held to be a sufficient entry to avoid the lease. *Baylis v. Le Gros*, 4 C. B., N. S. 537.]

Condition
not to
Assign.

Now, with regard to the condition, *that the tenant shall not assign without his landlord's licence*, and, sometimes also, *that he shall not underlet*—this condition is not unfrequently inserted in leases. The object of it is to prevent the tenant from assigning his interest in the premises to an insolvent person or person of bad character, and thereby leaving them at the mercy

(8) In *Bailey v. Mason*, 2 Irish Com. Law R. 582, a question arose as to the effect of a statement by the landlord at the time of the distress, that he did not intend to waive a pending ejectment. In this case the plaintiff, after the service of a writ in ejectment for nonpayment of rent, distrained

for rent subsequently due. The notice of the distress stated that it was made *without prejudice to the year's rent due and for which ejectment proceedings were then pending*. The Court of Common Pleas in Ireland held that this distress did not operate as a waiver of the *ejectment*.

of such an occupier. It has been held in several cases, that a condition *not to assign* is not broken by an assignment by operation of law, as, for instance, under the [earlier] bankrupt laws, in case of the tenant's bankruptcy, or under the insolvent laws, in case of his insolvency, or by means of an execution, for in such cases the assignment is not the act of the tenant but of the law. See *Doe v. Bevan*, 3 M. & S. 353 ; [*Doe d. Mitchinson v. Carter*, 8 T. R. 57 ; *Doe d. Lord Anglesea v. Rugeley*, 6 Q. B. 107 ; and *Croft v. Lumley*, 5 E. & B. 648, 682, and 6 H. of L. Cas. 672. But the execution by a lessee of a deed under sect. 192 of the Bankruptcy Act, 1861 (24 & 25 Vict. c. 134), assigning all his property to trustees for the benefit of his creditors is a breach of a covenant not to assign without the consent of the landlord. *Holland v. Cole*, 1 H. & C. 67.] But, though a condition simply restraining *assignment*, does not comprehend the cases mentioned above, yet by the insertion of special words in the condition, they may be comprehended, and the least put an end to upon their arising, since they are the very events against which it is most incumbent on the landlord to protect himself. *Roe v. Galliers*, 2 T. R. 133 ; *Davis v. Eyton*, 7 Bing. 154. [See also as to stipulations of this description, *Rouch v. The Great Western Railway Co.*, 1 Q. B. 51 ; *Doe d. Wyndham v. Carew*, 2 Q. B. 317 ; and *Doe d. Lloyd v. Ingleby*, 15 M. & W. 465. In the last of these cases the

How
broken.

lease contained a proviso for re-entry in case the lessee should during the term commit any act of bankruptcy whereupon a commission or fiat in bankruptcy should issue against him, and under which he should be *duly found and declared a bankrupt*. The lessee became bankrupt in fact, but the petitioning creditor's debt was improperly proved. The Judges of the Court of Exchequer differed in opinion as to whether the tenant had been *duly* found bankrupt within the meaning of this proviso.

Where a tenant covenanted that he would "not assign, transfer, or set over, or otherwise do or put away the indenture of demise or the premises thereby demised," it was held that this covenant was not broken, so as to work a forfeiture, by his making an underlease. *Crusoe d. Blencowe v. Rugby*, 2 W. Bl. 766; see also the judgment in *Church v. Brown*, 15 Ves. 265; and *Kinnersley v. Orpe*, 1 Dougl. 56. In *Doe d. Holland v. Worsley*, 1 Camp. 20, however, Lord Ellenborough held at Nisi Prius that a proviso that a tenant should "not assign or otherwise part with the indenture of lease, or the premises thereby demised or any part thereof, *for the whole or any part of the term* thereby granted to any person or persons whomsoever without the licence, &c.," was broken by an underlease. Letting lodgings has been held not to be a breach of a covenant not to "grant any underlease or leases for any term or terms whatsoever, or let, assign, transfer, set over,

or otherwise part" with the premises; *Doe d. Pitt v. Laming*, 4 Camp. 77. A condition not to "set, let, or assign over" the demised premises "or any part thereof without licence, &c.," includes the making of an underlease. *Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison*, 2 T. R. 425. See also *Roe d. Dingley v. Sales*, 1 M. & S. 297; *Greenaway v. Adams*, 12 Ves. 395; and *Croft v. Lumley*, 5 E. & B. 648, 682. A Court of Equity will not relieve against a forfeiture caused by assigning without licence. *Hill v. Barclay*, 18 Ves. 63.]

There [was at common law] a very singular point arising upon the construction of this condition not to assign without licence,—a point, the state of the law regarding which [was] opposed to common sense, but which [was,] nevertheless, settled by a variety of decisions. It [was,] that if the landlord [*licensed*] one assignment the condition [was deemed to be] at an end for ever, and the assignee [might] afterwards assign without licence, *Dumpor's Case*, 4 Co. 119, *Brummel v. Macpherson*, 14 Ves. 173. (9) With regard to

Common
Law and
Statutory
effect of a
Licence to
assign.

(9) See the notes to *Dumpor's Case*, 1 Smith's L. C. 31, 5th Edit. In order that the licence might discharge the condition, it must have been given in conformity with its terms; for instance, if the condition was not to assign without licence *in writing*, a mere parol licence did not operate as a dispensation. *Roe d. Gregson v. Harrison*, 2 T. R. 425;

Macher v. The Foundling Hospital, 1 V. & B. 191. In *Dumpor's Case*, the lessee having assigned under a licence from the landlords, the assignee devised the term to his son; the son died intestate, and his administrator afterwards assigned again. The assignment which the landlords alleged to be a breach of the condition, and in respect of which they claimed

this rule, Sir James Mansfield in *Doe v. Bliss*, 4 *Taunt.* 736, observed that the profession had

the property, was this last assignment. No question arose as to the effect of a licence to assign upon a covenant not to assign; indeed it does not appear that the lease contained such a covenant. It is not by any means clear that the covenant not to assign was, even before the statutory alteration of the law on this subject, affected by the licence to assign. Of course the lessee was not liable in respect of his assignment which, by the supposition, was authorised; but if he covenanted that neither he or his assigns should assign, he was, it seems, liable in respect of a subsequent unauthorised assignment by his assignee. See *Paul v. Nurse*, 8 *B. & C.* 486. In this case the landlord sued the assignee of the lessee for non-payment of rent. The defendant pleaded that before the rent became due, he had assigned to a third person; and to this the plaintiff replied that there was a covenant in the lease by which the lessee had covenanted for himself, his executors, administrators, and assigns, not to assign without the consent of the lessor, and that no consent had been given. It was held that this replication was bad on demurrer, since the covenant by the lessee did not render the assignment by the assignee void, and the liability of the defendant as assignee was at an

end when he had parted with the estate. The Court intimated that the landlord's remedy might be on the covenant not to assign, meaning, apparently, that the lessee might be sued on it in respect of the assignment by the assignee, if this assignment could be brought within the terms of the covenant, by which the lessee only covenanted for himself, his executors, administrators, and assigns, that he, his executors, or administrators would not assign. A general covenant not to assign, in which "assigns" are not mentioned, does not run with the land, for it obviously contemplates that the land shall not pass into the possession of an assignee; but if a condition of re-entry is annexed to such a covenant, the assignee of the land will take it subject to the condition, and it is immaterial, in this respect, whether the condition is for the performance of a covenant which runs with the land, or one which is wholly collateral. See 1 *Wms. Saund.* 288 b.; the judgments in *Bally v. Wells*, 3 *Wils.* 33; and in *Doe d. Flower v. Peck*, 1 *B. & Ad.* 436; and *Coots's Landl. and Ten.* 291. A covenant not to assign without licence, a covenant which does not assume that no assignment of the land is to be made, probably runs with the land.

always wondered at it, but that it had been law so many centuries that it could not then be reversed. [This common law rule has, however, by the operation of some modern statutes, ceased to be law so far as relates to conditions contained in leases, and to licences and waivers of such conditions which occur after the passing of the acts referred to. These statutes are the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35, and the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 38. The first section of the earlier of these acts provides that where any licence to do any act which, without the licence, would create a forfeiture, or give a right of re-entry under a condition or power reserved in any lease theretofore granted, or to be thereafter granted, shall, after the passing of the act, be given to any lessee or his assigns, the licence shall, "unless otherwise expressed, extend only to the permission actually given, or to any specific breach of any proviso or covenant made, or to be made, or to the actual assignment, under-lease, or other matter thereby specifically authorised to be done, but not so as to prevent any proceedings for any subsequent breach (unless otherwise specified in such licence); and all rights under covenants and powers of forfeiture and re-entry in the lease contained, shall remain in full force and virtue, and shall be available as against any subsequent breach of covenant or condition, assignment, under-lease, or other matter not specifically authorised or made dispenishable by such licence, in the same manner as if no such

licence had been given; and the condition or right of re-entry shall be and remain in all respects as if such licence had not been given, except in respect of the particular matter authorised to be done."

By the second section of this act it is provided that where in any lease theretofore granted, or to be thereafter granted, there is a power or condition of re-entry on assigning or underletting, or doing any other specified act without licence, and a licence after the passing of the act is given to one of several lessees or co-owners to assign or underlet his share or interest, or to do any other act prohibited to be done without licence, or a licence is given to any lessee or owner, or any one of several lessees or owners to assign or underlet part only of the property, or to do any other such act in respect of part only of the property, the licence "*shall not operate to destroy or extinguish the right of re-entry in case of any breach of the covenant or condition by the co-lessee or co-lessees, or owner or owners of the other shares or interests in the property, or by the lessee or owner of the rest of the property* (as the case may be) over or in respect of such shares or interests, or remaining property ; but such right of re-entry shall remain in full force over or in respect of the shares, or interests, or property, not the subject of such licence."

And the later of these statutes, the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 38, deals with questions of *waiver* in cases

of this description, and provides, by section 6, that where any actual waiver of the benefit of any covenant or condition in any lease on the part of any lessor, or his heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, shall be proved to have taken place after the passing of the act in any one particular instance, *such actual waiver shall not be assumed or deemed to extend to any instance, or any breach of covenant or condition, other than that to which such waiver shall specially relate*, nor be a general waiver of the benefit of any such covenant or condition, unless an intention to that effect shall appear.]

A remarkable distinction [existed at common law] between *conditions not to assign* and *conditions not to underlet*, namely, that in the former case, if the lessee [broke] the condition by assigning, and the lessor [accepted] rent subsequently accruing, and thereby [waived] the forfeiture upon the principles which I have been explaining, there [was] an end of the *condition not to assign* for the rest of the term, but, in the latter case, if the tenant [broke] the condition by making an underlease, and the landlord [accepted] rent accruing subsequently to the breach, he [waived], it is true, the right to take advantage of *that particular forfeiture*, but, if the tenant [made] another underlease, he [had, even at common law,] a right to take advantage of that and re-enter. See *Doe v. Bliss*, 4 Taunt. 735, *Lloyd v. Crispe*, 5 Taunt. 249; [the judgment of Mr. Justice Patteson in *Doe d.*

Distinction
at Common
Law be-
tween Con-
ditions not
to Assign
and not to
Underlet.

Griffith v. Pritchard, 5 B. & Ad. 781 ; and the notes to *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Wms. Saund. 288 b. We have, however, already seen that the effect of the later statutes is to destroy this distinction.]

Re-entry
upon Non-
payment
of Rent-

At Com-
mon Law.

In the case of a condition for re-entry upon non-payment of rent, it has been held that the condition is not broken unless the rent have been demanded on the very day on which it became due, with a variety of technical formalities, which you will find described in note 16 to *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Wms. Saund. 287, and which were so numerous and troublesome as to render it next to an impossibility to take advantage of a breach of that condition. [See also *Acocks v. Phillips*, 5 H. & N. 183.] To obviate these difficulties, the parties, sometimes, expressly insert in the condition terms dispensing with a formal demand of the rent, which, when inserted, are held operative, see *Doe d. Harris v. Masters*, 2 B. & C. 490. And in order, as far as possible, to accomplish the same end in cases where the parties [had] not expressly dispensed with a demand,

Under the
4 Geo. 2,
c. 28 ; and
the 15 & 16
Vict. c. 76.

stat. 4 Geo. II., c. 28, in cases in which half a year's rent [was] in arrear and no sufficient distress on the premises [substituted] the service of a declaration in ejectment in the manner pointed out by the act for the demand which would be otherwise necessary in order to create a breach of the condition. See on the construction of this act, *Doe v. Lewis*, 1 Burr. 614, *Doe v. Wandlass*, 7 T. R. 117. [The right of entry in cases of this kind is now re-

gulated by s. 210 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852 (15 & 16 Vict. c. 76), which re-enacts s. 2 of the 4 Geo. II., c. 28, with slight differences rendered necessary by the new procedure in ejectment. And where neither the value of the premises, *nor* the rent payable in respect of them exceeds £50 by the year, the proceedings may be taken, and possession may be recovered in the County Court. See the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 108, s. 52, and *post*, Lecture VIII. The decisions upon the 4 Geo. II., c. 28, are still applicable to the modern statutes. The 4 Geo. II., c. 28, was held not to apply unless the landlord had a right of re-entry *in respect of the non-payment of half a year's rent*. *Doe d. Dixon v. Roe*, 7 C. B. 134 ; nor did it apply where the right of re-entry was not absolute ; as, for instance, where the power was only to re-enter and hold the premises until the rent was satisfied. *Doe d. Darke v. Bowditch*, 8 Q. B. 973. It is essential to proceedings under these statutes, that no sufficient distress should be found on the premises. *Doe d. Smelt v. Fuchau*, 15 East, 286. Every part of the premises should, if possible, be searched. *Rees d. Powell v. King*, mentioned in the judgment in *Smith v. Jersey*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 514 ; and *Wheeler v. Stevenson*, 6 H. & N. 155. The goods must, however, be so visibly on the premises, that a broker going to distrain and using reasonable diligence would find them. See *Doe d. Haverson v. Franks*, 2 Car. & Kir. 678. The statutes speak of no sufficient distress being

"found" on the premises. If, therefore, the tenant locks up his doors so that the landlord cannot enter upon the premises to distrain, proof of this fact is enough without showing that no sufficient distress was on the premises. *Doe d. Chippendale v. Dyson*, 1 Moo. & M. 77. It was at one time thought that where more than half a year's rent was due, it was not enough to show that there was no distress sufficient to countervail the whole arrears due. *Doe d. Powell v. Roe*, 9 Dowl. 548; *Doe d. Gretton v. Roe*, 4 C. B. 576. But this is not the true construction of the statute. *Cross v. Jordan*, 8 Exch. 149. The powers given by s. 210 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, cannot, I must tell you, be exercised where there has, by a distress, been a waiver of the right of re-entry in respect of the rent that accrued before the distress, and the result of the sale under the distress is to leave less than half a year's rent due at the commencement of the action. *Cotesworth v. Spokes*, 10 C. B., N. S. 103. In *Doe d. Scholefield v. Alexander*, 2 M. & S. 525, a lease contained a proviso of re-entry if the rent was in arrear for twenty-one days after the time of payment "being lawfully demanded." Lord Ellenborough thought that notwithstanding the 4 Geo. II., c. 28, a demand was still necessary, since it was made so by the express contract between the parties. The other Judges of the Court of King's Bench held, however, that as before the statute, every clause of re-entry con-

tained these words in effect, although not in terms, their express insertion in the proviso did not vary its legal effect; and consequently that the statute, even in this case, rendered any demand unnecessary. And this view of the act has been acted upon in a later case. *Doe d. Earl of Shrewsbury v. Wilson*, 5 B. & A. 384.]

Having thus touched on the points relative to the creation of a tenancy, viz., *the capacity of the lessor, that of the lessee, the subject-matter of demise, and the general nature and ordinary terms of the demise itself*, I shall proceed in the next Lecture to the second principal head into which I divided the whole subject, comprising those points which arise *during the tenancy*.

LECTURE V.

POINTS RELATING TO CONTINUANCE OF TENANCY.	164	<i>Effect of Statutes of Limitation</i>	190
RIGHTS OF LANDLORD	165	<i>Effect of previous Distress for same Rent</i>	191
AS TO PAYMENT OF RENT.	165	WHAT the Landlord may distrain	194
<i>Time at which Rent is payable.</i>	166	<i>General Rule as to Chattels personal</i>	194
<i>Mode of Payment.</i>	167	<i>Exceptions</i>	194
<i>Rent a Debt of a high Nature.</i>	168	<i>Things absolutely protected</i>	194
<i>Effect of taking a Bill or Note in Payment</i>	169	<i>Dogs and other Animals, when distrainable</i>	203
<i>Amount of Payment.</i>	170	<i>Things conditionally protected</i>	205
<i>Deductions which Tenant is entitled to make.</i>	170	<i>Beasts of the Plough and Sheep</i>	205
<i>Land Tax</i>	175	<i>Growing Crops</i>	206
<i>Income Tax</i>	175	<i>Straw and Hay</i>	207
<i>Tithe Rent-Charge</i>	175	<i>Crops seized under an Execution</i>	208
<i>Apportionment</i>	176	WHERE the Landlord may distrain	210
REMEDIES FOR ENFORCING PAYMENT OF RENT.	183	<i>General Rule</i>	211
BY ACTION.	184	<i>Exceptions</i>	211
<i>Use and Occupation.</i>	184	<i>Distress on Goods fraudulently removed</i>	212
BY DISTRESS.	188	<i>Distress on Cattle on Commons, &c., belonging to Premises</i>	215
<i>When the Right to distrain exists.</i>	188		
<i>Rent must be certain.</i>	189		
<i>Landlord must have a Revision</i>	189		

You will probably bear in mind that I commenced these Lectures by enumerating the various

sorts of tenancy known to the law, and giving a general outline of their nature and qualities. In the next Lecture, confining my attention to those of a degree inferior to freehold, and premising that it was not my intention to enter upon the consideration of any others, I divided the entire subject into four heads : the *first*, embracing points which relate to the *commencement* of a tenancy ; the *second*, those arising during its *continuance* ; and the *third*, those relating to its *termination*. And it is obvious, that as every point arising upon any subject-matter whatever must arise either at its *commencement*, during its *continuance*, or at its *termination*, these three heads would have comprehended the entire subject, had it not been that both the parties to the relation of landlord and tenant are liable to be changed, namely, either by the assignment of the term, or that of the reversion, or by certain other means known to the law ; and inasmuch as there are peculiar rules relating to such changes, and peculiar rights and liabilities arising out of them, it became necessary to add a *fourth* head, for the purpose of embracing the points consequent upon such a change of parties.

Having made this division, our first step was, to consider the first of the four heads into which the entire subject had thus been divided, that, namely, which embraced the points relating to the *commencement* of a tenancy ; and this, again, naturally subdivided itself into four minor heads ;

for, as in order to the creation of every tenancy there must be—1st, *a lessor*; 2ndly, *a lessee*; 3rdly, *a subject-matter of demise*; and 4thly, *a demise*; it became necessary to say something upon each of these four requisites. That which occupied most of our time was (you will remember) *the demise*; for it was necessary to touch on the three different modes of demise, *by deed*, *by writing without seal*, and *by parol*, and afterwards to say a few words upon the construction of the usual component parts of a formal lease, namely, the *premises*, the *habendum*, the *reiddendum*, the *covenant*, and the *conditions or exceptions*. With the consideration of these the last Lecture concluded. And my reason for now recapitulating what has been done is, that I think it absolutely necessary, in treating so extensive a subject as the present, to adopt as clear an arrangement as possible of the various topics which it comprehends, so as to prevent them from confusing and conflicting with one another, and also to bear that arrangement constantly in mind, so as to be always aware what relation the particular topic which we are at any particular moment considering bears to the entire subject of which it forms a part.

POINTS RE-
LATING TO
CONTINU-
ANCE OF
TENANCY.

Having, therefore, disposed of those points which relate to the *commencement* of the tenancy, we are about to enter upon those which arise during its continuance. And these, it is obvious,

relate to the respective *rights*—1st, of the *landlord* as against the tenant; 2ndly, of the *tenant* as against the landlord.

Now, with regard to the rights of the landlord RIGHTS OF LANDLORD. as against his tenant, it is obvious that these must concern either the *remuneration* he is to receive for parting with the possession of his property, or the *condition* in which he is entitled to have that property preserved while it is out of his own power to interfere with it; in other words, his principal rights as against his tenant relate either to the *payment of rent*, or the *performance of repairs*.

Now, in the first place, with regard to *rent*. I AS TO PAYMENT OF RENT. I have already, while touching upon the *reddem-dum* clause inserted in a formal lease, explained the nature of rent, and the difference between *rent-services*, *rent-charges*, and *rents-seck*, of the first of which three descriptions are, as I stated, the rents reserved upon all leases for years. [See *ante*, p. 112.] The points which remain to be touched upon in this division of the subject are—

1st. With regard to the time at which the rent is payable.

2ndly. With regard to the mode of payment.

3rdly. With regard to the amount payable; and,

4thly. With regard to the means of enforcing payment.

We will consider these four points in order.

Time at
which Rent
is payable.

And with regard to the first, namely, the *time* at which the rent is payable. Properly speaking, the rent reserved upon a lease is not payable until the midnight of the day specified in the lease for payment of it. *Cutting v. Derby*, 2 W. Bl. 1077, and the judgment in *Leftley v. Mills*, 4 T. R. 170. Although, where it is necessary to make a *demand* of it in order to create a forfeiture by breach of such a condition of re-entry for non-payment of rent as I described in the last Lecture, all the authorities agree that such demand must be made *before sunset*; see *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Wms. Saund. 287, and *Tinckler v. Prentice*, 4 Taunt. 549 (1); for which anomaly they assign a singular and very primitive reason, namely, that the tenant may have light to count the money. And the same rule prevails where it is necessary that the tenant should make a *tender* of the rent to prevent the forfeiture, which he must do where the proviso is so worded as to dispense with a formal demand on the part of the landlord [see *Duppa v. Mayo*, cited above.] For other purposes, however, the rent becomes due upon the

(1) See also the judgment in *Haldane v. Johnson*, 8 Exch. 694. It is no answer to an action upon a covenant to pay rent (no particular place for the payment being mentioned), that the tenant was on the demised premises for half an hour before, and continued there until the setting of the sun on the day on which the rent was

payable, and was then ready to pay it if the landlord had been willing to accept it, but that no one came to receive it. For it is the duty of the covenantor to seek out the person to whom the money is to be paid, and to pay it, or tender it to him, on the appointed day.

midnight of the day on which it was reserved payable ; and, therefore, if the landlord die before midnight of that day, the rent goes to his heir, as an incident to the reversion, (supposing it to be a reversion which descends,) not to his executor, who would have taken it, however, had the deceased survived midnight ; since, then, it would have been a *debt* which, being personal property, would pass to the personal representative. *Dupper v. Mayo*, *Clun's Case*, 10 Co. 127. [Rent is due, however, in one sense, upon the morning of the day on which it is reserved ; for, at common law, if it was paid on the morning of that day to a lessor who died before the day was over, the payment was good as against the heir. *Clun's Case* and *Dibble v. Bowater*, 2 E. & B. 564. See also *Lord Rockingham v. Penrice*, 1 P. Wms. 177 ; a case which was decided before the statute of apportionment, the 11 Geo. II. c. 19. In that case a lessor, who had made a lease under a power, died before sunset on the rent day, and the tenant paid the rent on the same day. The Court held that this payment was good to discharge the tenant, but that the executor of the lessor was liable, in equity, to account for the amount to the heir or remainderman. See also as to this case, 1 Williams on Executors, 702.]

Secondly, as to the *mode of payment*. Of course, where payment is made in cash, no difficulty can arise on this part of the subject, and I

Mode of Payment.

need hardly mention that such a payment would be governed by the ordinary rules which prevail between debtor and creditor, namely, that if made to an authorised agent of the landlord, it would be as effectual as if to the landlord himself; [*Goodland v. Blewith*, 1 Camp. 477; *Owen v. Barrow*, 1 N. R. 101; and *Wilkinson v. Candlish*, 5 Exch. 91;] that a remittance by the post, if authorised either expressly or by the previous usage of the parties, would be a sufficient payment; [*Warwick v. Noakes*, Peake, 67 a; *Pearce v. Davis*, 1 M. & Rob. 365; and *Hough v. May*, 4 A. & E. 954;] and that the tenant would, like other debtors, have a right to tender a receipt for signature under stat. 43 Geo. III. c. 126, s. 5. (2) In these respects the situation of landlord and tenant is the same as that of any other debtor and creditor, but there are certain peculiarities arising out of the peculiar nature of the demand for rent of which it will be proper to take notice.

Rent a debt
of a high
nature.

Rent is considered by the law as a demand of a very high nature, higher even than a demand upon a bond or other specialty, although, in case of death, it ranks as against the executor or administrator, with specialty debts, and is entitled to be paid along with them, and before simple contracts. See *Thompson v. Thompson*, 9 Price,

(2) The stamps on receipts are now regulated by the 16 & 17 Vict. c. 59.

471. (3) It follows from this, that if a bond be given for rent, the original demand will not merge in the specialty, as you are probably aware that any demand of an inferior degree would ; [see Buller's N. P. 182.] The same principle applies where the landlord takes a bill of exchange or promissory note in respect of the rent due. You perhaps know that, if a bill or note, payable at a future day, be given on account of an ordinary simple contract demand, for instance, for the price of goods sold and delivered, [or even if it is given on account of a judgment debt, *Baker v. Walker*, 14 M. & W. 465,] it will suspend the right to sue for the original demand until the time has arrived at which the bill or note was payable ; but it is otherwise where such an instrument is given on account of rent, for that, being a debt of a superior degree, cannot be suspended by a security of an inferior class, and, therefore, if a landlord take a note *at three months* on account of rent, he may nevertheless distrain the next day if he think proper. *Davis v. Gyde*, 2 A. & E. 623. [And the right to distrain is not suspended by taking a security for the rent even under seal, such, for instance, as a bond. 1 Roll. Ab. *Dett, Extinguishment* (A), pl. 2, p. 605 ; nor by an agreement to take

Effect of
taking a
bill or note
in pay-
ment.

(3) A debt for rent ranks as high as a specialty debt, whether the rent be reserved by lease, in writing, or by parol, because the rent issues out of the realty. *Willett v. Earle*, 1 Vern. 490; *Gage v. Action, Carth*, 511.

interest on rent in arrear. *Skerry v. Preston*, 2 Chit. 245. In *Parrott v. Anderson*, 7 Exch. 93, a tenant who owed rent gave a bill of exchange on account of it to the agent of his landlord. The agent indorsed the bill over to a third person, and gave the landlord credit for the amount, as if the tenant had paid the rent in money. The agent paid the amount to the landlord, and the latter afterwards distrained for the rent. The Court held upon these facts that it was a question for the jury whether the transaction amounted to a discount of the bill by the agent, in which case the rent was paid, and the distress was improper, or to a mere advance of the rent by the agent to the landlord, upon which supposition the landlord was still entitled to distrain.]

Amount of Payment.

Deductions which Tenant is entitled to make.

Thirdly, with regard to the *amount of payment*. There are several payments in the nature of cross demands, which the tenant, for reasons arising out of his situation with regard to the land, is entitled to have deducted out of the amount of the rent, and considered as payment of so much of it. Thus where A. leases to B., and B. underlets to C., if B.'s rent falls into arrear, C. will be justified, in order to protect himself from A.'s distress, in paying the arrears to A., and he will be allowed to treat those payments as payment of so much of his own rent to B. *Taylor v. Zamira*, 6 Taunt. 524; *Sapsford v. Fletcher*, 4 T. R. 511; *Exall v. Partridge*, 8 T. R. 308; *Johnson v. Jones*, 9 A. & E. 809; [and *Wheeler v. Branscombe*, 5 Q. B. 373.]

The justice and good sense of this is obvious, for the hardship would be excessive on the tenant, if he were compelled to pay his own rent in hard cash, and yet his goods were to remain liable to distress on account of the neglect of his immediate lessor to pay that which was justly due to the head landlord. And there is no way of preventing this hardship from occurring, except by allowing him to protect himself by paying the head landlord's demand, and setting it off against that on himself. This he is therefore allowed to do, and it is not necessary to found his right to do so that the head landlord should have actually threatened to distrain upon him ; it is enough that he has demanded payment, for a demand by one who has the power to distrain is treated as equivalent to a threat of distress, and to use the expressions of the Lord Chief Justice Best, in *Carter v. Carter*, 5 Bing. 406, payment to such a person is no more voluntary on the part of the tenant than a donation would be voluntary which was made to a beggar who presented a pistol while he asked charity. [See also *Valpy v. Manley*, 1. C. B. 594. The general rule in these cases is, that the tenant can treat as a discharge of the rent only those payments to third parties which are made in satisfaction of a charge on the land, or of a debt of the landlord. *Boodle v. Cambell*, 7 M. & G. 386 ; *Graham v. Allsopp*, 3 Exch. 186 ; and *Jones v. Morris*, ib. 742. In the judgment in *Graham v. Allsopp*,

the principle of the decisions just mentioned is thus explained :—“The immediate landlord is bound to protect his tenant from all paramount claims ; and when, therefore, the tenant is compelled, in order to protect himself in the enjoyment of the land in respect of which his rent is payable, to make payments which ought, as between himself and his landlord, to have been made by the latter, *he is considered as having been authorised by the landlord so to apply his rent due, or accruing due.* All such payments, if incapable of being treated as actual payment of rent, would certainly give the tenant a right of action against his landlord as for money paid to his use, and so would, in an action of debt for the rent, form a legitimate subject of set-off. And though in replevin a general set-off cannot be pleaded, yet the Courts have given to the tenant the benefit of a set-off as to payments of this description, by holding them to be in fact payments of the rent itself or of part of it.” It is clear also from the judgment in *Jones v. Morris*, that the ground upon which the landlord is presumed to authorize these payments is that he impliedly undertakes to protect the tenant against claims in respect of them. “The principle,” said the Court in that case, “of the cases which have decided that a plaintiff in replevin may, in bar to an avowry for rent in arrear, plead payments made to a ground landlord; or other incumbrancer having claims paramount to that of the immediate landlord making the dis-

distress, is that the compulsory payment by the tenant of ground rent or other like charge, is in truth a partial eviction; and the landlord is presumed to authorise the payment by the tenant of his rent to those who have a claim on the land paramount to his own, and against which (as being a partial eviction) he is bound to protect the party holding under him. If, at the time of the demise, it had been expressly stipulated that the tenant might so apply his rent, or a competent part of it, no question could arise ; and even though no such stipulation has been made in express terms, yet the law considers it as implied in every contract of demise. Such payments are, therefore, payments of rent." A mere claim by a mortgagee of the premises to the rent does not however fall within the principle of these decisions, and cannot be set up by the tenant in answer to his landlord's demand of the rent. See *Wilton v. Dunn*, 17 Q. B. 294, which was an action for use and occupation. The defendant pleaded that the occupation was by leave of the plaintiff, who was mortgagor in possession, that after the occupation the mortgagee who was entitled to the land during the whole period of occupation gave notice to the defendant claiming the mesne profits, and that the latter was until this notice ready and willing to pay the plaintiff, and since it had been given had become liable to pay the mortgagee. The Court held that this plea afforded no defence at law ; although it might be that an

actual payment to the mortgagee under the pressure of his claim would have been a defence. (4)]

(4) It appears from *Jones v. Morris*, 3 Exch. 742, that the proper plea in order to take advantage of these payments in replevin is *riens in arrears*. It must not be inferred from the cases mentioned in the text that the action for *money paid* will lie whenever one person discharges the debt of another. In order to maintain this action it must be shown that the money sought to be recovered was paid at the request either *express* or *implied* of the defendant. It is not indeed necessary that it should be paid in discharge of a debt of the defendant, (*Hutchinson v. Sydney*, 10 Exch. 440,) but, unless this be the case, an actual request must be proved; for the law will not imply one. Where, however, the payment is on account of a debt due from the defendant no actual request is necessary, but it is sufficient if the circumstances under which it was made show that an implied request took place. *Grissell v. Robinson*, 3 Bing. N. C. 10; *Pawle v. Gunn*, 4 Bing. N. C. 445; *Lubbock v. Tribe*, 3 M. & W. 607; *Brittain v. Lloyd*, 14 M. & W. 762; *Cumming v. Bedborough*, 15 M. & W. 438; *Pollock v. Stables*, 12 Q. B. 765; and *Lewis v. Campbell*, 8 C. B. 841. In *Spencer v. Parry*, 3 A. & E. 331, a tenant agreed with his landlord to pay some

taxes, which, by statute, were due from the landlord, but he omitted to do so. The landlord was obliged to pay them, and afterwards sued the tenant for money paid to his use. It was held that the landlord could not sue in this form of action, since the money which he had paid had not been paid in discharge of any liability of the tenant, except that which arose from his special contract with the landlord. This is a strong case, for the money was, at least as between the landlord and the tenant, the debt of the latter, and it might, consistently with the other decisions, have been considered sufficient to show that he impliedly requested the landlord to pay it. In *Brittain v. Lloyd*, just cited, it was held moreover that an auctioneer, who had been compelled to pay the auction duty on a sale of lands by auction, might recover the amount from his employer in this form of action. In *Hunter v. Hunt*, 1 C. B. 300, several underlessees held separate portions of premises at distinct rents, the whole of them being held under one original lease at an entire rent; and one of the underlessees being threatened with a distress by the assignee of the reversion on the original lease paid the whole rent. It was held that he could not recover from

Upon a similar footing stands the general land tax, where it has not been redeemed; stat. 38 Geo. III. c. 5, s. 17, enacting that the tenants of houses and lands rated to it shall pay the tax, and deduct the amount from the rent due to their landlords. See on the construction of this enactment, *Stubbs v. Parsons*, 3 B. & A. 516 [and the judgment in the *Hackney and Lamberhurst Tithe Cases*, 1 E. B. & E. 47.

The landlord's property tax, and the tithe rent-charge, are also payments in the nature of cross demands, which are practically thrown in the first instance on the tenant, and which he is entitled to have deducted from his rent. See the 5 & 6 Vict. c. 35; Schedule A, No. IV. Rule 9; and the 6 and 7 Wm. IV. c. 71, s. 80. The cases which show how far the statutory rights of the parties in these respects may be varied by express contract have been already referred to; *ante*, pp. 125-130. See also, as to deducting the property tax, *Franklin v. Carter*, 1 C. B. 750. If the tenant pays the tax, and omits to deduct it in his next payment of rent, he cannot afterwards recover the amount as money paid to the use of his landlord. *Cumming v. Bedborough*, 15 M. & W. 438.]

the other underlessees, as money paid, the proportions of the rent which were due from them. It will be observed that in this case the underlessee who paid the rent, and the other underlessees

whom he sued, were entire strangers so far as related to the sum in dispute; and it is obvious that there was, under the circumstances, no implied contract between them with respect to it.

Apportion-
ment.

There are other cases in which the landlord or his representative sometimes lays claim to a payment less in amount than the whole sum reserved. This happens, among other instances, where the landlord is the owner of a particular estate which determines before the arrival of the day prefixed for payment. Suppose, for instance, that A. being seised for life, demises to B. for ten years, and dies before the expiration of that term, and in the middle of a quarter ; or suppose that A., being seised for B.'s life, leases to C. for ten years, and B. dies during the middle of a quarter ; in these and such cases as these, the question instantly arises, what is to be done with regard to the rent ? Is the landlord, on the one hand, to have the whole quarter's rent ; or is the tenant, on the other hand, to pay nothing ? Or is there to be, as justice would seem to require, a rateable apportionment ?

Now, at common law, the tenant would in these cases have had the land without paying any rent at all ; for it was a maxim that the claim for rent did not accrue day by day, as that for interest on a loan does, but accrued all at once on the arrival of the time prefixed for payment. And if, therefore, the landlord's interest determined previously to that day, it determined also the lease derived out of it at a time when nothing was yet due, and, as the relation of landlord and tenant was at an end, nothing could subsequently become due. [See *Clun's Case*, 10 Rep. 128 a, and *Bar-*

wick v. Foster, Cro. Jac. 227. At common law apportionment took place when there was a division of the land into distinct portions, but never in respect of time. See *Dumpor's Case*, 4 Rep. 119; Viner's Ab. *Apportionment*; and the judgment of Mr. Justice Littledale, in *Slack v. Sharpe*, 8 A. & E. 373.] In order to remedy this inconvenience, the stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19, sec. 15, enacted that on the death [before or on the day on which the rent was reserved] of any *tenant for life* who had made a lease which would determine on his death, the tenant should pay [the whole or] a rateable proportion of the rent reserved to the executor or administrator of the deceased, in respect of the time which had elapsed since the last rent-day. It was doubted whether this act would have comprised the case of a landlord who had made a lease of property of which he was seised for the life of another, and which lease consequently would determine on that other person's death, or the case of an underlease made out of a lease for years determinable upon lives. However, all difficulties of this sort are now removed, for, by stat. 4 & 5 Wm. IV. c. 22, all leases determinable on the life or lives of any persons whatever are brought within the provisions of the act of Geo. II.

[The words of s. 15 of the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, are as follows;—“And whereas where any lessor or landlord, having only an estate for life in the lands, tenements, or hereditaments demised, hap-

pens to die before or on the day on which any rent is reserved, or made payable, such rent, or any part thereof, is not by law recoverable by the executors or administrators of such lessor or landlord; nor is the person in reversion entitled thereto, any other than for the use and occupation of such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, from the death of the tenant for life; of which advantage hath been often taken by the under tenants, who thereby avoid paying anything for the same; for remedy whereof be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that after the 24th day of June, 1738, where any tenant for life shall happen to die before or on the day on which any rent was reserved or made payable upon any demise or lease of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which determined on the death of such tenant for life, that the executors or administrators of such tenant for life shall and may, in an action on the case, recover of and from such under-tenant or under-tenants of such lands, tenements, or hereditaments, if such tenant for life die on the day on which the same was made payable, the whole, or if before such day then a proportion of such rent according to the time such tenant for life lived, of the last year, or quarter of a year, or other time in which the said rent was growing due as aforesaid, making all just allowances, or a proportionable part thereof, respectively." The 4 & 5 Wm. IV. c. 22, came into operation on the 16th of June, 1834. By s. 1 of this act (after

reciting that portion of the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, which relates to this subject), it is enacted that "rents reserved and made payable on any demise or lease of lands, tenements, or hereditaments which have been and shall be made, and which leases or demises determined or shall determine on the death of the person making the same (although such person was not strictly tenant for life thereof), or on the death of the life or lives for which such person was entitled to such hereditaments, shall, as far as respects the rents reserved by such leases, and the recovery of a proportion thereof by the person granting the same, his or her executors or administrators (as the case may be), be considered as within the provisions of the said recited act." By s. 2 it is provided, that after the passing of the act, "all rents-service reserved on any lease by a tenant in fee or for any life interest, or by any lease granted under any power (and which lease shall have been granted after the passing of this act), and all rents-charge, and other rents, annuities, pensions, dividends, moduses, compositions, and all other payments of every description, in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, made payable or coming due at fixed periods under any instrument that shall be executed after the passing of this act, or (being a will or testamentary instrument) that shall come into operation after the passing of this act, shall be apportioned so and in such manner that on the death of any

person interested in any such rents, &c., or other payments, or in the estate, fund, office, or benefice from or in respect of which the same shall be issuing or derived, or on the determination by any other means whatsoever of the interest of any such person, he or she, and his or her executors, administrators, or assigns, shall be entitled to a proportion of such rents, &c., and other payments, according to the time which shall have elapsed from the commencement or last period of payment thereof respectively (as the case may be), including the day of the death of such person, or of the determination of his or her interest, all just allowances and deductions in respect of charges on such rents, &c., and other payments being made; and that every such person, his or her executors, administrators, and assigns shall have such and the same remedies at law and in equity for recovering such apportioned parts of the said rents, &c., and other payments, when the entire portion of which such apportioned parts shall form part shall become due and payable, and not before, as he, she, or they would have had for recovering and obtaining such entire rents, &c., and other payments, if entitled thereto, but so that persons liable to pay rents reserved by any lease or demise, and the lands, tenements, and hereditaments comprised therein, shall not be resorted to for such apportioned parts specifically as aforesaid; but the entire rents of which such portions shall form a part shall be received

and recovered by the person or persons who, if this act had not passed, would have been entitled to such entire rents; and such portions shall be recoverable from such person or persons by the parties entitled to the same under this act in any action or suit at law or in equity." By s. 3, it is enacted that the act is not to apply "to any case in which it shall be expressly stipulated that no apportionment shall take place, or to annual sums made payable in policies of assurance of any description." Under these statutes, where a lease determines on the death of the lessor (whether strictly tenant for life or not), or on the death of the person for whose life it was held, the remedy for recovering the fraction of rent which is made payable by the statutes in respect of the time elapsed since the last period of payment is given, you will see, to the personal representative of the lessor, or to the lessor himself, as the case may be. There is no division of the rent between the lessor or his representative and the reversioner or remainder-man. Where, however, the lease continues after the death of the lessor, and the rent is apportioned between his representative and the heir or remainder-man, the entire rent must, if reserved on lands, &c., be recovered by the latter, who is bound to account with the personal representative for his share of it. Several cases have been decided upon the later of these acts. It has been held to extend to Scotland. *Fordyce v. Bridges*, 1 H. of Lords' C. 1. It does not apply,

it seems, where the landlord has put an end to the relation of landlord and tenant by his own act. *Oldershaw v. Holt*, 12 A. & E. 590. It has been held that it does not extend to rents which have not been reserved by an instrument in writing (*In re Markby*, 4 Myl. & Cr. 484), but that it applies to rents reserved by leases granted after the passing of the act, in pursuance of a power created before the act, *Plummer v. Whiteley*, 29 L. J. Chan. 247 ; and *Wardroper v. Cutfield*, 33 L. J. Chan. 605. This statute does not however apply as between the personal representative and the heir of a tenant in fee. *Browne v. Amyot*, 3 Hare, 173 ; *Beer v. Beer*, 12 C. B. 60. Its provisions have, by the 6 & 7 Wm. IV. c. 71, s. 86, been extended to the rent-charge substituted for tithes by the Tithe Commutation Acts. See further, as to the construction of these acts, *Lowndes v. Earl of Stamford*, 18 Q. B. 425 ; Chitty's Statutes by Welsby and Beavan, tit. *Landlord and Tenant*; and the judgment in *Bridges v. Potts*, 17 C. B., N. S., 314. A later act, which has taken away in certain cases the right to emblements, and has allowed to tenants an extended occupation as a compensation for the loss of this right, also contains a provision for apportioning the rent in the cases to which it relates. I mean the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, s. 1, by which it is provided, that where the lease or tenancy of any farm or lands held by a tenant at rack-rent determines by the death or cesser of the estate of any landlord

entitled for his life or for any other uncertain interest, the tenant, instead of claiming emblements, is to continue to occupy until the end of the current year of the tenancy, and is then to give up the possession without any notice to quit. And the succeeding landlord or owner is entitled, under this statute, to recover from the tenant, in the same manner as the original landlord could have done if his interest had continued, a fair proportion of the rent for the period between the death of the original landlord, or the cesser of his interest, and the giving up of the possession by the tenant. Lastly, the Lands Clauses Consolidation Act, 1845 (8 & 9 Vict. c. 18), also authorises the apportionment of the rent where part only of lands comprised in leases for terms of years is taken for the purposes of the public undertakings to which this act relates ; see s. 119 ; and under the 17 & 18 Vict. c. 32, where property is required for the purposes of the Church Building Acts, which is included with other property in a lease or underlease, the rent, and any fine certain to be paid on renewal, may be apportioned, or wholly charged on the part of the property which is not required for these purposes.]

Fourthly, with regard to *the mode in which payment of rent is enforced.*

I have already mentioned, that, in leases made by deed, a condition enabling the lessor to re-enter and put an end to the demise in case of the non-payment of rent or the non-performance

REMEDIES
FOR EX-
FORCING
PAYMENT
OF RENT.

of the covenants is usually inserted, and I endeavoured to explain what is the practical effect of such a condition [*ante*, p. 140.] Besides this, the **By Action.** landlord may bring an action to recover the rent in arrear. This action, if the lease be by deed, may be either in the form of debt or covenant. If it be not by deed, the action of covenant will not lie, as that is always grounded on an instrument under seal : but the landlord may bring an action of debt on simple contract, or of assumpsit for the use and occupation of the premises. (5) The remedies by debt and covenant existed at common law, but the action of assumpsit is given by stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19, s. 14, the effect of which you will find discussed in Selwyn's *Nisi Prius*, title *Use and Occupation*.

Use and Occupation. [Before I leave this subject, I must refer to the following general rules with respect to the action for *use and occupation*. The stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19, enabled the landlord to bring an action on *the case* for use and occupation, without being liable to be defeated by proof of a parol demise or agreement. But the action of *debt* for use and occupation lay at common law, and could not be defeated by proof of a demise (not under seal) reserving a certain rent. *Gibson v. Kirk*, 1 Q. B.

(5) Since the Common Law Procedure Act, 1832 (15 & 16 Vict. c. 76), forms of action, although not abolished so far as they have any substantial existence, need not be mentioned in the writs by which

actions are begun, and causes of action of different kinds against the same parties and in the same rights (except ejectment and replevin) may be joined in the same suit. See ss. 3 and 41.

850. And use and occupation will lie even where there is a lease by deed, if it appears that the deed was only intended as an escrow. *Gudgen v. Basset*, 6 E. & B. 986. In order to support the action, it is not sufficient to show that the land or premises of one person have been occupied by another ; it must be proved that there was a contract express or implied to pay for the occupation. See the judgments of Mr. Justice Buller in *Birch v. Wright*, 1 T. R. 387 ; and of Mr. Justice Bayley, in *Hall v. Burgess*, 5 B. & C. 333 ; *Smith v. Edridge*, 15 C. B. 236 ; and *Churchward v. Ford*, 2 H. & N. 446. Thus, in *Winterbottom v. Ingham*, 7 Q. B. 611, the vendee of an estate was suffered to enter upon the premises and occupy them whilst the title was under investigation. The contract of sale was subsequently determined for want of title, and soon after, the purchaser gave up the possession ; and it was held that the vendor could not recover for the occupation during the time when the title was being investigated, although the jury found that the occupation had been beneficial. In *Howard v. Shaw*, 8 M. & W. 118, an intending purchaser was let into possession under the contract of sale. The purchase afterwards went off, but the vendee kept possession of the premises for some time. The Court implied under these circumstances a contract on the part of the vendee to pay for the occupation which took place subsequently to the time at which the contract of sale had gone off,

although there was evidence to show that the vendee kept possession after the contract of sale was put an end to, not with any intention of paying for the occupation, but in order to indemnify himself against the loss of a portion of the deposit money which had not been returned to him. See also *Kirtland v. Pounsett*, 2 Taunt. 145, and *Hull v. Vaughan*, 6 Price, 157. In *Tew v. Jones*, 13 M. & W. 12, which was also an action for use and occupation, it appeared that the defendant and another person had conveyed to the plaintiff an undivided moiety of several houses of which they were seised as devisees in trust under a will. The defendant had occupied one of these houses for a number of years before the sale, and he remained in possession after the conveyance ; but as there was no evidence of any express contract between him and the plaintiff in respect of the occupation subsequently to the sale, it was held that the action could not be maintained.

In order to support this action under the statute, it is sufficient, if there is an actual holding on the part of the tenant, and if he has the power to occupy the premises so far as depends on the landlord. The tenant is therefore liable, although the demised premises have been destroyed by fire. See *Pindar v. Ainsley*, cited in the judgment in *Belfour v. Weston*, 1 T. R. 312 ; *Baker v. Holtpzaffell*, 4 Taunt. 45 ; *Leeds v. Cheetham*, 1 Sim. 146 ; *Izon v. Gorton*, 5 Bing. N. C. 501 ;

Packer v. Gibbins, 1 Q. B. 421; *Surplice v. Farnsworth*, 7 M. & Gr. 576; *Loft v. Dennis*, 1 E. & E. 474; and *post*, Lecture VII. But an actual entry by the tenant is necessary. *Edge v. Stratford*, 1 Cr. & J. 391; and *Lowe v. Ross*, 5 Exch. 553. In *Smith v. Twoart*, 2 M. & Gr. 841, a person who had agreed to take a house sent in a servant to clean it, obtaining the key from the previous tenant, and also caused one of the rooms to be repaired. It was held in an action for use and occupation, that this was sufficient evidence of occupation to go to the jury. See also *Towne v. D'Heinrich*, 13 C. B. 892. It is not necessary, however, that the tenant should occupy personally; it is sufficient if he allows another person to occupy. *Bull v. Sibbs*, 8 T. R. 327; *Bertie v. Beaumont*, 16 East, 33; *Christy v. Tancred*, 7 M. & W. 127; 9 M. & W. 438; 12 M. & W. 316; and *Waring v. King*, 8 M. & W. 571. If a lease is made to two persons, and one holds over at its expiration without the assent of the other, they are not both liable for use and occupation. *Draper v. Crofts*, 15 M. & W. 166.

Lastly, I must tell you that in an action for use and occupation it may be shown that the plaintiff's title expired after the demise, and before the period in respect of which the action is brought, although there has not been any eviction, and the possession has not been given up to the plaintiff. See *Mountnoy v. Collier*, 1 E. & B. 630.]

But the great and peculiar remedy of landlords is that by *Distress*.

By Dis-
tress.

Distress is a right to take personal chattels found on the *demised premises* (6) for the purpose of obtaining payment of the rent arrear. It is a mode of proceeding immemorially known to the common law, and exists in several other cases not arising between landlord and tenant. [1 Roll. Ab. *Distress* (E.) (F.) ; 8 Rep. 41 a ; 3 Black. Comm. 7.] It is, however, with relation to those persons alone that I am to consider it, and in doing so it is necessary to inquire,

[1st. *When* the right to distrain exists.]

2ndly. *What* the landlord may distrain.

3rdly. *Where* he may distrain.

4thly. *When* the distress should be made.

5thly. *How* he may distrain.

6thly. *What he must do* with the distress.

7thly. *What are the tenant's remedies* if the distress be wrongful.

[Now with regard to the first point, namely, *when* the right to distrain exists :—I must call your attention to the following general rules.

When the
right to
distrain
exists.

No distress can be made for rent, unless there is an actual demise at a fixed rent. *Hegan v. Johnson*, 2 Taunt. 148 ; *Dunk v. Hunter*, 5 B. &

(6) There must be a *demise*; where there is a mere licence, as, for instance, where standing room for lace machines is let, no distress can be made. *Hancock v. Austin*, 14 C. B.,

N. S. 634. The right to distrain is not so absolutely incident to a demise that it cannot be postponed by agreement between the parties. *Giles v. Spencer*, 3 C. B., N. S. 244.

A. 322 ; Knight v. Bennett, 3 Bing. 361 ; *Regnart v. Porter*, 7 Bing. 451 ; *Riseley v. Ryle*, 11 M. & W. 16 ; *Watson v. Waud*, 8 Exch. 335 ; and *Hancock v. Austin*, 14 C. B., N. S. 634. But a landlord may distrain on a tenancy at will, if a yearly rent is reserved, Litt. s. 72 ; and a rent is sufficiently certain which may be reduced to certainty by computation. See *Daniel v. Gracie*, 6 Q. B. 145 ; and *Doe d. Edney v. Benham*, 7 Q. B. 976 ; cited *ante*, pp. 112, 120. The right to distrain may also exist by express agreement between the parties, although the subject-matter in respect of which this power is reserved may not be strictly *a rent* ; therefore, where by a contract between a landlord and a tenant, it was stipulated that a penalty should be paid for every yard of hay which was not spent upon the land, and that it should be recoverable by distress as for rent in arrear, it was held that it might be so recovered ; but that as it was not a rent, the landlord could not avow for it in the general form which is given by the 11 Geo. II. c. 19. *Pollitt v. Forrest*, 11 Q. B. 949.

Another general rule is, that a landlord who has no reversion cannot distrain ; therefore if a lessee for years assigns his term, reserving a rent, he cannot distrain at common law, nor under the 4 Geo. II. c. 28, s. 5 ; but he may bring debt for the rent, which is not merely a sum in gross, although no reversion remains in him. *Newcomb v. Harvey*, Carth. 161 ; —— v. *Cooper*, 2 Wils.

Rent must
be certain.

Landlord
must have
a rever-
sion.

375 ; *Smith v. Mapleback*, 1 T. R. 441 ; *Preece v. Corrie*, 5 Bing. 24 ; *Pollock v. Stacey*, 9 Q. B. 1033 ; and *Williams v. Hayward*, 1 E. & E. 1040. A tenant from year to year, who underlets from year to year, has however a sufficient reversion to distrain. *Curtis v. Wheeler*, 1 Moo. & M. 493.

The landlord may lose his right to distrain by the lapse of time. Since the passing of the 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, s. 42, only six years' arrears of rent are recoverable by distress. But the power to distrain for this limited amount is not, I think, lost *by reason of the mere non-payment of the rent* for any time short of the period after the lapse of which the right to recover the land itself is gone. Where the right to the land is at an end, as there is no longer any tenancy, or any reversion, the right of distress ceases also. Where the land continues to be held under a lease in writing, and the rent is simply withheld, the non-payment of it for any number of years will not affect the interest of the landlord or his representatives in the land itself. *Doe d. Davey v. Oxenham*, 7 M. & W. 131 ; and Sugden's *Essay on the Real Property Statutes*, c. I. s. III.. But where there is no lease in writing, the right to recover the land is lost so soon as twenty years have elapsed from the time at which the right of action in this respect has accrued to the landlord, or to any person through whom he claims ; and this time when the receipt of rent has been discontinued, is the last time at which the rent was received. See

Effect of
statutes of
limitation.

the 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, ss. 2, 3, and 8. By s. 2 of this act, it is provided that no person shall make an entry or distress, or bring an action to recover any land or rent, but within twenty years next after the right of entry, distress, or action has first accrued. But this section has been held not to apply to rents reserved on a demise, but to be confined to rents existing as an inheritance distinct from the land, and for which, before this act, the party entitled to them might have had an assize ; see *Paget v. Foley*, 2 Bing. N. C. 679 ; *Grant v. Ellis*, 9 M. & W. 113 ; *Doe d. Angell v. Angell*, 9 Q. B. 328 ; *The Dean of Ely v. Cash*, 15 M. & W. 617 ; and *Owen v. De Beauvoir*, 16 M. & W. 547 ; S. C. 5 Exch. 166 ; the only way, therefore, in which it can affect the right of making a distress is by its operation in destroying the right to recover the land itself after the period of limitation which it mentions. By an act which passed in the same session, the 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 42, s. 3, a limitation of twenty years is imposed on actions of debt for rent upon an indenture of demise, but this statute does not mention distresses. See further as to the construction of these acts, the cases last cited, the notes to *Nepean v. Doe*, 2 Smith's L. C. (5th Edition) 577 ; and *Humfrey v. Gery*, 7 C. B. 567.

There is another general rule, limiting the right of a landlord to distrain, namely, that after a distress for rent has once been made, no second distress will be valid for the same rent where

Effect of
previous
distress
for same
rent.

enough might have been taken under the first distress, or where, enough having been taken under it, that distress has been voluntarily abandoned. *Dawson v. Cropp*, 1 C. B. 961. And a person entitled to distrain for an entire demand cannot split it. *Owens v. Wynne*, 4 E. & B. 579. The first of these rules is illustrated, and the limitations on it are explained, in *Bagge, App., v. Mawby, Resp.*, 8 Exch. 641, where a landlord distrained upon the goods of a tenant, who had previously committed an act of bankruptcy. Before any sale took place the landlord withdrew the distress without obtaining payment of the rent, owing to a notice from one of the creditors of the tenant that he was taking proceedings in bankruptcy against him ; but at that time no assignee had been appointed. The landlord afterwards distrained a second time for the same rent. The Court held that as he had abandoned the first distress on account of a mere threat, which he ought to have disregarded, and without any sufficient excuse, the second distress was illegal. "There is nothing more clear," said Baron Parke, in delivering judgment, "than this, that a person cannot distrain twice for the same rent, for if he has had an opportunity of levying the amount of the first distress, it is vexatious in him to levy the second, unless there be some legal ground for his adopting such a course. . . . If there has been some mistake as to the value of the goods, and the landlord fairly supposed the distress to be of the

proper value at the time of levying the first distress, and he afterwards finds it to be insufficient, he may then distrain for the remainder; or, if the tenant has done anything equivalent to saying, ‘Forbear to distrain now, and postpone your distress to some other time;’ in such cases the landlord may distrain a second time. *But if there is a fair opportunity, and there is no lawful or legal cause why he should not work out the payment of the rent by reason of the first distress, his duty is to work it out by the first distress, and he cannot distrain again.* The principle upon which, as a general rule, a landlord cannot distrain twice is, that he must not vex his tenant by the exercise upon two occasions of this summary remedy.” Where however the tenant by his misconduct prevents the realisation of the first distress, a second is lawful. *Lee v. Cooke*, 2 H. & N. 584; S. C. in error, 3 H. & N. 203. Lastly, the discharge of the tenant under the Bankruptcy Acts does not take away the right to distrain. *Briggs v. Sowry*, 8 M. & W. 729; *Newton v. Scott*, 9 M. & W. 434; S. C., 10 M. & W. 471. Nor was it held to be any objection to a distress that after the rent became due, the tenant petitioned the then existing Insolvent Court, inserted the rent in his schedule, and was opposed in respect of it by the landlord, but obtained his discharge. *Phillips v. Shervill*, 6 Q. B. 944. Though, as we shall see in a later chapter (Lecture X.), the landlord’s

right to distrain is in these cases limited to a year's rent.]

WHAT the Landlord may distrain.

General rule as to Chattels personal.

Exceptions.

Things absolutely protected.

Now with regard to the [second] point, namely, *what may the landlord distrain*—the general rule is, that all personal chattels found on the premises may be distrained for rent, whether they be the chattels of the tenant or of a third person. Gilb. Distr. 33 ; 3 Black. Comm. 7. But, to this rule there are some exceptions, militating both ways, for there are several cases in which personal chattels found upon the demised premises are protected from the landlord's distress, and there are others again in which things which are not personal chattels and therefore are not, according to the rule I have just stated (which is that of the common law and applies to personal chattels only), liable to distress, have been, by the enactments of particular statutes, rendered distrainable.

There are, I have just said, certain cases in which personal chattels found on the demised premises are exempted from the landlord's distress. You will find those enumerated and classified in the celebrated case of *Simpson v. Hartopp*, Willes, 512 [and the notes to that case, 1 Smith's Lead. Ca. 373, 5th Edit.]. In this case the Lord Chief Justice Willes, who is himself the reporter, states in his judgment, that there are some things *absolutely*, some *conditionally*, privileged from being subjects of distress. Thus, in the first place, *fixtures* or things annexed to the freehold are absolutely privileged against it, a class upon

which I need hardly have observed, since I had confined the description of things liable to be distrained to chattels personal. It may, however, be worth while to remark a difference which exists in this respect between *distresses* and *executions*, for under executions by *fieri facias*, fixtures, which the party against whom the execution issues could have removed, as against his own immediate landlord, may be seized (see *Poole's Case*, 1 Salk. 368), whereas Chief Justice Willes lays it down clearly, in the case I have cited, that such articles are not seizable under a distress. [See also Co. Litt. 47 b. The rule with reference to the exemption of things annexed to the freehold from distress was laid down by Lord Kenyon, in *Gorton v. Falkner*, 4 T. R. 567, in the following terms:—"We may lay it down as a general proposition, that at this time all movable chattels are distrainable, whatever may have been said in ancient times to restrain the distress on those things which partook of the profits of the soil. Now, not only living animals, but also inanimate things, may be distrained. But to this general proposition there are several exceptions: some things are exempt from being distrained on account of the place, and others on account of the things themselves. The anvil in the smith's shop, and the millstone, are privileged, because they are affixed to the freehold, and a temporary removal of the one or the other for the purpose stated in the argument (the purpose

of cleaning them) is not sufficient to destroy that privilege."

Another reason why fixtures are not distrainable is, that as they cannot be severed without injury, it is not possible to restore them in the same condition as when they were seized; and, at common law, a distress being a mere pledge, nothing could be distrained which could not be returned in the same plight; *Termes de la Ley, Distress*, 69 a; *Co. Litt.* 47 a; and this is a rule still in force, subject to some statutory exceptions as to growing crops, and matters of this nature. *Morley v. Pincombe*, 2 Exch. 101.

Another ground upon which the protection of fixtures from distress has been rested is, that when affixed to the freehold they become part of the thing demised, and the nature of a distress is not to resume part of the thing itself for the rent, but only the *inducta et illata* upon the soil or house. See the judgment in *Hellawell v. Eastwood*, 6 Exch. 311.

The following cases will also show the application of these rules. In *Niblet v. Smith*, 4 T. R. 504, it was held that a limekiln affixed to the freehold could not be distrained. Fixtures, such as kitchen ranges, stoves, coppers, and grates, are not distrainable, although they may be removed by the tenant during the term. *Darby v. Harris*, 1 Q. B. 895. In *Wiltshire v. Cottrell*, 1 E. & B. 674, it was held that a granary, resting by its mere weight upon staddles built into the land,

was not a fixture within the meaning of a deed by which all the fixtures appertaining to a farm were conveyed. In many of the cases on this subject, questions have arisen as to the degree of annexation which is necessary in order to bring particular articles within the rule which exempts fixtures from distress. Thus in *Duck v. Braddell*, M'Cl. 217, it was doubted whether machinery bolted to the floor of a factory was distrainable. And in *Trappes v. Harter*, 2 Cr. & M. 177, Lord Lyndhurst said : "The screwing of a stocking-frame to the floor to keep it steady would not make it a fixture." The judgment in *Hellawell v. Eastwood*, just cited, throws great light on this subject. In that case a portion of some machinery used for the purpose of spinning cotton was fixed by screws to the wooden floor of a mill, and another part of it was fastened by screws sunk into holes in the stone flooring, secured by molten lead poured into them. It was held that this machinery was distrainable for rent. In delivering the judgment of the Court, Baron Parke said, in reference to the question whether the machines, when fixed, were parcel of the freehold : "This is a question of fact depending on the circumstances of each case, and principally on two considerations : first, the mode of annexation to the soil or fabric of the house, and the extent to which it is united to them ; whether it can easily be removed, *integre, salve, et commode*, or not, without injury to itself or the fabric of

the building: secondly, on the object and purpose of the annexation; whether it was *for the permanent and substantial improvement of the dwelling*, in the language of the Civil Law, *perpetui usus causā*, or in that of the Year Book, *pour un profit del inheritance* (20 Hen. VII., 13), or merely for a temporary purpose, or the more complete enjoyment and use of it as a chattel. Now, in considering this case we cannot doubt that the machines never became part of the freehold. They were attached slightly, so as to be capable of removal without the least injury to the fabric of the building, or to themselves; and the object and purpose of the annexation was, not to improve the inheritance, but merely to render the machines steadier and more capable of convenient use as chattels. They were never a part of the freehold any more than a carpet would be which is attached to the floor by nails for the purpose of keeping it stretched out, or curtains, looking-glasses, pictures, and other matters of an ornamental nature, which have been slightly attached to the walls of the dwelling as furniture, and which is probably the reason why they and similar articles have been held, in different cases, to be removable. The machines would have passed to the executor (per Lord Lyndhurst, C. B.; *Trappes v. Harter*, 2 C. & M. 177). They would not have passed by a conveyance or demise of the mill. They never ceased to have the character of movable chattels, and

were therefore liable to the defendant's distress." But I must tell you that it is clear that articles such as a steam-engine, boiler, corn-crusher, and grinding-stones annexed to the walls so as to be capable of being removed without injury to themselves, or to the premises, *may* become, in point of law, irremovable, as forming part of the freehold, if it appears that they were attached to the freehold *for the purpose of improving the inheritance, and not for any temporary purpose*, *Walmsley v. Milne*, 7 C. B. N. S. 115. See also *Lane v. Dixon*, 3 C. B. 776; *Wood v. Hewett*, 8 Q. B. 913; and *Waterfall v. Penistone*, 6 E. & B. 876.

Where a landlord distrains, amongst other things, goods which are not distrainable (as, for instance, looms which are in work, there being on the premises other goods sufficient to satisfy the rent), and the tenant, in order to obtain a withdrawal of the distress, pays the amount of the rent and the costs, he is entitled in an action of trespass to recover only the actual damage caused by the taking of the privileged goods, and not the whole amount of the money which he has paid. *Harvey v. Pocock*, 11 M. & W. 740. And as no one can acquire a right by his own wrongful act, if a landlord severs fixtures under a distress, it is clear that the tenant may bring trover for them, and describe them as goods and chattels, although trover will not lie for fixtures unsevered from the freehold. *Dalton v. Whittem*, 3 Q. B.

961; *Roffey v. Henderson*, 17 Q. B. 574; and *Wilde v. Waters*, 16 C. B. 637.]

Again, a chattel is privileged against distress which is upon the premises in consequence of its having been delivered to the owner *to be wrought, worked up, or managed in the way of his trade or employment.* Thus, if I have sent cloth to a tailor to be made into a coat, or if I send my horse to a smith's shop to be shod, or goods to a factor to be sold, or to a carrier to be carried, this cloth, this horse, these goods, are not distrainable by the respective landlords of the persons to whom I have so intrusted them, while they remain upon the premises of the persons for the above purposes. 1 Inst. 47 a; *Gisbourn v. Hurst*, 1 Salk. 249; *Gilman v. Elton*, 3 B. & B. 75; *Thompson v. Mashiter*, 1 Bing. 283; *Matthias v. Mesnard*, 2 C. & P. 353. The principle on which these cases have proceeded is that, in a commercial country like England, the interest of the public, as well as that of individuals, requires that confidence should, as much as possible, be encouraged and kept alive between the trader and his customers, and therefore the law privileges my goods from distress while in the custody of my trader in the way of trade, lest, if they were not so privileged, I might be deterred from trusting them to a poor and industrious man by the apprehension that if his rent should fall in arrear my goods might be appropriated to the payment of it. Upon this general principle of public policy proceeds the

case of *Adams v. Grane*, 1 Cr. & M. 380, 3 Tyrwh. 326, where it was held that goods sent to an auctioneer for sale were privileged from being distrained for his rent. "It is the interest of the public," said Sir John Bayley, "to bring buyers and sellers together at fixed places. This privilege is therefore of great importance to the owners of goods, who should not be exposed to the risk of losing them from the default of the parties on whose premises they are deposited for that purpose." On the same principle proceeded *Brown v. Shevill*, 2 A. & E. 138, in which the carcass of a beast sent to a butcher to be slaughtered was held to be privileged from distress in respect of the butcher's rent. Still, though this sort of privilege is, no doubt, very beneficial, and has, to use the words of Sir John Bayley, in the case I have just cited, "been from time to time increased in extent, according to the new modes of dealing established between parties by the change of times and circumstances," the Courts have latterly shown a strong disposition to restrain it from exceeding the limits strictly warranted by that principle; instances of which disposition on the part of the Courts you will find in the later cases of *Muspratt v. Gregory*, 1 M. & W. 633, [S. C. in error, 3 M. & W. 677,] and *Joule v. Jackson*, 7 M. & W. 450. [See also the notes to *Simpson v. Hartopp*, 1 Smith's L. C. 373, 5th Edit. Lord Coke says (Co. Litt. 47 a) that sacks of corn or meal in a mill are exempt;

meaning, doubtless, the corn of customers left there in the way of trade. So, silk sent to a silk-weaver to manufacture into velvet cannot be distrained. *Gibson v. Ireson*, 3 Q. B. 39. Goods standing on the premises of a commission agent for sale in the way of his business, as, for instance, a cab in the hands of an agent for the sale of carriages, are also privileged from distress for rent. *Findon v. McLaren*, 6 Q. B. 891. But it is otherwise with respect to horses and carriages standing at livery. *Parsons v. Gingell*, 4 C. B. 545. And brewers' casks sent to a public-house with beer and left there until the beer is consumed are not protected. See *Joule v. Jackson*, just cited. Goods at an auctioneer's for sale are privileged even although the auctioneer may have acquired the occupation of the place of sale by a trespass. *Brown v. Arundell*, 10 C. B. 54. So are goods which are deposited by an auctioneer for the purpose of sale in an open yard belonging to his premises. *Williams v. Holmes*, 8 Exch. 861. Lastly, it has been recently held that goods in the possession of a pawnbroker as a security for money advanced, cannot be distrained for rent. *Swire v. Leach*, 18 C. B. N. S. 479.]

Again, things which are actually in some person's use are, while they so continue, privileged from being taken by way of distress for rent. Thus it is laid down in the judgment in *Simpson v. Hartopp*, which I have already cited, that the horse on which a man is actually riding, the tools

with which a man is actually working, are exempt from distress. And this again is founded on reasons of public policy, for, were it otherwise, there might be great danger of a breach of the peace being occasioned by the attempt to take the chattel in actual use out of the possession of the person using it. [Co. Litt. 47 a ; *Field v. Adams*, 12 A. & E. 649.]

Animals in a wild state, wherein no one has a valuable property, such as bucks and does, are also privileged from distress. Dogs are also mentioned by Lord Coke as protected ; Co. Litt. 47 a ; but it is very doubtful whether this exemption is still in force ; see the judgment in *Davies v. Powell*, Willes, 48, and the notes to *Simpson v. Hartopp*, 1 Smith's L. C. 378, 5th Edition. It must however be observed that although, as is stated in the judgment just referred to, the law now undoubtedly takes notice of dogs as valuable things (*Wright v. Ramscot*, 1 Saund. 83, *Binstead v. Buck*, 2 W. Bl. 1117), this was so also at the time when the rule in question was laid down by Lord Coke : see *Ireland v. Higgins*, Cro. Eliz. 125 ; although the property which the law recognises in them, and in other animals of the like nature which do not serve for food, is only a base property ; 4 Black. Comm. 235. The statutes which make the stealing of dogs punishable do affect this question. Deer kept in a private enclosure may be distrained. *Davies v. Powell*. Cattle which escape out of

Dogs and
other ani-
mals, when
distrain-
able.

the land of a stranger upon the land out of which the rent issues, through a defect of the fences which the tenant is bound to repair, cannot be distrained for rent, unless the owner, after notice, neglects or refuses to take them away. See 2 Leon. 7 ; Dyer, 317 b ; and the notes to *Poole v. Longueville*, 2 Wms. Saund. 290. Goods in the custody of the law are not distrainable, as, for instance, goods which have been distrained damage feasant, or taken in execution. See Co. Litt. 47 a, and *Peacock v. Purvis*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 362. But this exemption does not extend to goods in the custody of a messenger under a fiat in bankruptcy. *Briggs v. Sowry*, 8 M. & W. 729 ; and by a modern statute (14 & 15 Vict. c. 25), growing crops seized and sold by the sheriff under an execution are liable to be distrained for the rent which becomes due after the seizure and sale if there is no other sufficient distress. Lastly, the cattle and goods of the guests at an inn are also protected from distress so long as they are upon the premises. Bac. Ab. *Inns and Innkeepers* (B) ; *Crosier v. Tomkinson*, 2 Ld. Ken. 489.]

Things affixed to the freehold, or on the premises for the purpose of being dealt with by the owner in the way of his trade, things in actual use, [or in the custody of the law, and animals *feræ naturæ*,] are absolutely privileged against distress, that is, are privileged whether there are or are not other articles upon the premises liable to be

distrained. But there are some things which, although not privileged altogether against being distrained, are privileged *conditionally*, that is, are privileged, unless it should turn out that there is no other sufficient distress to be come by. Of this description are beasts of the plough, instruments of husbandry, and, generally speaking, the instruments of a man's trade and profession. See *Fenton v. Logan*, 9 Bing. 676 ; *Gorton v. Falkner*, 4 T. R. 565. Thus Lord Coke says, in the 1st Inst. 47 a, that the books of a scholar would be privileged in the first instance from distress, and I suppose that this exemption would include a lawyer's books also, though it is right, for the credit of the profession, to say, that there is no case to be found in which the question has been raised. [An action of trespass lies as well as an action on the case for distraining tools of trade, although not actually in use, if there are other unprivileged goods on the premises sufficient to satisfy the distress. *Nargett v. Nias*, 1 E. & E. 439.]

Sheep are privileged to the same extent as beasts of the plough, 51 Hen. III., st. 4 ; Co. Litt. 47 a, note ; and *Keen v. Priest*, 4 H. & N. 236. But cart colts, and young steers not broken in or used for harness or the plough, are not protected from distress as beasts which gain the land. *Keen v. Priest*. Chattels and animals in actual use cannot be distrained even damage feasant. *Field v. Adams*, 12 A. & E. 649 ; and *Bunch v. Kennington*, 1 Q. B. 679.]

Things conditionally protected.

Beasts of the plough and sheep.

Growing
Crops.

The cases I have been enumerating are cases of privilege *against* distress. Now there are, on the other hand, some cases in which articles not falling within the general description of things distrainable, are yet rendered so by a sort of exception to the general rule. These are cases included within the enactment of stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 8, which provides that landlords may distrain *corn, grass, or other product, growing on any part of the land demised.* Such things not being chattels personal, were not distrainable at common law, and, even now, the statute does not include young trees, growing in a nursery ground, the words *other product* being construed to apply to things of the same sort as those particularly specified, namely, grass and corn ; things to which the process of being cut, gathered, made up, and laid up, when ripe, is incidental. See *Clark v. Gaskarth*, 8 Taunt. 431. It is right also to mention to you that, though as we have seen, where there are beasts of the plough and instruments of husbandry, the landlord must, as a general rule, resort to other distrainable articles, if there be any, before they are distrained ; yet he is not obliged to resort to grass or growing corn before taking the articles conditionally privileged ; since, as the privilege existed at common law, it could not have exempted *them* from being distrained before articles which were then *absolutely* exempt, and which would still continue to be so, were it not for the provisions of a par-

ticular statute. *Piggott v. Biriles*, 1 M. & W. 441.

[The 2 Wm. and M., sess. 1, c. 5, s. 3, gave the right to distrain "sheaves or cocks of corn or corn loose or in the straw, or hay lying or being in any barn or granary, or upon any hovel, stack, or rick, or otherwise upon any part of the land or ground charged" with the rent. Under this act, and the 4 Geo. II., c. 28, s. 5, (which gives in respect of *rents-seek* the same powers of distress as exist in the case of rents reserved upon leases), the grantee of a rent-charge may distrain hay or straw loose or in the stack. *Johnson v. Faulkner*, 2 Q. B. 925. In *Miller v. Green*, 2 Cr. & J. 142, S. C. in error, 8 Bing. 92, it was held, however, that the right to distrain growing crops, given by the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, could not be exercised by the grantee of an annuity, although the deed contained a power to distrain for the arrears in the same manner in all respects as on distresses for rents reserved upon leases for years. You will observe that the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 8, mentions only "lessors or landlords;" but that the language of the 2 Wm. & M., sess. 1, c. 5, is more general. If a landlord seizes standing corn and growing crops as a distress for rent, and sells them before they are ripe, the sale is wholly void. *Owen v. Legh*, 3 B. & A. 470. In *Proudlove v. Twemlow*, 1 Cr. & M. 326, a landlord seized growing crops and sold them before they were cut, and they were afterwards cut and taken away by

the purchaser. It appeared, however, that they were sold for the full value which they would have fetched if sold at the proper time, and that the amount produced was less than the amount of rent due. The Court held that the tenant could only recover nominal damages. And in a later case (*Rodgers v. Parker*, 18 C. B., 112) it was considered that even nominal damages were not, under circumstances substantially similar, recoverable.

Growing corn sold under an execution could not, until recently, be distrained for rent unless the purchaser allowed it to remain an unreasonable time on the ground after it was ripe. *Peacock v. Purris*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 362; *Wright v. Deues*, 1 A. & E. 641. But now, by the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, s. 2, growing crops seized and sold by the sheriff under an execution are liable, as long as they remain on the land, to be distrained for the rent which becomes due after the seizure and sale, provided there is no other sufficient distress. The 56 Geo. III., c. 50, s. 1, provides also that "no sheriff or other officer in England or Wales shall, by virtue of any process of any Court of law, carry off or sell or dispose of, for the purpose of being carried off from any lands let to farm, any straw thrashed or unthrashed, or any straw of crops growing, or any chaff, clover, or any turnips or any manure, compost, ashes, or sea-weed, in any case whatsoever; nor any hay, grass or grasses, whether natural or artificial, nor any tares or vetches, nor any roots or vegetables, being produce of such

Crops seized under an execution.

lands, in any case where, according to any covenant or written agreement, entered into and made for the benefit of the owner or landlord of any farm, such hay, grass or grasses, tares and vetches, roots or vegetables ought not to be taken off or withheld from such lands, or which, by the tenor or effect of such covenants or agreements, ought to be used or expended thereon, and of which covenants or agreements such sheriff or other officer shall have received a written notice before he shall have proceeded to sale." By s. 3 it is enacted that any crops or produce of this description may be sold by the sheriff, subject to an undertaking to expend them on the land according to the custom of the country, or according to the terms of any covenant or written agreement which has been entered into by the tenant. By s. 6, "in all cases where any purchaser or purchasers of any crops or produce hereinbefore mentioned, shall have entered into any agreement with such sheriff or other officer, touching the use and expenditure thereof on lands let to farm, it shall not be lawful for the owner or landlord of such lands to distrain for any rent on any corn, hay, straw, or other produce thereof which, at the time of such sale, and the execution of such agreement entered into under the provisions of this act, shall have been severed from the soil, and sold, subject to such agreement, by such sheriff or other officer; nor on any turnips, whether drawn or growing, if sold according to the provisions of

this act ; nor on any horses, sheep, or other cattle, nor on any beast whatsoever; nor on any waggons, carts, or other implements of husbandry, which any person or persons shall employ, keep, or use on such lands for the purpose of thrashing out, carrying, or consuming any such corn, hay, straw, turnips, or other produce under the provisions of the act, and the agreement or agreements directed to be entered into between the sheriff or other officer, and the purchaser or purchasers of such crops and produce as hereinbefore are mentioned." By s. 11 the assignees in bankruptey and insolvency, and the purchasers of the goods, stock, or crops of persons engaged in husbandry, are obliged to use the hay, manure, &c., and other produce and dressings of the lands in the same manner as the tenant ought to have used them.

It has been held that the last-mentioned section is of general application, and is not limited to sales under an execution. *Wilmet v. Rose*, 3 E. & B. 563. It is also, I think, settled, after some conflict of authority, that where hay and straw is seized under a distress, and the tenant is under covenant to expend it upon the premises, the landlord has no right to sell it subject to a condition that the purchaser shall consume it on the premises. *Ridgway v. Lord Stafford*, 6 Exch. 404 ; *Abbey v. Petch*, 8 M. & W. 419 ; and *Frusher v. Lee*, 10 M. & W. 709.]

WHERE the
Landlord
may dis-
train.

Having thus mentioned what the landlord may and what he may not take as a distress for rent,

the next point is, *where is he to distrain?* And the general rule is, that he must distrain goods found upon the premises demised, and there only; except, indeed, in the case of her Majesty, who by the special prerogative of the Crown may distrain on all her tenants' lands, wherever situated, and of whomsoever held. [Com. Dig. *Distress* (A, 3).] But, in the case of a subject, the distress must be taken on the demised premises, a rule which is exemplified in a very curious case of *Capel v. Buszard*, 6 Bing. 150. In that case, certain premises lying opposite to the river Thames were demised, but no part of the soil of the river itself was demised. The landlord distrained a barge, attached to the demised premises by ropes, and which lay perpendicularly over the soil of the river, between high and low water-mark. The Court of Exchequer Chamber held, after a long and elaborate argument, that the barge, not being upon the demised premises, was not, in point of law, distrainable. [See also Co. Litt. 161 a, and Com. Dig. *Distress* (A, 3) (B, 1). The statute of Marlbridge, c. 15 (52 Hen. III.), enacted that no one save the King should distrain "out of his fee, nor in the King's highway, nor in the common street." See as to this statute, which was in affirmance of the common law, the 2nd Inst. 131; and Gilbert on Dist. 40. A distress on the highway seems, however, not to be wholly void but only irregular, *ib.*]

But to this rule, as to most other general rules, *Exception.* there are certain exceptions. In the first place, it

is laid down in the 1st Inst. 161 a, that, if the landlord come to make a distress, and see the tenant's cattle feeding on the land demised, but before he can take them, the tenant [or any other] drive them off the land to prevent the distress, the landlord may follow and distrain them. [In these cases, the cattle are supposed by a fiction of law to be still on the land. The words of Lord Coke are, " Yet may the lord justly follow and distrain the cattle, and the tenant cannot make rescous, albeit the place wherein the distress is taken is out of his fee, *for now in the judgment of law the distress is taken within his fee*, and so shall the writ of rescous suppose. But if the lord coming to distrain had no view of the cattle within his fee though the tenant drive them off purposely, or if the cattle of themselves after the view go out of the fee, or if the tenant after the view remove them for any other cause than to prevent the lord of his distress, then cannot the lord distrain them out of his fee." And notwithstanding the statute of Marlebridge, c. 15, if the lord came to distrain, and saw the beasts within his fee, and before he could distrain them, the tenant chased them into the highway, the lord might distrain them there. You will find this stated in the 2nd Inst. 132.]

Distress on
Goods frau-
dulently
removed.

This rule of the common law seems to have given the hint for the stat. of 8 Anne, c. 14, s. 2, which has been followed up by stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19, s. 1, by which, if the tenant fraudulently [or

clandestinely] remove his goods from the demised premises, in order to prevent a distress, the landlord is, within thirty days, allowed to follow and distrain them wherever they may be found, provided they have not been previously sold for valuable consideration to a *bonâ fide* purchaser. On the construction of this part of the enactment, another part of which I shall have occasion to mention again, you may consult *Furneaux v. Fotherby*, 4 Campb. 136; *Watson v. Main*, 3 Esp. 15; and *Parry v. Duncan*, 7 Bing. 243. It applies, you must remember, only to a removal of THE TENANT'S own goods, not to those of a stranger, which happened to be on the demised premises; for, though the landlord might have taken such, if not privileged, yet it would be hard indeed to debar the owner from rescuing them from jeopardy. *Thornton v. Adams*, 5 M. & S. 38; *Postman v. Harrell*, 6 C. & P. 225. [The landlord is entitled to distrain if the removal is fraudulent, even though it is not clandestine. *Opperman v. Smith*, 4 D. & R. 33. The first section of the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, is substantially the same as the second section of the 8 Anne, c. 14, except that the earlier of these statutes allowed only five days after the removal for seizing the goods, and the later allows thirty. By s. 4 of the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, a remedy is given to the landlord by complaint to two justices where the goods do not exceed the value of £50; but he is not limited to this remedy. *Bromley v. Holden*, 1 Moo. & M.

175. In *Rand v. Vaughan*, 1 Bing. N. C. 767, it was held that the statute did not apply to cases in which the tenant fraudulently removed his goods before the rent became due. In this case the goods were in fact removed *before* the quarter-day, but the Court was of opinion that it was necessary that the rent should be actually *in arrear*, in which case goods removed *on* the quarter-day would not be distrainable. In a later case, however, the Court of Queen's Bench held that goods fraudulently removed on the morning of the day upon which the rent became due might be afterwards followed and seized under the statute, the rent being under these circumstances *due*, though not *in arrear* at the time of the removal. From this judgment Mr. Justice Crompton dissented, holding that, by the previous cases, it had been decided that the rent must be in arrear at the time of the removal. *Dibble v. Bowater*, 2 E. & B. 564. It is not necessary, in a plea justifying the seizure of goods under this statute, to allege that the goods have not been sold *bond fide* to persons not privy to the fraud. This fact must be replied. Nor is it necessary, in order to the exercise of the right given by the act, that the party upon whose land the goods are seized should himself be privy to the fraud. *Williams v. Roberts*, 7 Exch. 618. In trespass, a special plea is necessary where the seizure of goods is to be justified under this act. 2 Wms. Saund. 284 a. See, as to the form of it, the case

last cited, and *Fletcher v. Marillier*, 9 A. & E. 457. By s. 7 of the 11 Geo. II. c. 19, when goods are fraudulently removed and placed in any house or place locked up or otherwise secured, the landlord or his agent may, with the assistance of a peace officer (and in the case of a dwelling-house, after oath being made before a magistrate of a reasonable ground to suspect that the goods are in it), break open the house, &c., in the daytime, and distrain the goods as if they had been in any open place. See, as to this section, *post*, p. 229.]

By the 8th section of the same stat. 11 Geo. II. c. 19, the landlord may distrain cattle [of the tenant's] depasturing upon any common or way appertaining to the premises demised, a privilege too reasonable to require comment. [The language of this section is that the landlords or their agents may "take and seize, as a distress for arrears of rent, any cattle or stock of *their respective tenant or tenants*, feeding or depasturing upon any common appendant or appurtenant, or any way belonging to all or any part of the premises demised or holden."]

DISTRESS ON
CATTLE ON
COMMONS,
&c. BELONG-
ING TO PRE-
MISES.

Having thus proceeded as far as the time will permit in the consideration of the main points relative to a distress for rent, I must postpone till the next Lecture those with regard to the *time* and *mode* of making it, the *treatment of the distress when taken*, and the *tenant's remedies* in the case of illegal proceedings.

LECTURE VI.

POINTS RELATING TO CONTINUANCE OF TENANCY	
(continued)	216
REMEDY BY DISTRESS	
(continued)	217
<i>When the Distress should be made</i>	217
<i>Forehand Rent</i>	218
<i>Time of Day at which Distress may be made</i>	219
<i>After expiration of Tenancy</i>	220
<i>Effect of the 8 Anne, c. 14, s. 6</i>	220
<i>How the Landlord may distrain</i>	222
<i>Warrant</i>	222
<i>Outer Door must be open</i>	223
<i>Distress through an open Window</i>	224
<i>Seizure</i>	224
<i>Abandonment of Distress</i>	225
<i>Inventory</i>	225
<i>Notice</i>	225
<i>Seizure of Goods fraudulently removed</i>	229
WHAT the Landlord must do with the Distress	232
<i>Power of Landlord at Common Law</i>	232
<i>Effect of abuse of Distress</i>	232
Impounding	233
<i>Statutory Liability to provide Food for Cattle dis-trained</i>	234
<i>Statutory Alterations of Power of Landlord</i>	237
<i>Right to impound on Premises</i>	237
<i>Effect of Tender of Rent</i>	238
<i>Distress of growing Crops</i>	241
<i>Appraisement and Sale</i>	242
REMEDIES OF TENANT FOR A WRONGFUL DISTRESS	245
<i>Where Distress is irregular</i>	245
<i>What Damages are recoverable</i>	245
<i>Form of Remedy</i>	246
<i>Where there was no Right to distrain</i>	247
<i>Where Distress is by a Stranger</i>	247
<i>Where Distress is by Landlord</i>	248
<i>Proceedings in Replevin</i>	248
<i>At Common Law</i>	249
<i>Under modern Statutes</i>	251
<i>Bond, &c.</i>	252
<i>Action in County Court</i>	253
<i>Action in Superior Court</i>	254

non-payment of his rent, and had arrived at that by way of *Distress*. Of the [seven] points into which I distributed that part of the subject, the time had allowed me to dispose of [three] only. I had considered [generally when the right to distrain exists,] what the things are which the landlord is entitled to distrain, and I had stated the general rule that all chattels found on the demised premises are distrainable, the exceptions from this rule and the additions to it. I had stated also *where* he is permitted to distrain, generally speaking on the demised premises, and I had mentioned the cases in which that rule also is enlarged, and, on what particular occasions he is permitted to exercise his right of distress elsewhere—the questions which remain are : *WHEN the distress is to be made. How it is to be made. WHAT is to be done with it.* And lastly, *What are the tenant's remedies in case of illegal or irregular proceedings.*

Now, with regard to the question, *When the distress is to be made.* It must of course not be made until the rent has become due, and, as I have stated in a former Lecture, that (except for one purpose, which I then specified, that, namely, of making a demand to *create*, or a tender to *prevent* forfeiture) rent does not become due till the last minute of the day on which it is by the lease made payable, [*ante*, p. 166] it follows, of course, that there can be no distress until the next day. [Co. Litt. 47 b, note 6 ; *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Wms.

ANCE OF
TENANCY
(conti-
nued).

REMEDY BY
DISTRESS
(conti-
nued).

WHEN the
Distress
should be
made.

**Forehand
Rent.**

Saund. 282 ; and the notes to *Poole v. Longueville*, 2 *i.b.* 284 b.] It sometimes indeed happens that by the special agreement of the parties to the lease, the rent is made payable *before* the time for which it is to be paid has elapsed, and, as there is no objection in point of law to such an agreement, the rent would, in such case, be distrainable for as soon as the time so specially fixed had elapsed ; but this, you will at once perceive, is not a contravention of the general principle, but a carrying out of it, for the rent is not, in such cases, distrained for *before the time of payment has elapsed*, although, in consequence of special terms inserted in the lease, the time of payment is accelerated, and made to occur earlier than in ordinary cases. [See *Lee v. Smith*, 9 Exch. 662 (1).] Sometimes too it happens, especially, as I have heard, in the Eastern Counties of England, that, by a local custom, the rent is payable as soon as the half year begins, which custom would, in the absence of terms incompatible with it, be incorporated into the lease, and give the landlord a right to distrain immediately. You will find this in *Buckley v. Taylor*, 2 T. R. 600. [See also Bac. Ab. *Distress* (C). I must also tell you that where a power of distress is granted *after demand*, or "the rent being demanded off the land," or "of the tenant per-

(1) It has been held, in Ireland, that the general form of avowry given by the 11 Geo. 2, c. 19, s. 22, may be used, although the rent is payable in advance. *Charters v. Sherrock, Aloock & Napier*, 17, 506.

sonally," a demand is necessary before a distress can be made. It is otherwise, however, where the right to distrain is given "if the rent is not paid, *being lawfully demanded*:" in this case the distress is a sufficient demand. *Browne v. Dunney*, Hob. 208; *Kind v. Ammery*, Hutton, 23.]

With regard to the *time* of making the distress, it is further to be observed, that it must be *between sunrise and sunset*. The law relative to distresses, except such part of it as owes its origin to statute, is all very ancient; and the reason given for this rule by the old books certainly savours of antiquity. It is, that the tenant may be able to see the landlord or his bailiff coming, so as to prevent the necessity of the distress by a tender. A better reason might (one would suppose) be found in the inconvenience and disturbance to families which would arise from allowing a proceeding of some violence to take place during the hours devoted to repose, an inconvenience from which I think the law has done wisely in exempting them. [Gilbert on Dist. 50; Co. Litt. 142 a; 7 Rep. 7 a; and *Aldenburgh v. Peaple*, 6 C. & P. 212. A distress for rent before sunrise, or after sunset, is illegal, although it is not dark at the time. *Tutton v. Darke*, and *Nixon v. Freeman*, 5 H. & N. 647.] It must further be observed, with regard to the *time* of making the distress, that, at common law, it could not have been made *after* the expiration of the lease (1 Inst. 47 b); but by stat. 8 Anne, c. 14,

Time of
Day at
which Dis-
tress may
be made.

After Ex-
piration of
Tenancy.

ss. 6 and 7, it has been provided that a landlord may distrain *within six months after the termination of the lease*, provided his own title continues, and the same tenant still continues in possession. [The words of this act are that it shall "be lawful for any person or persons having any rent in arrear or due upon any lease for life or lives, or for years, or at will, ended or determined, to distrain for such arrears after the determination of the said respective leases, in the same manner as they might have done if such lease or leases had not been ended or determined ; provided that, such distress be made *within the space of six calendar months after the determination of such lease, and during the continuance of such landlord's title or interest, and during the possession of the tenant from whom such arrears became due.*"]

Effect of
the 8 Anne,
c. 14, s. 6.

Upon the construction of this statute, it has been held that, if a landlord allow the tenant to retain part only of the property demised, after the expiration of the lease, he may distrain on that part. *Nuttall v. Staunton*, 4 B. & C. 51 ; and it was held in *Braithwaite v. Cooksey*, 1 H. Bl. 465, that where the original tenant died, and his representative entered, the landlord might distrain within six months upon that representative. [But *Braithwaite v. Cooksey* was a very peculiar case. The tenancy was treated as not determined by the death of the lessee, but continuing after his death, so that his administrator became tenant under the lease. Where, however, as is usually the

case, a tenancy is determined by the death of the tenant, it is clear that the arrears of rent cannot be distrained for, since the tenant from whom the rent accrued is no longer in possession within the meaning of these sections of the stat.

8 Anne, c. 14. *Turner v. Barnes*, 2 B. & S. 435.

Where the possession is continued beyond the expiration of the term under a custom of the country, as, for instance, where the tenant has a customary right to leave his way-going crop in the barns for a certain time after the lease has expired, the landlord may distrain, although six months have elapsed since the expiration of the lease. *Bearan v. Delahay*, 1 H. Bl. 5; *Griffiths v. Puleston*, 13 M. & W. 358. Where a tenant remained on the premises for a few days after the expiration of the term, and after the new tenant had entered, and then went away leaving some cattle on the premises, it was held that there was no continuance of the possession after the tenant had himself left. *Taylerson v. Peters*, 7 A. & E. 110. It has been held at *Nisi Prius* that this statute does not apply where a tenancy is put an end to by the tenant's wrongful disclaimer, but only where it is determined by lapse of time, or perhaps by notice to quit. *Doe d. Darid v. Williams*, 7 C. & P. 322. An avowry for rent arrear which is framed at common law and not under this statute, must allege that the tenancy was continuing at the time when the distress was made. *Williams v. Stiven*, 9 Q. B. 14.]

The utility of this statute of Queen Anne is obvious when it is considered that, before it was passed, if rent had been reserved payable, say at Lady-day and at Michaelmas, the landlord would have lost his remedy by distress for his last half-year's rent; for he could not have distrained for it before it was due, and it would not have become due till the last moment of Michaelmas-day, and then the term would have been at an end. [And in consequence of this it was usual in Lord Coke's day to reserve the last quarter's rent in advance. Co. Litt. 47 b.]

How the
Landlord
may dis-
train.

Warrant.

Next, with regard to *the mode of making the distress*. The landlord may either distrain in person, or, as is now the practice, by an authorised agent or bailiff. The authority is usually given by an instrument called a *warrant of distress*. (2) But whether the landlord or the bailiff

(2) The warrant of distress does not require a stamp. *Pyle v. Partridge*, 16 M. & W. 20. It should be signed by the landlord, but the signature of one joint tenant is sufficient if the others do not dissent. *Robinson v. Hofman*, 4 Bing. 562. A warrant which directs the bailiff to distrain one sum composed of several rates, is wholly bad, if one of the rates is illegal. *Milward v. Caffin*, 2 W. Bl. 1330; *Sibbald v. Roderick*, 11 A. & E. 38. But it is otherwise, if the amount claimed in respect of both demands is mentioned, and the

legal part can be distinguished from the illegal. *Skingley v. Surridge*, 11 M. & W. 503; see also *Clark v. Woods*, 2 Exch. 394. A subsequent ratification by the landlord of the bailiff's authority is as effectual as a previous command. Bro. Ab. *Traverse per sans co.* pl. 3. Where a landlord gives a warrant to distrain, he impliedly authorises the bailiff to receive the rent if tendered. *Hatch v. Hale*, 15 Q. B. 10. A distress may be made for one rent, and the landlord may avow for another. See *Fitz. Ab. Avowrie*, pl. 232;

distrain, care must be taken that the outer door be open at the time of making the distress, if it be made in a dwelling-house, for this is one of the cases in which the maxim holds, that *every man's house is his castle*; but, if the OUTER door be open, the inner doors may afterwards be broken, as in case of an execution. See *Browning v. Dann*, Bull, N. P. 81; [and Co. Litt. 161 a.] There is a curious case in 4 Taunt. 562, *Gould v. Bradstock*; in which the tenant occupied a paper-mill, over which was a room in which the landlord resided. It happened that the wheel of the mill rose higher than the level of the floor of the upper apartment, and, in order to hide it from view, the landlord had placed boards over it, which were no part of the ceiling of the mill, but put entirely for his own convenience. Having occasion to distrain, his bailiff took away these boards, and came down through the aperture left for the wheel, in order to distrain; and it was held that trespass would not lie against him for so doing. [The outer door of a stable, although not within the curtilage, cannot be broken open. *Brown v. Glenn*, 16 Q. B. 254. The landlord may however open the outer door by the

the judgment of Lord Kenyon in *Crowther v. Ramsbottom*, 7 T. R. 657, and the judgment of Baron (then Mr. Justice) Parke in *Lucas v. Nockells*, 10 Bing. 172. And if a person having authority to distrain for rent due to another, says,

Outer Door
must be
open.

at the time, that he distrains for rent due to himself, he may, nevertheless, justify as the bailiff of the person to whom the rent is really due. *Trent v. Hunt*, 9 Exch. 14; and *Snell v. Finch*, 13 C. B., N. S. 651.

District
through
an open
Window.

usual means adopted by persons having access to the building; as by turning the key, lifting the latch, or by drawing back the bolt. *Ryan v. Shilcock*, 7 Exch. 72. But he cannot enter through a window which is fastened with an ordinary hasp. *Hancock v. Austin*, 14 C. B., N. S. 634. In cases within the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 7, there is, as has been already mentioned, an exception to this rule. It is clear however that a distress may be made through an *open* window. *Tutton v. Darke*, 5 H. & N. 647; although where the distress is made by forcibly breaking in a window the landlord is a trespasser *ab initio*, and the full value of the goods seized may be recovered by the tenant. *Attack v. Bramwell*, 3 B. & S. 520. Lastly, there is no irregularity in distraining for rent by climbing over a fence and so gaining access to an open door. *Eldridge v. Stacey*, 15 C. B., N. S. 458.]

Seizure.

In order to render the distress complete, there must be a *seizure* of the property distrained upon, but a very slight act amounts, in contemplation of law, to such a seizure; thus, walking round the premises, making an inventory of the articles there, and declaring that they were seized as a distress for the rent due, has been held to amount to an actual seizure of them. *Hutchins v. Scott*, 2 M. & W. 809; *Sicann v. Earl of Falmouth*, 8 B. & C. 456; *Wood v. Nunn*, 5 Bing. 10; [*Hartley v. Moxham*, 3 Q. B. 701; and *post*, pp. 238, 239.

After a seizure has been made, a question not unfrequently occurs in practice as to whether the landlord is to be deemed by his conduct to have withdrawn from the seizure and distress. The following cases will show the principle upon which the Courts deal with this question. In *Kerby v. Harding*, 6 Exch. 234, the goods of a stranger had been seized as a distress, but before any notice to him, the distrainer allowed him to take them off the premises for a temporary purpose, intending that they should be returned, and they were afterwards returned; it was held that, under these circumstances, there was no abandonment of the distress. And where the man in possession quitted the house for the purpose of refreshment, and found on his return the door purposely locked against him by the tenant, and broke it open and re-entered, it was held that he was justified in so doing, and that there had been no abandonment of the distress. *Bannister v. Hyde*, 2 E. & E. 627. So where a broker who had distrained was forcibly expelled and regained the possession by force after an interval of three weeks, it was held that his acts were lawful, and that it was a question for the jury whether, looking at all the circumstances, the distress had been abandoned or not. *Eldridge v. Stacey*, 15 C. B., N. S. 458.]

As soon as the distress is made, the person distraining ought to make an inventory of the property distrained, and serve it, with a notice of ^{Inventory.} _{Notice.}

the distress, on the tenant, either personally or at his place of abode ; or, if there be no house upon the premises, then upon the most conspicuous part of them ; this is by stat. 2 W. & M. sess. 1, c. 5, s. 2, on the construction of which you may consult *Walter v. Rumbal*, 1 Ld. Raym. 53 ; *Moss v. Gallimore*, 1 Dougl. 278. [The words of this act, to which it is important to refer, are as follows :—“ Where any goods or chattels shall be distrained for any rent reserved and due upon any demise, lease, or contract whatsoever, and the tenant or owner of the goods so distrained shall not within five days next after such distress taken, and notice thereof (with the cause of such taking) left at the chief mansion house, or other most notorious place on the premises charged with the rent distrained for, replevy the same, with sufficient security to be given to the sheriff according to law, that then in such case, after such distress and notice as aforesaid, and expiration of the said five days, the person distraining shall and may, with the sheriff or under-sheriff of the county, or with the constable of the hundred, parish, or place, where such distress shall be taken (who are hereby required to be aiding and assisting thereto), cause the goods and chattels so distrained to be appraised by two sworn appraisers (whom such sheriff, under-sheriff, or constable are hereby empowered to swear) to appraise the same truly, according to the best of their understandings ; and after such appraisement shall and may

lawfully sell the goods and chattels so distrained for the best price that can be gotten for the same, towards satisfaction of the rent for which the said goods and chattels shall be distrained, and of the charges of such distress, appraisement, and sale, leaving the overplus (if any) in the hands of the said sheriff, under-sheriff, or constable for the owner's use."

The notice required by the statute must be in writing, for it is *to be left* at the chief mansion house. *Wilson v. Nightingale*, 8 Q. B. 1034. It should mention distinctly the goods which are taken, and give clear information in this respect to the tenant or person to whom they belong, and should also state the amount of rent in arrear. In *Kerby v. Harding*, 6 Exch. 234, the notice stated that the landlord had distrained the several goods and chattels which were specified in a schedule. The schedule mentioned certain goods, not including those of the plaintiff, who was a stranger, and had deposited some articles belonging to him on the premises, and it concluded, "and all other goods, chattels, and effects on the said premises, that may be required in order to satisfy the above rent, together with all necessary expenses." It was held that this notice was too vague to justify the sale of the plaintiff's goods. In another case, however, the notice stated that the broker had taken the goods mentioned in the inventory underwritten. The inventory mentioned specifically certain goods, and then pro-

ceeded, "and any other goods and effects that may be found in and about the said premises, to pay the said rent and expenses of this distress." It appeared that all the goods on the premises were intended to be taken, and the Court refused, with some hesitation, to hold that this notice was insufficient. *Wakeman v. Lindsey*, 14 Q. B. 625. The want of a notice does not render the distress invalid. *Trent v. Hunt*, 9 Exch. 14. In *Taylor v. Henniker*, 12 A. & E. 488, a landlord distrained for a larger amount of rent than was due, and gave a notice of distress mentioning this incorrect amount. It was held that an action on the case lay against him at the suit of the tenant, although the goods distrained were of less value than the rent really due, and before the sale took place, a second notice had been given claiming only the amount really due. But this case has been overruled by a later decision in the Exchequer Chamber, I mean *Tuncred v. Leyland*, 16 Q. B. 669. And in the still later case of *Stevenson v. Newnham*, 13 C. B. 285, it was held by the same Court, that a count in case for distraining for more rent than was due, was bad, although it alleged that the distress was made maliciously; for an act which does not amount to a legal injury is not actionable, even if done with a bad intent. See also *Glynn v. Thomas*, 11 Exch. 870; *French v. Phillips*, 1 H. & N. 564; and *Lucas v. Tarleton*, 3 H. & N. 116. An action will however lie for detaining goods taken under a distress for rent

after a sufficient tender made before impounding.
Loring v. Warburton, 1 E. B. & E. 507.]

I shall have occasion to say much more presently regarding the provisions of the last-mentioned statute. What I have just said applies to distresses regularly made upon the demised premises, but there is one case to which I have not yet adverted, in which the legislature has instituted a peculiar law applicable to those cases in which the tenant has, for the purpose of preventing his landlord's distress, fraudulently removed his goods from the demised premises. This law, as I have stated in a previous Lecture [see *ante*, p. 213,] is applicable only to a case in which the tenant has removed *his own goods*, for it is obvious that, though it may be right to prevent him from withdrawing from the landlord the security on which he has relied, there would be no justice in preventing a stranger who had unconsciously allowed his property to be on premises liable to rent, from saving himself from their loss, by withdrawing them at any, even the very latest moment.

Seizure of
Goods fra-
udulently
removed.

But, with regard to the tenant himself—the legislature has thought fit to guard against a case which frequently happened ; that, namely, of his taking all his property away from the premises demised, so as to leave the landlord without any distress at all. And, accordingly, it is enacted by stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 1, that if any tenant *fraudulently or clandestinely*

carry away his goods to prevent the landlord from distraining, the landlord may, within thirty days next after such carrying away, take and seize the goods, *wherever they may be found*, and sell and dispose of them in the same way as if they had been found upon the premises. [See *ante*, p. 213.] It is, indeed, provided by the second section of the act, that they shall not be sold if already disposed of to *bonâ fide* purchasers, an enactment the justice of which is obvious. [See *ante*, p. 213.] In section 7 is contained the part of the enactment to which I am now principally adverting; for, with regard to the right to seize such goods, I have already, as you may remember, mentioned it while treating of the question *what* goods may be taken. The MODE of taking them is chalked out by the 7th section, which enacts that where any goods fraudulently or clandestinely conveyed away shall be kept in any house, building, or place—(I don't cite the precise words of the act, for they are very long, and to read them at length would take up too much of our time, and you may consult them at leisure)—but the effect is, that wherever the goods be secured, it shall be lawful for the landlord or his agent to distrain them, first calling to his aid the constable or peace officer of the place, and, in the case of a dwelling-house, oath being first made before a justice of reasonable ground for suspecting that the goods are there, to break open doors—which, as I have

already explained, cannot be done in an ordinary case,—and make distress upon the goods. [See as to the attendance of a constable in these cases, *Rich v. Woolley*, 7 Bing. 651; *Cartwright v. Smith*, 1 M. & Rob. 284. It is not necessary that there should be a previous request to open the doors. *Williams v. Roberts*, 7 Exch. 618.]

This is an enactment of considerable severity, although a very just one, and it has accordingly been strictly construed. It has been held that a removal of goods, to fall within it, must have taken place *after* the rent has become due. *Watson v. Main*, 3 Esp. 15; *Furneaux v. Fotherby*, 4 Camp. 136; *Rand v. Vaughan*, 1 Bing. N. C. 767. [But the rent need not be actually *in arrear* at the time of the removal; so that goods removed on the day upon which the rent becomes due may be afterwards followed and seized, although the tenant has the whole of that day to pay it in. *Dibble v. Bowater*, 2 E. & B. 564. See also *ante*, p. 214.] It is also held in *Ashmore v. Hardy*, 7 C. & P. 501, that the landlord cannot seize after he has conveyed away the reversion, for he has then ceased to be landlord, and consequently does not fall within the letter of the act. The statute being a very important one, I will refer you to a few of the cases decided on it—*Parry v. Duncan*, 7 Bing. 243; *Thornton v. Adams*, 5 M. & S. 38; *Welch v. Myers*, 4 Camp. 368. [See also *ante*, p. 213.]

The *distress* having been made, the next ques-

WHAT the
Landlord
must do
with the
Distress.

tion is, *what is to be done with it?* And, in order perfectly to comprehend the present state of the law upon this subject, it will be necessary to show briefly how the matter stood at common law, and to enumerate the changes which have since taken place in their order.

Power of
Landlord
at Common
Law.

At common law, the distress was but a pledge for the rent arrear, the landlord was entitled to keep it as a security until such rent was satisfied, but he could do no more; if he sold it he became a trespasser *ab initio*, and all his proceedings were void [Gilbert on Dist. 67]; the general principle being, that, when a man abuses an authority given him by law to take another's goods, or enter on another's premises, the abuse renders him a trespasser, in contemplation of law, from the very commencement of the transaction. This principle, which you will find laid down and discussed in the *Sir Carpenters' Case*, 8 Co. 146, is no longer, as I shall by and by show you, applicable to distresses for rent arrear. At common law, however, it was so, and its effect was that, if the landlord *abused* his authority to distrain, he became a trespasser from the very beginning of the transaction. And a *sale* of the distress, which he had then no right to sell, was clearly such an abuse. [See the notes to this case, 1 Smith's L. C. 132, 5th Edition. Although the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 19, enacts that where a distress is made for rent which is due, any irregularity or unlawful act afterwards done shall not

Effect of
abuse of
distress.

make the landlord a trespasser *ab initio*, he may still become such by seizing goods which are not distrainable. But if he distrains goods which are privileged as well as other goods which are liable to be distrained, he is only a trespasser as to the former. *Harvey v. Pocock*, 11 M. & W. 740. He appears, however, to be in this case a trespasser *ab initio* as to the entry. *Price v. Woolhouse*, 1 Exch. 559. See also *post*, p. 238.]

The distress, as I have said, was at common law a *pledge*, but it was a pledge with which the landlord could not deal as he thought proper. It was his duty to *impound it in a common pound*,^{Impounding.} the state of which he was bound to take care should be suitable to the nature of the distress ; thus, if the articles distrained were of a perishable nature, he was to secure them in a pound *covert*, or weather-proof ; if they were cattle in an *open* pound, whither the owner might come to feed them ; unless, indeed, he chose to take upon himself the responsibility of doing so. The state of the common law on this subject you will find discussed in the case of *Wilder v. Speer*, 8 A. & E. 547, which was a case of a distress *damage feasant*, in which the common law on this subject [remained unaltered after the statutes to which I have just referred. See also Gilbert on Dist. 62 ; 2 Inst. 106 ; Co. Litt. 37 b ; Bac. Ab. *Distress* (D), and *Bignell v. Clarke*, 5 H. & N. 485. The distrainer could not, moreover, at common law, and cannot now, work or use the

distress, for he has no property in it, but only a power by law to take it. *Ib.* So, that where a distrainer took horses which had been distrained out of the pound, for the purpose of making an unlawful use of them, it was held that the owner might retake them without being liable for rescue or pound breach. *Smith v. Wright*, 6 H. & N. 821. Nor is he entitled to bind or tie the beasts distrained in the pound, even to prevent their escape. *Gilbert on Dist.* 65.]

Subject, however, to rules I have mentioned, the landlord might have taken the distress to any pound he pleased, a right fraught with the greatest hardship to the tenant who was obliged to feed his cattle while they remained in the pound, if it were a public one, though if the landlord put them into a *private* one, then indeed, he was obliged to supply them with sustenance. But if he put them in a *public* pound, they lay there at the tenant's risk, and, if they starved, it was his loss, the landlord was not answerable. [Bac. Ab. *Distress* (D), and Doct. and Stud. p. 14 ; Dial. 1, c. 5.] Now, indeed, by a just and humane alteration of the law, the person who distrains cattle, for whatever cause, is bound to supply them with food ; but, at common law, the matter was as I have stated it to you.

Statutory
Liability to
provide
Food for
Cattle dis-
trained.

[The first statute which dealt with this matter was the 5 & 6 Wm. IV., c. 59 ; but this act was repealed by the 12 & 13 Vict., c. 92, which has in

its turn been amended by the 17 & 18 Vict., c. 60. The provisions of these acts are shortly as follows. By s. 5 of the 12 & 13 Vict., c. 92, every person who impounds or confines, or causes to be impounded or confined, in any pound or receptacle of the like nature, any animal (and the term "animal" is defined by s. 29 to mean "any horse, mare, gelding, bull, ox, cow, heifer, steer, calf, mule, ass, sheep, lamb, hog, pig, sow, goat, dog, cat, or any other domestic animal") is bound, under a penalty of twenty shillings, to provide and supply during the confinement, a sufficient quantity of fit and wholesome food and water to such animal. And, by s. 6 of the same statute, if any animal that is impounded, or confined, continues to be confined without fit and sufficient food and water for more than twelve successive hours, any person may, from time to time, as often as is necessary, enter into the pound and supply the animal with fit and sufficient food and water without being liable to any action or proceeding by reason of the entry; and the reasonable cost of the food and water is to be paid by the owner of the animal before it is removed, *to the person supplying it*, and is made recoverable in the same way as a penalty under the act: that is to say, by summary proceedings before a justice. By the 17 & 18 Vict., c. 60, s. 1, after reciting that it is doubtful whether the 12 & 13 Vict., c. 92, gives any remedy *to the person impounding* for the recovery of compensation for

the food and water provided, and that by that statute no power is given to *sell* the animal, although provisions for that purpose were contained in the 5 & 6 Wm. IV., c. 59, it is provided that every person who impounds or confines any animal, and supplies it with food and water, as is in the 12 & 13 Vict., c. 92, mentioned, shall be entitled to recover from the owner not exceeding double the value of the food and water, in the manner provided by that act for the recovery of penalties. And by the same section, every person who supplies such food and water may, if he thinks fit, instead of proceeding for the recovery of the value of it, *sell* the animal impounded openly at any public market (after seven clear days from the impounding, and after having given three days' public printed notice) for the most money that can be got for the same ; and may apply the produce in discharge of the value of the food and water and the expenses of the sale, rendering the overplus to the owner. The following cases, which were decided on the earliest of these acts, the 5 & 6 Wm. IV., c. 59, should be referred to on this head. *Mason v. Newland*, 9 C. & P. 575 ; and *Layton v. Hurry*, 8 Q. B. 811.]

Now it is hardly necessary to observe that the earlier state of the law under which the landlord had a right to drive the cattle to a distance was also very hard upon the tenant ; and the first improvement in the law in this respect was by stat.

52 Hen. III., [Statute of Marlebridge,] cap. 4, which prohibited the person distraining from driving the distress *out of the county*. But, even this being found too great a latitude, stat. 1 & 2 Philip & Mary, c. 12, was passed, which directed that no distress of cattle should be driven *out of the hundred, [rape, wapentake, or lathe]* where it was taken, except to an open pound [in the same shire] not above three miles from the place of taking it. And, at last, it appeared so much better both for the landlord and the tenant that the distress should not be taken off the premises at all, but should remain there in a situation equally and easily accessible to both, that by stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 10, it was enacted that "in cases of distress for rent, the person distraining may impound or otherwise secure the distress on such part of the premises as shall be most convenient." [The words of this section are "that it shall be lawful for any person or persons lawfully taking any distress for any kind of rent to impound or otherwise secure the distress so made, of what nature or kind soever it may be, in such place, or on such part of the premises chargeable with the rent, as shall be most fit and convenient for the impounding and securing such distress."] Upon this statute, which is the law now in force with regard to the impounding a distress for rent, it has been held that the landlord ought not to deprive the tenant of the enjoyment of his whole house, or even interfere with it; but ought to put

Statutory Alterations of Power of Landlord.

Right to impound on Premises.

the things distrained into one room, if that can be conveniently accomplished, unless, indeed, he obtains the tenant's consent to leave them in their ordinary situations, of which consent very slight evidence will be sufficient, as it is so obviously the tenant's own interest to grant it. In the absence of consent, it is obvious that the part of the premises to be taken for the purpose of securing the distress will, in each case, depend on the nature of the distress, and of the premises in the particular case. In some instances it may be, and indeed has been, necessary to occupy the whole premises; for instance, when they were a small cottage. See on the above points, *Washborn v. Black*, 11 East, 405 n; *Cox v. Painter*, 7 C. & P. 767; [and *Woods v. Durrant*, 16 M. & W. 149.

When a tender of the rent has been made, it often becomes material to inquire into what constitutes an impounding. The common law rules as to the rights of the landlord and tenant in these cases are laid down by Lord Coke in the *Six Carpenters' Case*, 8 Rep. 146, in these words: "Tender upon the land before the distress makes the distress tortious; tender after the distress, and before the impounding, makes the detainer, and not the taking, wrongful; tender after the impounding, *makes neither the one nor the other wrongful*, for then it comes too late, because then the case is put to the trial of the law to be there determined." But I must tell you that although at common law a

Effect of
Tender of
Rent.

tender of the rent after the impounding did not make either the distress or the impounding illegal, and in several modern cases this rule was treated as still in force (see *Firth v. Purvis*, 5 T. R. 432; *Thomas v. Harries*, 1 M. & Gr. 695; *Ladd v. Thomas*, 12 A. & E. 117; and *Tenant v. Field*, 8 E. & B. 336), notwithstanding the stat. 2 Wm. & M., sess. 1, c. 5, s. 2, which enables distresses for rent to be sold after five days:—it has now been decided, upon the equity of the last-mentioned statute, that an action is maintainable by the tenant against the landlord for selling goods distrained for rent within the five days, and after a tender of the rent and expenses, although the tender be made *after the impounding*. *Johnson v. Upham*, 2 E. & E. 250; and a tender of the rent without expenses after a warrant of distress has been delivered to the broker is a good tender. *Bennett v. Hayes*, 5 H. & N. 391. See also as to what is a sufficient impounding, *Browne v. Powell*, 4 Bing. 230; *Thomas v. Harries*; *Peppercorn v. Hofman*, 9 M. & W. 618; and *Tenant v. Field*, 8 E. & B. 336, where the landlord, to prevent inconvenience to the tenant, and with his assent, instead of removing the furniture on which he meant to distrain, made an inventory, put a man in possession, and handed to the tenant a notice of distress referring to the inventory, which was also given to the tenant, and it was held that this was a distress and impounding on the premises. If a sufficient tender is

made before the distress, the remedy is replevin or trespass ; if it be made after the distress and before the impounding, detinue is the right form of action. · *Gulliver v. Coseins*, 1 C. B. 788 ; and *Singleton v. Williamson*, 7 H. & N. 750. In *Ladd v. Thomas*, 12 A. & E. 117, Lord Denman, C. J., was of opinion that trespass was the proper form of action for continuing on the premises to keep possession of the goods distrained after the distress had ceased to be lawful ; see also *Peppercorn v. Hofman*, and *Ash v. Daunay*, 8 Exch. 237. In *West v. Nibbs*, 4 C. B. 172, however, it was held, by the Court of Common Pleas, that a landlord who had, after the impounding, accepted the rent and the expenses of distress, could not be treated as a trespasser merely because he retained the possession of the goods distrained, although his refusal to give them up might render him liable in trover. It must be observed that since the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852 (15 & 16 Vict., c. 76), the distinctions between different actions, except so far as they are matter of substance, are no longer important. Lastly, I must tell you that the 6 & 7 Vict. c. 30, which was passed to amend the law relating to pound-breach and rescue, and which gives power to two justices in certain cases to try summarily offences of this description, does not apply where the cattle are seized under a distress for rent. See s. 1.]

With regard to a distress of growing crops,

which, though not distrainable at common law, may, as I stated in a former Lecture, [ante, p. 206] be distrained by virtue of stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 8. The same section directs how they shall be impounded after they have been cut, gathered, and carried : the act directs, *that they shall be laid up in barns, or other proper places on the premises, or as near thereto as may be if there be none on the premises.* [This section enables the landlord to distrain the crops, “and the same to cut, gather, make, cure, carry, and lay up, *when ripe*, in the barns, or other proper places on the premises so demised or holden ; and in case there shall be no barn or proper place on the premises so demised or holden, then in any other barn or proper place which such lessor or landlord, lessors or landlords, shall hire or otherwise procure for that purpose, and as near as may be to the premises.”]

Distress of
growing
Crops.

Such is the state of the law with regard to the IMPOUNDING the distress, which is the first step to be taken with regard to it ; and next comes the inquiry, what shall become of it after it has been impounded ? Now I have stated, that at common law it was a mere pledge, the landlord could not have disposed of it ; he might detain it till the rent was paid, but he could do no more. This was a bad law both for landlord and tenant. It did not always procure satisfaction of his rent for the one, while it often had the effect of depriving the other of all means of satisfying it. It was, there-

fore enacted by stat. 2 Wm. & M., sess. 1, c. 5 s. 2, That where any goods or chattels shall be distrained for rent reserved and due on any contract, and the tenant or owner of them shall not *within five days [next] after the distress and notice thereof*, (with the cause of such taking) left at the chief mansion house, or other most notorious place upon the premises charged with the rent, replevy the same ; the person distraining may, with the sheriff or under-sheriff of the county, or constable of the hundred, parish, or place where the distress was taken, cause the distress to be *appraised* by two sworn appraisers, whom the sheriff or other officers shall swear to appraise them truly, and, after such appraisement, may sell the same towards satisfaction of the rent and the charges of the distress and appraisement, leaving the overplus, if any, in the hands of the sheriff or other officer for the owner's use. (3) This being the important practical enactment relative to this part of the subject, it is necessary to pay some attention to its provisions.

And first you will observe, that the sale is not

(3) These are not the exact words of this section, but the substance of it is given. See *ante*, p. 226. If the overplus is not left in the hands of the sheriff, the tenant cannot bring an action for money had and received ; he must sue in case under the statute. *Yates v.*

Eastwood, 6 Exch. 805. In order to change the property in the goods there must be an actual sale ; it is not enough that the landlord should take them at the condemned price in satisfaction of the rent and charge. *King v. England*, 4 B. & S. 782.

to take place unless the tenant omit to replevy *within five days after the distress*. [It was at one time supposed that] these five days ought to be reckoned *inclusively* of the day of sale; *Wallace v. King*, 1 H. Bl. 13; [but this case has been overruled by *Robinson v. Waddington*, 13 Q. B. 753, and it is now held under this statute, as in other cases of a like kind, that the days must be calculated inclusively of the last day, and *exclusively* of the day of taking.] Though upon the one hand, the landlord must not incumber the premises by keeping the goods there after the five days, and a reasonable time for appraising and selling them has elapsed, *Griffin v. Scott*, 2 Ld. Raym. 1424; yet, on the other hand, he must not sell before five times the space of twenty-four hours has completely elapsed. *Harper v. Tasrell*, 6 C. & P. 166. [See the judgment of Baron Parke in *Piggott v. Birtles*, 4 M. & W. 448, and the notes to *Simpson v. Hartopp*, 1 Smith's L. C. 377, 5th Edition. In an action for selling the goods within the five days, the plaintiff is not, however, entitled to a verdict unless he has sustained actual damage. *Lucas v. Turleton*, 3 H. & N. 116.]

I have already spoken of the *notice of distress* which the act requires. With regard to the *appraisement*, the decisions are extremely fine-drawn, and the law on that subject has been rendered more complicated by stat. 57 Geo. III., c. 93. Practically I recommend you to have the distress

in every case appraised by *two* sworn appraisers. The decisions, among which there is some variance, are *Fletcher v. Saunders*, 1 M. & Rob. 375 ; *Bishop v. Bryant*, 6 C. & P. 484 ; *Allen v. Flicker*, 10 A. & E. 640. (4) As to the *swearing* of the appraisers, they are to be sworn before the constable of the parish where the distress is taken. *Avenell v. Croker*, M^o. & M^olk. 172 ; *Kenney v. May*, 1 M. & Rob. 56. [A distress, which is appraised by the person who makes it, is irregular. See *Westwood v. Cowne*, 1 Stark. 172, and the judgment of Best, C. J., in *Lyon v. Weldon*, 2 Bing. 336. The appraisers must be reasonably competent, but they need not be professional appraisers. *Roden v. Eyton*, 6 C. B. 427.]

We have now seen [*under what circumstances* the right to distrain exists ;] *what* the landlord is to distrain ; *where* he is to distrain ; *when* he is to distrain ; *how* he is to distrain ; and *in what manner the distress is to be disposed of*. It remains to consider, *what is the remedy if the distress be illegally levied or improperly pursued.*

(4) The 37 Geo. 3, c. 93, enacted that no person making any distress for rent, where the sum demanded and due did not exceed 20*l.*, should take in respect of the distress other costs or charges than those fixed by the schedule of the act ; and in the schedule a

sum is allowed in respect of the appraisement, "whether by one broker or more." *Allen v. Flicker*, cited in the text, decided that, notwithstanding this provision, there must be two appraisers, even where the rent distrained for does not exceed 20*l.*

This divides itself into two questions ; *first*, what is the tenant's remedy if the distress be for a lawful demand but illegally executed, that is, if the rent be really due and *a* distress justifiable, but yet the proceedings taken in the particular distress be illegal ; and *secondly*, what is the remedy where the distress is wholly unwarranted and unjustifiable.

Now, in the first case, I have already stated, that the rule of the common law was, that if the person distraining abused the right given him by the law to distrain, his whole proceeding became null and void, and he was considered as a trespasser from the very beginning [*ante*, p. 232 ;] but by stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 19, "When any distress shall be made for any rent justly due, and any irregularity or unlawful act shall be afterwards done by the party distraining or his agent, the distress shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the distrainer a trespasser *ab initio* ; but the party grieved may recover satisfaction in an action of trespass or on the case." See, on this statute, *Winterbourne v. Morgan*, 11 East. 395, [and *Rodgers v. Parker*, 18 C. B. 112, which shows that the statute only enables the tenant to recover damages for an irregularity in the distress where actual damage has been sustained.] (5) Where the distress is void *ab initio*, as where the entry to

(5) In *Chandler v. Doulton*, 3 H. & C. 553, the Court of Exchequer was of opinion that in cases of excessive distress,

the jury ought to be told that they must find some damages, either nominal or substantial.

REMEDIES
OF TENANT
FOR A
WRONGFUL
DISTRESS.

Where Dis-
tress is
irregular.

What
damages
are recover-
able.

distraint is made by forcibly breaking a window, the statute affords no protection, and the full value of the goods seized may be recovered. *Attack v. Bramwell*, 3 B. & S. 521.]

A subsequent section of the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, I mean s. 20, allows the landlord to tender amends before action brought. Thus, you perceive, the ordinary rule of law laid down in the *Six Carpenters' Case* is relaxed in favour of a landlord by this act. [The statute itself should be referred to, for the words which I have just given you are only the substance of the section. The true construction of this section has been held to be that *case* must be brought when the injury complained of is the subject of an action on the *case*, and *trespass* where it amounts to a *trespass*; the nature of the irregularity determines the nature of the action. See the judgment of Lord Ellenborough in *Winterbourne v. Morgan*, just cited. *Trespass* will not lie for an excessive distress; the proper remedy is an action on the *case* founded on the Statute of Marlebridge. *Hutchins v. Chambers*, 1 Burr. 590. *Trover* will not lie, since the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, for goods irregularly sold under a distress, if the whole or any part of the rent distrained for was due. *Wallace v. King*, 1 H. Bl. 13; *Whitworth v. Smith*, 1 M. & Rob. 193. A distress, to be excessive, must be obviously unreasonable. A landlord is entitled to protect himself by seizing what any reasonable man would deem adequate; and is

Form of
remedy.

only bound to exercise a reasonable and honest discretion. *Roden v. Eyton*, 6 C. B. 427. A landlord is not liable in trespass for the acts of the broker whom he employs to distrain, unless he authorises them beforehand, or subsequently assents to them, with a knowledge of what has been done. Therefore where, in an action of trespass against a landlord, it appeared that he had given a warrant to distrain to a broker, and that the latter had taken away a fixture and sold it and had paid the proceeds to the landlord, who had received them without inquiry and without knowing that anything irregular had been done, it was held that the landlord was not liable. *Freeman v. Rosher*, 13 Q. B. 780. See also as to the liability of the landlord for the broker's act. *Gauntlett v. King*, 3 C. B. N. S. 59, and *Haseler v. Lemoyne*, 5 C. B. N. S. 530.]

Secondly, where the distress is totally unwarrantable. This involves two cases:—The first, where the party distraining is a mere stranger, and has no pretence whatever to make any claim for rent. In such a case, the tenant may, of course, pursue any remedy adapted by law to a violent seizure of goods. He may, if he think proper, bring his action of replevin, in which case he will have the goods at once restored to him; but he may equally bring trespass or trover, and, though in these forms of action he cannot recover his goods *in*

Where
there was
no Right to
distrain.

Where Dis-
tress is by
a Stranger.

specie, (6) he will, at least, recover a compensation for them in the shape of damages.

Where Distress is by Landlord.

Where, however, the landlord distrains, but improperly so, the tenant may, it is true, bring trover or trespass against him; [and under the 2 Wm. & M., sess. 1, c. 5, the landlord is also liable in an action on the case, to pay double the value of the goods distrained, if at the time of the distress no rent was due; *Masters v. Farris*, 1 C. B. 715;] but the form of action usually selected is *replevin*, since that enables the tenant to obtain his goods at once, and have the benefit of them pending the suit brought to try the landlord's right. The action of replevin [was in its common law form] a very singular one. (7) It [commenced] not like ordinary actions, by a writ sued out of the superior Court; but the party whose goods [had] been taken [made plaint, before recent alterations in the procedure] in the Court of the sheriff. This plaint [was] removed into the superior Court. He there [set] forth his grievance, namely, the seizure of his goods; the

Proceedings in Replevin.

(6) Under the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854 (17 & 18 Vict., c. 125), the Courts of common law have now power to compel the delivery up of specific chattels in actions brought for their detention. See s. 78, and *Chilton v. Currrington*, 15 C. B. 730. The Mercantile Law Amendment Act, 1856 (19 & 20 Vict., c. 97, ss. 2), contains also provisions

under which execution may be issued for the delivery of goods in actions on contracts to deliver specific goods.

(7) See generally, as to when this action will lie, Bac. Ab. *Replevin and Averey*; Selwyn's N. P. *Replevin*; *George v. Chambers*, 11 M. & W. 149; and *Allen v. Sharp*, 2 Exch. 352.

defendant [pleaded] or as the technical term is, [avowed] the right upon which he [relied] to seize them, and thus the title to distrain [was] ultimately tried and decided on.

This action of replevin is as old as the law itself, but the proceedings in it have been much altered by modern enactments. At common law,^{At common law.} a party whose goods were distrained sued a writ out of Chancery directed to the sheriff, who was commanded to *replevy* the goods, that is, to give them back to their owner; and to take sureties from him, binding him to try the question of the distrainer's right to take them, and to return the goods if that question was decided against him. That was the common law; but it was found extremely inconvenient to send tenants, perhaps poor ones, to the Court of Chancery for writs, and accordingly by [c. 21 of the] stat. 52 Hen. III., commonly called the statute of Marlebridge, jurisdiction was given the sheriff to entertain actions of replevin in the first instance; see *Thompson v. Farden*, 1 M. & Gr. 535. By means of this statute the tenant [obtained] restitution of the goods seized immediately. But as it would have been unjust to take the distress from the landlord and leave him without any security, the stat. of Westminster the 2nd, (*i.e.* 13 Edw. I., c. 2) [required] the sheriff, when he [restored] him the distress, to take security from him that he [would] prosecute an action of replevin against the distrainer, and return the distress if the Court so

[awarded.] And this security, by stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 23, [was] directed to be *a bond* from the plaintiff—that is, the tenant,—with two responsible persons as sureties, in double the value of the goods distrained ; (8) and this bond [was] assignable to the distrainer, contrary to the usual rule of the law of England, that *choses in action* are not assignable. [See the notes to *Mounson v. Redshaw*, 1 Wms. Saund. 195 f; and *Austen v. Howard*, 7 Taunt. 325.] Thus the party distrained, if he [disputed] the right of the distrainer, [might] obtain back his goods: but, on condition of bringing an action of replevin against the distrainer: if he [succeeded] in this action he [recovered] damages, but, if not, the judgment [was] provided by stat. 17 Car. II., c. 7. The

(8) The sheriff was responsible for taking insufficient sureties, and was bound to use a reasonable discretion in the matter. *Jeffery v. Bastard*, 4 A. & E. 823; *Plumer v. Briscoe*, 11 Q. B. 46. But if the sureties were at the time apparently responsible, he was not liable. *Hindle v. Blades*, 5 Taunt. 225; 1 Wms. Saund. 195 f. This statute required that the bond should be conditioned to prosecute the suit "with effect and without delay." These words were held to mean that the suit should be prosecuted to a *not unsuccessful termination*. *Jackson v. Hansom*, 8 M. & W. 477. In *Morris v. Crouch*, 2 Q. B.

293, a bond was conditioned to prosecute the suit "with effect," not adding "without delay." The distrainer removed the proceedings, and carried the suit regularly forward in the superior Court until he died. It was held that the condition was not broken. See also *Rider v. Edwards*, 3 M. & Gr. 202. It was held, however, that the condition to prosecute the suit, "without delay," might be broken by a delay which did not exceed the time allowed by the ordinary practice of the Courts, if the defendant in replevin was unduly prejudiced by it. *Grent v. Goffs*, 11 Q. B. 288.

particular enactments of this statute are somewhat complicated, but the general effect of it [was and] is, that the landlord recovers his rent and costs. [See the notes to *Mounson v. Redshaw*, just cited, and *Jamieson v. Trevelyan*, 10 Exch. 748. (9)

Many of these matters are now, however, mere matters of history, for the powers and responsibilities of the sheriff with respect to the action of replevin, have been taken away by statute; the County Courts have now jurisdiction in all cases of replevin; and the action may now, if it is wished, be *commenced* in the superior Courts—a course which could not be pursued under the older law.

*Under
modern
Statutes.*

By stat. 19 & 20 Vict., c. 108, s. 63, the powers and responsibilities of the sheriff with respect to replevin bonds and replevins are destroyed, and power is given to the registrar of the County Court of the district in which the distress was taken to approve of replevin bonds, and grant replevins, and to issue all necessary process in relation thereto, which process is to be executed by the high bailiff.

By s. 22 of the Common Law Procedure Act, 1860 (23 & 24 Vict., c. 126), these provisions are extended to all cases of replevin, in like

(9) The 11 Geo. 2, c. 10, s. 22, provided that when the distress was for rent, quit-rents, reliefs, heriots, and other services, and the plaintiff became non-suit, discon-

tinued his action, or had judgment given against him, the defendant should recover double costs. This provision was altered by the 5 & 6 Vict., c. 97, s. 2.

manner as to cases of replevin of goods distrained for rent or damage feasant; and by s. 65 of the earlier of these acts, the action of replevin may be *commenced* in any superior Court in the form applicable to personal actions therein.

The course of proceeding in cases of distress for rent which is pointed out by the earlier of these statutes, and is now in force, is shortly as follows.

By ss. 65 and 66 of the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 108, the person whose goods have been distrained for rent must apply to the registrar of the district in which the distress was taken to replevy them. The registrar must require him to state whether he proposes to sue in a superior Court or in the County Court, and to give the names of the householders whom he proposes as his sureties. See also the County Court rules of 1857.

Reg. 134, 135.

Bond, &c.

By the same sections and rules, it is provided that if the replevisor intends to sue in the superior Court, he must enter into a bond with two sufficient sureties for such an amount as the registrar may deem sufficient to cover the rent, and the probable costs in the superior Court, and the bond must be conditioned to commence an action of replevin in the superior Court within a week, and to prosecute it with effect and without delay; and, unless judgment is obtained by default, to prove before the superior Court that he had good ground for believing either that the title to some corporeal or incorporeal hereditament, or to some

toll, market, fair, or franchise, was in question, or that the rent exceeded £20, and to make return of the goods, if a return shall be adjudged; and if the replevisor elects to proceed in the County Court, he must give a similar bond to cover the rent and the probable costs, and this bond must be conditioned to commence within a month an action of replevin in the County Court, and to prosecute it with effect and without delay, and to make a return of the goods, if a return is adjudged. (10)

By s. 71 of the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 108, in either of these cases a sum of money equal to the amount of the security which would be required may be deposited by the replevisor in lieu of the bond.

The action in the County Court is begun by Action in
County
Court. complaint, and is tried like other actions in a summary way by the Judge, unless either party requires a jury. See the County Court Rules of 1857, Reg. 79.

By ss. 67 and 68 of the act just mentioned, if the amount of the rent exceeds £20, there is an appeal from the County Court to the superior Courts upon the same grounds, and subject to the same conditions as in other plaints; and the defendant may, on giving security, remove the plaint by *certiorari* into a superior Court, in all those cases in which he has good ground for believing that the title to some corporeal or incorporeal heredita-

(10) These bonds are entered 19 & 20 Vict., c. 108, s. 70, into with the opposite party.

Action in
superior
Court.

ment, or to some toll, market, fair, or franchise is in question, or that the rent exceeds £20. (11)

The action in the superior Court is now begun by writ and declaration, as is the case in personal actions.

If the plaintiff obtains a verdict, he retains the goods which have been handed over to him on the replevying, and he is also in ordinary cases entitled to small damages for their detention. If the verdict is for the defendant, he is entitled to a return of the goods, and he also recovers, under the provisions of the stat. 17 Car. 2, c. 7, which I have already mentioned, his rent and costs. And in the County Court the defendant, if he succeeds in the action, may require the Judge, or the jury, to find the value of the goods distrained. If the value is less than the rent in arrear, judgment must be given for the amount of such value. If, however, the amount of the rent in arrear is less than the value so found, judgment must be given for the amount of the rent, and may be enforced in the same manner as any other judgment of the Court. See the County Court Rules of 1857. *Reg. 180.*]

The time will not permit us to go further.

(11) In cases of replevin on distresses for rent the County Courts have jurisdiction although the title is in dispute, if the proper steps for removing the plaint by *caviliorari* have not been taken. *Reg. v. Barnes*, 1 E. & B. 855.

Subject also to this power of removal, the County Courts have jurisdiction in replevin whatever may be the value of the goods. See 2nd Inst. 130, 312; and Pollock's County Court Practice, c. xiv.

LECTURE VII.

POINTS RELATING TO CON-	
TINUANCE OF TENANCY	
(continued).....	255
RIGHTS OF LANDLORD AS	
TO REPAIRS AND CULTI-	
VATION.....	256
WHERE NO EXPRESS	
AGREEMENT	257
REPAIRS, &c.	257
WASTE.....	258
<i>At Common Law</i>	258
<i>By Statute.....</i>	259
<i>Voluntary</i>	260
<i>Permissive</i>	260
<i>By Tenants for Life</i>	260
<i>Not liable for Damage by</i>	
<i>Torrent, &c.</i>	261
<i>By Tenants for Years</i>	264
<i>Liability of, for Permissive</i>	
<i>Waste..</i>	265
<i>Tenants at Will cannot</i>	
<i>commit.....</i>	267
<i>Accidental Fire.....</i>	268
WHERE THERE IS AN	
EXPRESS AGREEMENT..	271
<i>Construction of Covenant to</i>	
<i>Repair</i>	271
<i>Amount of Damages re-</i>	
<i>cordable under</i>	271
<i>When Tenant is bound to</i>	
<i>rebuild after Fire.....</i>	275
CULTIVATION	276
<i>Custom of Country and</i>	
<i>express Agreements</i>	276
<i>Demise without Impeach-</i>	
<i>ment of Waste,</i>	277
REMEDIES OF LANDLORD	
FOR WASTE, &c.	278
<i>By Action</i>	278
<i>By Injunction.....</i>	279
RIGHTS OF TENANT	
AGAINST LANDLORD....	279
<i>Right to Possession and</i>	
<i>quiet Enjoyment</i>	280
<i>Effect of Covenant for</i>	281
<i>Remedies for Disturbance, ..</i>	283
<i>Limit to Landlord's implied</i>	
<i>Guarantee against Evi-</i>	
<i>cution, &c.</i>	285
<i>Effect of Eviction on the</i>	
<i>Contract to pay Rent and</i>	
<i>repair.....</i>	287
<i>Effect of Express Contracts</i>	
<i>against Eviction, &c.</i>	289
<i>No Implied Obligation on</i>	
<i>Landlord to repair</i>	291

AFTER the time which has elapsed since the delivery of the last Lecture, it is right briefly to recapitulate what has been done. I began, as you may recollect, by describing the different

POINTS RELATING TO
CONTINUATION OF
TENANCY
(continued)

sorts of tenancy [*Ante*, Lecture I.] I then divided the considerations arising out of the relation of landlord and tenant into four heads—the first comprising *those points which relate to the commencement of the tenancy*; the second, *those which occur during its continuance*; the third, *those which relate to its termination*; and the last, *those which arise out of a change either of the tenant or landlord*. Pursuing the subject in this order, we had disposed of the first head, comprising those points which relate to the commencement of the tenancy. [*Ante*, Lectures II., III., and IV.] We had entered upon the second, and, as this naturally subdivided itself into two considerations, that of *the landlord's rights against his tenant*, and that of *the tenant's rights against the landlord*, we had begun with the former class, the principal topic included in which being the landlord's right to rent, I had spoken at some length on the nature of rent, the time and the manner in which it is payable, the demands which the tenant sometimes is entitled to set off against it, the mode in which its payment is enforced, particularly by *distress*, to the various topics connected with which the last Lecture was devoted. [*Ante*, Lectures V. and VI.]

Having thus brought to a termination the remarks I had to offer on the subject of the rent—the remuneration which the landlord receives for giving up the possession of his property to the tenant, it remains to consider his right to

require the tenant to treat that property in a particular manner while it is out of his possession. When I speak of the treatment of the property, I mean in the way of *upholding* and *cultivating* it. Since it is obvious, that if a house, it will, without repairs, go to decay ; and if consisting of land, it will, if improperly cultivated, lose heart and degenerate ; the rights, therefore, of the landlord as against the tenant, with regard to those two matters, *cultivation* and *repairs*, are of great practical importance, and very frequent practical discussion.

In order clearly to comprehend this portion of the subject, it is necessary to see how the law stands with regard to it in the absence of any express agreement of the parties. Now the rule of law is clear, that the owner of the inheritance, whether in fee simple or in fee tail, has, in respect of the greatness and durability of his interest, a power to deal with the property in any manner he thinks proper. He may build houses or pull them down, cut timber, open mines,—in short, deal with the property as he thinks fit. No action lies against him in a Court of law, nor would a Court of equity interfere for the purpose of restraining him. All this is laid down in Plowd. 259 ; 11 Co. 50 a ; *Jervis v. Bruton*, 2 Vern. 251 ; and see *The Attorney General v. Duke of Marlborough*, 3 Madd. 498.

But though tenants of an estate of inheritance have these powers in respect of the great-

WHERE NO
EXPIRED
AGREE-
MENT.

BYPASS,
&c.

WASTE.

ness of their interest, it is otherwise with the owners of particular estates. They are, indeed, entitled to reasonable *estovers* and *botes*, for the purposes of *fuel*, *agriculture*, and *repairs*; (1) but they are prohibited from destroying those things which are not included in the temporary profits of the land, because that would tend to the permanent and lasting loss of the persons entitled to the inheritance. Any proceeding on their part which contravenes the rules which govern their estates in this respect, is called *waste*; and as these rules are not precisely similar in their application to all sorts of particular tenancies, it will be necessary to consider their bearing on the three sorts of particular tenancies:

Estates for life;

Estates for years;

And Estates at will.

I must, however, first observe, that at common law there was a distinction between the tenants of estates created by *the act of the law*, and tenants of estates created by *the contract of the parties*;

At Common Law.

(1) The word "estovers" is used by our old law writers in a very general sense. In the text it means the liberty to take necessary wood, for the use or furniture of a house or farm, off the estate of another. See Co. Litt. 41, b. 2, Black. Comm. 35; Tomlin's Law Dict. *Estovers*. House-bote is a sufficient allowance of wood to repair the house, or to burn in it; in the latter

sense it is sometimes called fire-bote. Plough-bote and cart-bote are wood to be employed in making and repairing instruments of husbandry; and hedge-bote is wood for repairing hedges or fences. 2 Black. Comm. 35; Viner's Ab. *Waste* (M). These common law rights are now usually excluded or regulated by the express contract between the parties.

the former having been always punishable for committing waste, the latter not so. Thus, tenant by the courtesy, or in dower, was at all periods of the law restrained from waste; tenant for term of years was not so. And the reason of this distinction was, that it was thought it would be a hardship if the law were to give the estate without restraining the person to whom it was given from doing injury to the inheritance; while it was thought to be no hardship on a person who had let a tenant in by express contract, and who had the power of inserting in the contract stipulations against the commission of waste—it was thought to be no hardship upon him to leave the tenant in the same situation in which he had himself placed him by the contract, [see 2 Inst. 299, Viner's Ab. *Waste* (B); Com. Dig. *Wast* (A. 2), and 2 Wms. Saund. 252.] (2) However, this state of the law, though it may be thus plausibly advocated in theory, was found very detrimental in practice; and by the operation of two statutes, that of Marlebridge, 52 By Statute. Hen. III., c. 23, which you will find set out and commented upon in Lord Coke's 2nd Inst. 144, and that of Gloucester, 6 Edw. I., c. 5, which

(2) Upon the same principle, where *the law* creates a duty or a charge, and the party upon whom it is imposed, is prevented from performing it without any default on his part, the law excuses him. But if the duty or charge is

imposed *by contract* the person bound is responsible for a non-performance of it caused even by inevitable accident, because *he might have protected himself by his contract*. See *Paradine v. Jane, Aleyn, 27, and Spence v. Chodwick*, 10 Q. B. 517.

you will find set out and commented upon in Lord Coke's 2nd Inst. 299, all tenants of particular estates were restrained from waste, as tenants by the courtesy, and in dower had been previously to those acts.

It must also be premised, that there are two different descriptions of waste :

1st. *Voluntary waste*; and

2ndly. *Permissive waste*.

Voluntary. *Voluntary waste* consists in doing something which the tenant is prohibited by law from doing.

Permissive. *Permissive waste*, in allowing something to happen which he is bound by law to prevent.

The one is an offence of *commission*, the other of *omission*. (3)

By Tenants for Life. Now with regard to tenants for life, they are guilty of *voluntary waste* if they fell timber, excepting for the purpose of their reasonable estovers and botes,—if they pull down or damage houses,—if they open mines,—or if they destroy heir-looms incident to the inheritance. See 1 Inst. 53 a; *Foster v. Spooner*, Cro. Eliz. 17; *Saunders' Case*, 5 Co. 12; *Whitfield v. Bewit*, 2 P. Wms. 240 [and Viner's Ab. Waste (E).]

A tenant for life is guilty of *permissive waste*, if he allow the buildings on the estate to decay :

(3) See as to the distinction between voluntary and permissive waste, Co. Litt. 53 a.; Viner's Ab. Waste; and the notes to *Greene v. Cole*, 2 Wms. & Saund. 262 a. As to the mode

of describing in pleading the commission of voluntary and permissive waste, see *Martin v. Gilham*, 7 A. & E. 540, and *Edge v. Pemberton*, 12 M. & W. 187.

though it is laid down, that if he find a house ruinous when his estate commences, he may permit it to fall down,—though he might justify the taking reasonable estovers of timber from the estate for repairing it. See 1 Inst. 53 a; 54 b. And, I apprehend, that on the same principles, if the tenant for life were to allow the walls, banks, and defences of the estate to become ruinous, he would be guilty of permissive waste ; thus it is laid down by several authorities, that if the property be on the bank of a river, which flows so gently that by reasonable industry its banks may be preserved, it would be waste in the lessee for life to suffer them to fall into decay. See 1 Inst. 53 b. [Viner's Ab. *Waste* (I).]

It must, however, be observed, that these doctrines regarding permissive waste do not apply to cases in which the damage happens from the *act of God*, as it is called, that is, from some inevitable and irresistible convulsion of nature ; thus, if a house were thrown down by the violence of tempest, or consumed by lightning, the tenant could not be made liable for this as waste ; though it is said, that if the roof only were blown off, he would be bound to cover it again within a reasonable time. See 2 Roll. Ab. 820 [and Viner's Ab. *Waste* (I).] But if the house was burnt by negligence or mischance it was waste, before the 6 Anne, c. 31, *ib.*; Co. Litt. 53 b. The exception just mentioned to the general rule as to permissive waste is limited to cases in which the injury

Not liable
for Damage
by Tem-
pest, &c.

is caused by some *inevitable and irresistible* convolution of nature. For, if the damage, although immediately caused by the violence of a tempest, might have been avoided by a reasonable amount of previous precaution on the part of the tenant, he is, I think, liable. Therefore *if the lessee suffers a little breach in the wall to continue*, by means of which the violence of the sea afterwards breaks all the wall and surrounds the land, this appears to be waste. *Anon.*, Moo. 62; see also *Reg. v. Leigh*, 10 A. & E. 398. And the observations just made relate only to the liability of the tenant for waste in the absence of any express contract in this respect; since it is clear that, if he enter into an express contract without exception or qualification, he is liable, although the damage may be caused by inevitable accident. *Paradine v. Jane, Aleyn*, 27, *ante*, p. 259.

Before I leave the subject of waste by tenants for life, I will call your attention shortly to a class of cases as to which questions arise not unfrequently in practice; I mean the cases of clergymen. In *Huntley v. Russell*, 13 Q. B. 572, an action upon the case for dilapidations was brought by a rector against the executors of his predecessor in the rectory. It appeared that the deceased rector had suffered a farm-building adjoining the rectory-house to go into decay, but had erected a building better fitted for the purpose at the distance of a mile from the house, but in a situation more convenient for the farming

business. No faculty or licence had been obtained for the alteration. The deceased rector had also removed a cottage, or farm-building, which had been placed upon the soil, and had been intended at the time of the erection to be removable at will, but which had become imbedded in the ground to the depth of a foot by the mere weight of the building. It was held that neither of these acts amounted to waste or dilapidation. Mr. Justice Patteson, in delivering the judgment of the Court, said, "The incumbent of a rectory is not precisely in the situation of a particular tenant, because there is no person who has the inheritance in reversion; but the fee simple of the glebe being in abeyance, the incumbent is in truth but tenant for life; and he or his executors are no doubt liable for any waste committed. But to constitute waste there must be either, first, a diminishing of the value of the estate, or, secondly, an increasing the burthen upon it, or, thirdly, an impairing the evidence of title. *Doe d. Grubb v. Lord Burlington*, 5 B. & Ad. 507." In the same case, some gravel pits on the soil of the rectory, which had been opened by the surveyors of the highways, under the Highway Acts, had been improperly left open by them. A lessee of the deceased rector had taken gravel from them, and had sold it to private persons. The Court held that the opening of the pits having arisen from a public necessity only, and their continuing open having been caused only by

the omission of a public duty, the deceased rector had no right to consider that they were open for all purposes, and therefore that the removal of the gravel by his lessee amounted to an act of waste, as much as if the pits had been opened by him for the purpose of sale.]

*By Tenants
for Years.*

Thus much on the subject of waste by tenants for life: now with regard to tenants for years, and at will. With regard to *voluntary* waste, a tenant for years, or at will, stands in the same situation precisely as a tenant for life; indeed it is obvious to common sense, that what the owner of a freehold interest is prohibited from doing, the owner of a chattel interest must be equally prohibited from. [See Viner's *Ab. Waste* (S). It is not waste if a lessee for years cuts down willows, leaving stools or butts from which they may shoot afresh, unless they are a shelter to the house, or a support to the bank of a stream against the water. *Phillipps v. Smith*, 14 M. & W. 589. A good deal of information on the subject of waste may be derived from the judgment of the Court in this case. It is there said, "The principle on which waste depends is well stated in the case of *Lord Darcy v. Askwith*, Hob. 234, thus, 'It is generally true that the lessee hath no power to change the nature of the thing demised; he cannot turn meadow into arable, nor stub a wood to make it pasture, nor dry up an ancient pool or piscary, nor suffer ground to be surrounded, nor destroy the pale of a park; nor he

may not destroy the stock or breed of anything, because it disherits and takes away the perpetuity of succession, as villains, fish, deer, young spring of woods, or the like.' On the other hand, those acts are not waste which, as Richardson, C. J., in *Barrett v. Barrett*, Hetley, 35, says, are not prejudicial to the inheritance; as, in that case, the cutting of sallows, maples, beeches, and thorns, there alleged to be of the age of thirty-three years, but which were not timber either by general law, or particular local custom. So, likewise, cutting even oaks or ashes, where they are of seasonable wood, *i.e.*, where they are cut usually as underwood, and in due course are to grow up again from the stumps, is not waste." See also Com. Dig. *Chase* (N).]

With regard to *permissive* waste, the liabilities of the tenant of a chattel interest seem less than those of a tenant for life of the freehold. A tenant from year to year, clearly according to the latest authorities, is bound to do no more than keep the house wind and water tight. See *Anworth v. Johnson*, 5 C. & P. 239; *Leach v. Thomas*, 7 C. & P. 327. [And, on the other hand, the landlord of a tenant from year to year is not, in the absence of any express contract, under any obligation to repair the premises. *Gott v. Gandy*, 2 E. & B. 847; nor is there any implied duty on the owner of a house which is in a ruinous and unsafe condition to inform a proposed tenant that it is unfit for habitation. *Keates v. The Earl of*

Liability of
for Permis-
sive Waste.

Cadogan, 10 C. B. 591.] With regard to tenants for terms of years, there is a great paucity of authorities upon the question how far their liability in respect of permissive waste extends, in the absence of any express agreement on the subject. The reason of this paucity of information is, that in practice a case rarely, if ever, occurs, in which it is necessary to inquire, what the general law is on the subject : for every lease of any importance contains stipulations upon the subject of repairs, and where those are inserted they supersede the law, as it would stand without them ; and of course, therefore, the question what that law is in the absence of express stipulation, rarely if ever occurs. They certainly seem to be placed by Littleton, s. 67, and by Lord Coke in his Commentary (Co. Litt. 53), in the same situation, in this respect, as tenant for life. And it is clear from Lord Coke's Commentary on the stat. of Gloucester, 2nd Inst. 298, [299, 302] that the old action of waste given by that statute, would have lain against a tenant for term of years. But it has been questioned by some [later]authorities, whether an action on the case for *permissive* waste lies against a tenant for years at all. See *Gibson v. Wells*, 1 New Rep. 290 ; *Herne v. Bembow*, 4 Taunt. 764 ; *Jones v. Hill*, 7 Taunt. 392 : and if this be the case, then as the old writ of waste has been abolished by Lord Lyndhurst's Act, the consequence would be that the liability of a tenant for years would, in the absence of express agree-

ment, be just the same as that of a tenant from year to year, and no greater. Upon the whole the law upon this subject is somewhat unsettled, and I am loth to dwell upon it, because it so seldom comes into question in practice; if you wish to pursue the inquiry, you may peruse the notes to *Greene v. Cole*, 2 Wms. Saund. 252. [There is no doubt, however, when the later authorities are looked at, that a tenant for a term of years is liable in respect of *permissive waste*. See *Harnett v. Maitland*, 16 M. & W. 257; and the judgment in *Yellowly v. Gower*, 11 Exch. 294. The statute called Lord Lyndhurst's Act to which I have just referred, is the 3 & 4 Wm. IV., c. 27. But even before this act had abolished the writ of waste, the old action of waste had fallen almost into disuse, owing to the adoption of the more easy and expeditious remedy of an action on the case *in the nature of waste*. 2 Wms. Saund. 252, note (7). I must also tell you that the Courts of Common Law have now the power of granting writs of injunction to restrain waste; a remedy formerly confined to Courts of Equity. See the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854, 17 & 18 Vict. c. 125, s. 79.]

With regard to a tenant strictly at will, it is laid down by Littleton, s. 71, that he cannot commit waste at all, for he is not liable for *permissive waste* because of the weak and uncertain nature of his holding, which would render it a hardship to compel him to go to any expense for repairs. And as to voluntary waste, as I have

Tenants at
Will cannot
commit.

already explained to you, that any act incompatible with his interest determines it [*ante*, p. 19,] it follows that an act done by him, which if done by a tenant for years would amount to voluntary waste, puts an end to the estate at will altogether and renders him a trespasser, so that he is liable to an action of trespass; not to one upon the case. [In *Harnett v. Maitland*, 16 M. & W. 257, the declaration alleged that the defendant held premises as tenant to the plaintiffs under a demise made by the plaintiffs to the defendant, the reversion thereof belonging to the plaintiffs, and that by reason of the tenancy it was the duty of the defendant to use the premises in a tenant-like and proper manner, and not to permit, or to commit waste thereto. The breach alleged was, that the defendant suffered and permitted the premises to become waste and ruinous. The Court held that the declaration was bad in substance, since it did not show that the defendant was more than a mere tenant at will, and a tenant at will is not liable for permissive waste.]

Accidental
Fire.

There is one species of injury to the premises, from liability for which the tenant, whether for life or years, is exempted by an express provision of the legislature: The stat. 6 Anne, c. 31, s. 6, [which was] rendered perpetual by the stat. 10 Anne, c. 14, [provided] that no action [should] be maintained against any person in whose house or chamber any *fire* [should] accidentally begin:

but this act [contained] an exception of all express agreements between the landlord and tenant.

[The stat. 6 Anne, c. 31, was, however, repealed by the 12 Geo. III., c. 73, s. 46, and the last-mentioned act was repealed by the 14 Geo. III., c. 78, s. 101, which provided that the 6 Anne, c. 31, should not be revived. The 14 Geo. III., c. 78, s. 86, contains a provision on this subject (which is wider than that contained in the statute of Anne), and which is still in force ; this section enacts that, " no action, suit, or process whatever shall be had, maintained, or prosecuted against any person in whose house, chamber, *stable*, *barn*, or other building, or on whose estate any fire shall accidentally begin." The Metropolitan Building Act of 1844 (the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 84), again, repealed the greater portion of the 14 Geo. III., c. 78, but left this section unrepealed, (see Schedule A) ; and lastly, the act of 1844 has been, with the exception of a few sections, also repealed by the Metropolitan Building Act of 1855, which is now in force ; I mean the 18 & 19 Vict. c. 122.

The above mentioned clause of the 14 Geo. III., c. 78, has been held to be general in its operation, and not to be confined to the districts to which the ordinary provisions of the statute apply. See *Richards v. Easto*, 15 M. & W. 244 ; and *Filliter v. Phippard*, 11 Q. B. 347. There has been some difference of

opinion as to the meaning of the words, “*shall accidentally begin.*” It appears from some expressions made use of by Sir William Blackstone in his Commentaries, that he thought that the word *accidental* was used in the statute of Anne in contradistinction to the term *wilful*, and that it included the case of a fire caused by negligence; so that the owner of a dwelling-house was protected by that act against responsibility in respect of a fire originating in his own negligence, or in that of his servant. See 1 Black. Comm. 431, and the remarks of Lord Lyndhurst upon this passage in *Viscount Canterbury v. The Attorney General*, 1 Phill. 315. In *Filliter v. Phippard*, however, it was held by the Court of Queen’s Bench that s. 86 of the 14 Geo. III. c. 78, does not apply where a fire is caused by negligence. And in the same case the Court was of opinion that this statute does not extend to cases in which a fire is lighted intentionally, and mischief results from it. Lastly, in *Vaughan v. Menlove*, 4 Scott, 244, it was held that an action upon the case might be supported against a person who negligently kept on his premises a stack of hay so put together as to be likely to ignite, and which did ignite, and caused injury to the adjoining buildings.]

Such is the state of the law in the absence of any express agreement between the parties; but, as I have already said, in almost every case in which the term is of importance, provision is made on the subject by express stipulation, generally

in the shape of a covenant to repair inserted in the lease.

Now with regard to these express covenants they of course differ much, according to the nature of the demised property. And as the construction put upon them varies according to the varying terms employed in framing them, it would be tedious and almost useless, to enter on an enumeration of the exact words on which constructions have, at various times, been put by the Courts, and the best plan will be to cite some of the cases which seem to me best to illustrate the spirit in which the Courts are in the habit of reading them. You may see *Harris v. Jones*, * 1 Moo. & Rob. 173 ; *Doe d. Dalton v. Jones*, 4 B. & Ad. 126 ; *Gutteridge v. Munyard*, 7 C. & P. 129 ; *Burdett v. Withers*, 7 A. & E. 136 ; *Stanley v. Tawgood*, 3 Bing. N. C. 4.

WHERE
THERE IS
AN EXPRESS
AGREE-
MENT.

[These cases establish that where there is a general covenant to repair, the age and general condition of the house at the commencement of the tenancy are to be taken into consideration in considering whether the covenant has been broken ; and that a tenant who enters upon an old house is not bound to leave it in the same state as if it were a new one. They show that the meaning of the expression "good repair" has relation to the age of the building, and is different with respect to old and to new premises. See the observations of Baron Parke in *Hart v. Windsor*, 12 M. & W. 77 ; and *Mantz v.*

Construc-
tion of
covenant to
Repair.

Goring, 4 Bing. N. C. 451. Where, however, a tenant covenants to *keep* the premises, and to deliver them up at the expiration of the tenancy in good repair, order, and condition, he is bound to *put* them into good repair, and is not justified in keeping them in bad repair, because he found them in that condition. Even in this case, however, the extent of the repairs is to be measured by the age and class of the buildings. *Payne v. Haine*, 16 M. & W. 341.

It will be convenient that I should notice here some questions which are of frequent occurrence in practice with reference to the covenant to repair. Where the tenant is to repair, but materials for the repairs are to be found by the landlord, it is often necessary to ascertain whether the tenant's covenant is absolute, or whether the finding of the materials by the landlord is a condition precedent to the liability of the tenant. It is said in Rolle's Abridgment, that if a lessee covenants to repair, "provided always, and it is agreed that the lessor shall find great timber," this is a covenant on the part of the lessor to find the timber by reason of the word *agreed*, and not a qualification of the covenant of the lessee; but that if this word is omitted, the proviso is merely a qualification of the lessee's covenant. 1 Roll. Ab. 518, Covenant (C). In a late case, where a lessee covenanted to repair the demised premises, *the farm-house and buildings being previously put in repair and kept in repair* by the landlord, it

was held that these words amounted to an absolute and independent covenant on the part of the landlord to put the premises in repair. *Cannock v. Jones*, 3 Exch. 233. See also *Neale v. Ratcliff*, 15 Q. B. 916; *Hunt v. Bishop*, 8 Exch. 675; *Rolt v. Cozens*, 18 C. B. 673; and *Tidley v. Mollett*, 16 C. B. N. S. 298. In *Neale v. Ratcliff* the tenant covenanted to keep the demised premises in repair, the *same being first put into repair by* the landlord, and it was held that the repairing by the landlord was a condition precedent to the obligation on the tenant to keep the premises in repair. In all these cases, however, the precise words of the covenant must be looked to, for where the words were that the tenant was to repair, "having or taking," housebote, &c., this was held to be an absolute covenant to repair. *Dean, &c., of Bristol v. Jones*, 1 E. & E. 484; and where the timber was to be "allowed" by the landlord it was considered that his obligation was sufficiently performed if he was ready and willing to supply the timber when required to do so by the tenant. *Martyn v. Clue*, 18 Q. B. 661.

It often happens that leases contain a general covenant to repair, and also a covenant to repair within a certain time after notice. These covenants, as usually framed, are separate and independent covenants, and one is not held to qualify the other. *Wood v. Day*, 7 Taunt. 645. *Doe d. Morecraft v. Meux*, 4 B. & C. 606; *Horsfall v.*

Testar, 7 Taunt. 385 ; and *Baylis v. Le Gros*, 4 C. B. N. S. 537.

Amount of
Damages
recoverable
under.

Questions also often occur in practice as to the amount of damages recoverable by the landlord upon a covenant to repair, when the term is unexpired at the time when the action is brought. In *Marriott v. Cotton*, 2 C. & K. 553, where a landlord brought an action for non-repair during the continuance of a term of years, it was ruled at *Nisi Prims* that nominal damages only could be recovered. But this ruling cannot be supported, since there is both reason and authority in favour of the view that the true measure of the amount of damages in this case is the injury to the market value of the landlord's reversion. *Smith v. Peat*, 9 Exch. 161 ; *Doe d. Worcester Trustees v. Rowlands*, 9 C. & P. 734 ; and *Turner v. Lamb*, 14 M. & W. 412, from the last of which cases it appears that the amount of the damages depends on the length of term which is still unexpired. Another question, which relates to the damages recoverable under a covenant to repair, arises where there is a lease and a sub-lease, both of which contain a contract to repair, and the superior landlord has sued the lessee on his covenant to repair ; and in *Neale v. Wyllie*, 3 B. & C. 533, where a tenant holding under a lease which contained a covenant to repair, underlet to a person who entered into a similar covenant, and the original lessor brought an action against the lessee on the covenant in the lease, and recovered,

it was held that the damages *and costs* recovered in that action, and *also the costs of defending it*, might be claimed as special damage in an action by the lessee against the under-lessee for the breach of his covenant to repair. But it was doubted in *Penley v. Watts*, 7 M. & W. 601, whether this decision was correct, so far as it relates to the costs of the first action ; and it has, in fact, been overruled by the later case of *Walker v. Hatton*, 10 M. & W. 249, where, under circumstances substantially similar, it was held that the costs occasioned by the defence of the first action were not recoverable against the under-lessee, as they were not *necessarily* caused by the breach of covenant on his part. See also *Smith v. Howell*, 6 Exch. 730 ; *Pennell v. Woodburn*, 7 C. & P. 117 ; *Short v. Kalloway*, 11 A. & E. 28 ; *Blyth v. Smith*, 5 M. & Gr. 405 ; and *Logan v. Hall*, 4 C. B. 598. It may be also useful to refer you to the following cases : *Yates v. Dunster*, 11 Exch. 15, and *Daries v. Underwood*, 2 H. & N. 570.]

I have already observed that the statute [14 Geo. III. c. 78] exempts tenants from the consequences of accidental fire ; yet, as I have also stated, that act leaves express contracts between landlord and tenant untouched, and, consequently it has been held that, where the tenant is under a general covenant to *repair the premises, and to leave them in repair* at the end of the term, and accidents by fire are not excepted out of that covenant, he must rebuild them if they should be

When Tenant
is bound to
rebuild
after Fire.

casually burnt down. *Earl of Chesterfield v. Duke of Bolton*, Comyn, 267; *Poole v. Archer*, Skin. 210; *Bullock v. Dommitt*; 6 T. R. 650. (4) And what seems even harder, he is obliged to pay the rent, though he has quite lost the enjoyment of the premises. *Weigall v. Waters*, 6 T. R. 488; *Izon v. Gorton*, 5 Bing. N. C. 501; *Holtzapffell v. Baker*, 18 Ves. 115 [S. C. 4 Taunt. 45]; *Leeds v. Cheetham*, 1 Sim. 146; *Packer v. Gibbins*, 1 Q. B. 421; *Lofft v. Dennis*, 1 E. & E. 474; and *ante*, p. 186. Though of course he may, if the landlord consents, narrow this liability by the terms of his contract. See *Bennett v. Ireland*, 1 E. B. & E. 326, where an agreement was construed to suspend the rent for any part of the premises that was destroyed by fire.]

CULTIVA- TION.

Custom of County, and express Agree- ments.

With regard to *cultivation*, you will generally find that the stipulations with regard to the mode of cultivation inserted in the lease resemble pretty much the general custom of the county where the lands are situated. And, even if there were no express stipulations on the subject, such stipulations would be held to be impliedly incorporated with the lease, unless, indeed, it were to appear either expressly or impliedly, that the parties did not intend to be governed by it. See *Hutton v. Warren*, 1 M. & W. 466; *Wigglesworth v. Dallison*,

(4) See also *M'Kenzie v. M'Leod*, 10 Bing. 385. By the law of Scotland, the tenant is liable to compensate the landlord if the premises are burnt

down by the negligence or misconduct of the tenant's servant in the ordinary scope of his employment.

1 Doug. 201. [The custom is excluded, however, where the written agreement is expressly or impliedly inconsistent with it. *Roberts v. Barker*, 1 Cr. & M. 808; *Clarke v. Royston*, 13 M. & W. 752. Evidence of usage or custom is receivable to annex incidents to written contracts in matters with respect to which they are silent, not only in agreements between landlords and tenants, but also in commercial contracts, and in contracts in other transactions of life in which known usages have been established. See the notes to *Wiggleworth v. Dallison*, 1 Smith's L. C. 520, 5th Edition; and the judgment in *Syers v. Jouas*, 2 Exch. 116, where Baron Parke says, "There is no doubt that, in mercantile transactions, and others of ordinary occurrence, evidence of established usage is admissible, not merely to explain the terms used, but to annex customary incidents. In the case of *Hutton v. Warren*, the law on this subject was laid down fully, and the limitations pointed out. Such usage is admissible when it is not expressly or impliedly excluded by the tenor of the written instrument."]

As the landlord and tenant thus, by express stipulation, sometimes extend that liability which would have attached to the tenant in the absence of express words, under the denomination of *waste*, so they occasionally, in some respects, diminish that liability by inserting in the lease the words *without impeachment of waste*, the effect of which is to enable him to cut down timber, open mines, and do many other acts which, in the absence of

Demise
without
Impeach-
ment of
Waste.

express agreement, would be waste. *Pyne v. Dor*, 1 T. R. 55. But even when these words are inserted, equity will restrain him from committing malicious waste, such, for instance, as cutting down trees placed for the shelter and ornament of the house. *Packington's Case*, 3 Atk. 215.

REMEDIES
OF LAND-
LORD FOR
WASTE, &c.

With regard to the landlord's remedies in case of the tenant's committing any breach of duty with regard to repairs or cultivation,—where there is any express covenant or agreement between the parties, the action is, of course, one of *covenant* if the lease be by deed, or of *assumpsit* if it be not by deed, for the breach of such express covenant or agreement. If there be no express agreement, but the tenant has committed that which, in the eye of the law, and looking at the nature of his tenancy, amounts to *waste*, the remedy was anciently by a mixed action, called an action of *waste*, that is, however, one of the forms of action abolished by Lord Lyndhurst's Act, 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, s. 36; and, even before that act had passed, it had fallen altogether into disuse, in consequence of there being a much easier and more efficacious remedy by an *action on the case in the nature of waste*, which, in the absence of express agreement, is the form now universally adopted.

By Action. Of this action you will find a full and satisfactory account in the notes to *Green v. Cole*, 2 Wms. Saund. 251. [See also *ante*, p. 267. The lessor may sue in case for waste although the lease contains a covenant on

which he might have sued for the same wrong. *Kinlyside v. Thornton*, 2 W. Bl. 1111; *Marker v. Kenrick*, 13 C. B. 188.]

Besides these actions, equity will interfere by injunction for the purpose of restraining voluntary waste, if it be of a nature likely to be of permanent detriment to the inheritance. See *Coulson v. White*, 3 Atk. 21; *Jackson v. Cator*, 5 Ves. 688; [and *The Mayor of London v. Hedger*, 18 Ves. 355. In *Pratt v. Brett*, 2 Madd. 62, an injunction was granted against sowing land with pernicious crops, and removing the hay and manure from it; see also *Fleming v. Snook*, 5 Beav. 250. The superior Courts of common law have now the power to issue writs of injunction. By the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854 (17 & 18 Vict. c. 125), s. 79, it is enacted that in "all cases of breach of contract or other injury, where the party injured is entitled to maintain and has brought an action, he may . . . claim a writ of injunction against the repetition or continuance of such breach of contract or other injury, or the committal of any breach of contract or injury of a like kind, arising out of the same contract, or relating to the same property or right; and he may also, in the same action, include a claim for damages or other redress."]

Now, with regard to the tenant's rights against the landlord. The chief rights of the landlord against the tenant are, as we have seen, *to have the stipulated compensation paid him for his pro-*

Right to
Possession
and quiet
Enjoyment.

property, and to have it properly treated while it remains out of his possession. The great and principal right of the tenant against the landlord is—to be maintained in the peaceable and quiet enjoyment of the property demised to him. And this right the law appends to every tenancy, whether there be an express covenant for quiet enjoyment contained in the lease or not. And, indeed, as I shall in a few moments explain to you, it sometimes happens that the effect of an express covenant for quiet enjoyment is to diminish instead of to extend the right which the tenant would have possessed by law, had there been no covenant; a strong instance of which will be found in *Merrill v. Frame*, 4 Taunt. 329, a case which I will presently cite more at length. Now, in the absence of any express stipulation, the tenant's right may be expressed in these words, *he has a right to have his estate secured to him, AND he has a right to have the quiet enjoyment of it secured to him*. Thus, if A. lets to B., having himself no title, and B. is evicted by the true owner, he may bring an action against A. to be indemnified, though there be no covenant for title contained in the lease, for the word *demise* creates an implied covenant. *Style v. Hearing*, Cro. Jac. 73; *Pincombe v. Rudge*, Yelv. 139; *Holder v. Taylor*, Hob. 12; [and *De Medina v. Norman*, 9 M. & W. 820, where it was said, by Baron Parke, that the “meaning of a contract to demise is not only that a certain form

of words shall be put on paper, but that the party assuming to demise shall have a title to demise." See also the judgment of the same learned Judge in *Sutton v. Temple*, 12 M. & W. 64; the judgment of the Court in *Hart v. Windsor*, *ib.* 85; and the notes to *Pomfret v. Ricroft*, 1 Wms. Saund. 322 a. Even on a demise by parol a contract for quiet enjoyment is implied; but not a contract for good title. *Bandy v. Cartwright*, 8 Exch. 913.; *Hall v. The City of London Brewery Company*, 2 B. & S. 737. In *Messent v. Reynolds*, 3 C. B. 194, it was doubted whether a contract for quiet enjoyment could be implied from a mere agreement to let. It has, however, been held that a person who lets premises agrees impliedly to give possession of them, and not merely to give a right of action against any person who is in possession and refuses to give it up. And, therefore, if the lessor omits to give possession to the lessee, the latter may recover damages against him, and is not driven to bring an ejectment for the land. *Coe v. Clay*, 5 Bing. 440, and *Jinks v. Edwards*, 11 Exch. 775. A covenant for quiet enjoyment, whether it be express or implied, runs with the land, and may be sued on by the assignee of the lessee. In *Williams v. Burrell*, 1 C. B. 402, a tenant for life, with a leasing power, demised the land by deed for a term of years if three persons should so long live. The indenture contained a covenant by the lessor in the following terms;—"And the said Earl (the

Effect of
Covenant
for.

lessor), for himself, his heirs and assigns, the said demised premises, with the appurtenances, unto the said J. W. (the lessee), his executors, administrators, and assigns, under the rent, covenants, conditions, exceptions, and agreements before expressed, against all persons whatsoever lawfully claiming the same, shall and will during the said term warrant and defend." It was held, that this clause operated as an express covenant for quiet enjoyment during the whole of the term granted by the lease; and therefore, the lease having, after the death of the lessor, been held to be void as not in due conformity with the leasing power, that the lessee or his assignee, or the executors of such assignee, might recover against the executors of the lessor the value of the term and the costs of defending an ejection brought by the remainder-man, and also the sum recovered by him as mesne profits. The Court, after examining in detail in their judgment into the distinction between a *warranty*, properly so called, and the covenant in question, and also into the difference between covenants *in law* and covenants *in deed*, proceeded: "Therefore, both upon principle and authority we think this is an *express* covenant for quiet enjoyment which extends to the term purported to be granted, and, consequently, that the defendants are liable therein as executors of the covenantor. We think that the executor of the lessee has the same right of suing on this covenant as the original lessee. In *Spencer's*

Case, 4th Resolution, it was held that a covenant in law for title would pass with the estate; and there is neither principle nor authority to show that an express covenant, either for title or quiet enjoyment, will not equally pass and be available for the assignee of the lessee, or the executor of such assignee. And although, in *Andrew v. Pearce* (1 New R. 158), it was held that no action was maintainable upon the covenant for quiet enjoyment by the assignee of the lessee against the executor of the lessor, yet that was expressly on the ground that the lease had become absolutely void by the death of the lessor, before the assignment made to the plaintiff; a fact which does not occur in the present case."

Lastly it must be recollected, that since the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 4, neither the word "give," nor the word "grant," in any deed executed after the 1st October, 1845, implies any covenant in law in respect of any tenements or hereditaments, except so far as these words may by force of any act of parliament imply a covenant. See *ante*, p. 84.]

As the lessor is, in the absence of express agreement, bound to guarantee his tenant against eviction from the premises by some person having superior title, so he is bound to guarantee him against the *disturbance* which would be occasioned by some person enforcing a charge which the lessor ought to have satisfied, but which, not being satisfied by him, entitled its owner to make distress upon the demised premises. Thus, if A.

let to B., and B. to C., and B. allow his rent to A. to become in arrear, so that A. makes a distress for it upon the premises in C.'s occupation, C., as I have in a former Lecture explained, if he think fit to pay the charge, in order to liberate his goods from the distress, may claim credit for the amount, as so much rent due to his own immediate landlord B. But it may happen that C. owes B. no rent, or less than the amount which he has been thus forced to pay, or he may not have been able to pay the charge, but have been obliged to suffer his property to be sold by the distrainer ; still, as the landlord is under an implied obligation that he shall quietly enjoy the property demised to him, he may maintain an action against B., his landlord, and will recover damages proportionate to the injury which he has thus experienced by his defaults. *Hancock v. Caffyn*, 8 Bing. 358 ; *Burnett v. Lynch*, 8 D. & R. 368 ; [S. C. 5 B. & C. 589 ;] and see *Dawson v. Dyer*, 5 B. & Ad. 584. [In *Dawson v. Dyer*, which was a case of an *express* contract for quiet enjoyment, the premises were demised for a term at a certain rent, and the lease contained a proviso for re-entry if the rent should be in arrear twenty-one days. The lessee covenanted to pay the rent, and the landlord covenanted that the lessee, *paying the yearly rent on the days appointed*, and performing all the covenants in the lease, should peaceably and quietly enjoy the premises. The lessee having been disturbed in his

possession, it was held he might sue the landlord on his covenant, although at the time when the cause of action accrued, the rent had been in arrear more than twenty-one days; the payment of the rent not being a condition precedent to the performance of the covenant for quiet enjoyment. Some observations, made by the Lord Chief Justice Tindal, in his judgment in *Ireland v. Bircham*, 2 Bing. N. C. 97, appear to be inconsistent with this decision, but the real point decided in the last-mentioned case is not so. In *Ireland v. Bircham*, a lessee demised the premises by deed to an under-tenant for a term to commence at a future day; and the deed contained a covenant by the lessee with the under-lessee that the latter, paying the rent reserved on the underlease and observing the covenants in it, should quietly enjoy the premises *during the term* by the underlease granted. Before the time arrived at which the term was to commence, the lessee forfeited his own term by non-payment of the rent due to the superior landlord, and the under-lessee brought an action against him on his covenant. The Court held, that as the under-lessee was not in possession of the land, and the term to which the covenant related had not in fact begun, this action could not be maintained.]

However, this implied obligation on the part of the landlord to protect his tenant in the possession and quiet enjoyment of the premises, extends only to guarantee the tenant against evictions

Limit to
Landlord's
implied
Guarantees
against
Eviction,
&c.

and disturbances caused by himself, or any person claiming under him, or paramount to him ; for it is obvious to sound reason and common sense, that if one man demises property to another, he ought to take care that he have himself a right to that which he demises ; and consequently that no person claiming *paramount to him*, that is, by a superior title to his, shall interfere with the enjoyment of his tenant. And in like manner it is plain, that he ought to take care that he has not, by *his own act*, given a title to some one to interfere with his tenant's possession. Indeed, to do so would be manifest dishonesty, for which by every rule of justice and of common sense, he ought to be and is answerable ; but the case is quite different when somebody who has no title at all—some mere trespasser, thinks proper to interfere with the tenant's enjoyment. In such a case, the law of the land vindicates the tenant's rights, and he is bound to resort to that law ; and he may sue and prosecute the wrong-doer without having recourse to his landlord, whom it would be unreasonable to expect to indemnify him against every wanton trespass committed by third persons : *Andrew's Case*, Cro. Eliz. 214 ; Shep. Touch. 166. Upon the whole, the law on this subject may be summed up by saying, that the landlord, *in the absence of express agreement*, is under an implied obligation to indemnify the tenant against eviction, or disturbance by his own act, or the act of those who

claim under or paramount to him ; but not against the tortious acts of third persons, for which the law of the realm affords the tenant a direct remedy against those who commit them.

[Before leaving this subject I will mention that a mere trespass by the lessor does not operate as suspension of the rent, see 1 Wms. Saund. 204, note (2) ; nor does a trespass by a stranger. See *Paradine v. Jane*, Aleyn. 26, where, in an action for rent, a plea by the lessee that a German prince, by name Prince Rupert, an alien born, had invaded the realm with an hostile army, and had entered upon his possession and expelled him from the premises, was held to be no answer to the action. An eviction is, however, an answer to a demand for rent which is claimed as due after the eviction ; but not in respect of rent due before it. 2 Roll. Ab. 428 ; *Rent (O)* ; Bac. Ab. *Rent (L)* ; *Boodle v. Cambell*, 7 M. & Gr. 386 ; and *Selby v. Browne*, 7 Q. B. 620. And an eviction of part of the premises occasions a suspension of the *entire* rent during its continuance ; but the tenancy is not put an end to, nor is the tenant discharged from the performance of the covenants other than those which provide for the payment of the rent. This is explained in the judgment in *Morrison v. Chadwick*, 7 C. B. 283. "It may be urged," said the Court, in that case, "that the landlord may have evicted the tenant from the possession of a part of the demised premises, the possession of which part was the main inducement

Effect of
Eviction on
the contract
to pay Rent
and Repair.

to him to enter into the covenants of the lease, and therefore that he ought not any longer to be bound by them. But it is to be borne in mind, that in addition to the suspension of the rent, the lessee may maintain his action against the lessor for the eviction ; by which it is to be presumed that he will obtain satisfaction for any inconvenience or loss which he may suffer." See also *Neelton v. Allin*, 1 Q. B. 519, where a plea of eviction of part of the demised premises was held to be no answer to an action of covenant for non-repair. In order to make a plea of this kind a good answer to a claim for rent, it must show either an eviction, or a dissolution of the tenancy by mutual consent, such as a surrender. *Gore v. Wright*, 8 A. & E. 118 ; *Dunn v. Di Nuoro*, 3 M. & Gr. 105 ; *Morrison v. Chadwick*, just cited ; and *Smith v. Lovell*, 10 C. B. 6. In *Neale v. Mackenzie*, 2 C. M. & R. 84, S. C. 1 M. & W. 747, a lessee of land accepted the lease and entered. Upon his entry he found a small portion of the land in the occupation of a person entitled under a previous lease from the same lessor for a term exceeding that granted by the later lease. This person kept possession of the land demised to him, and excluded the lessee under the later lease from the enjoyment of it until half a year's rent became due from the latter. The Court of Exchequer Chamber held, reversing the judgment of the Court below, that this case was not analogous to an eviction, but

that the later demise was wholly void as to the portion of land occupied under the first lease, and that the rent was not apportionable, so that the lessor was not entitled to distrain either for the whole rent reserved on this lease, or for any part of it. See also *Watson v. Wand*, 8 Exch. 335. If, however, the lessee is evicted from part of the demised premises by title paramount to that of the lessor, the rent is apportioned. 1 Roll. Ab. 235, *Apportionment* (B); *Stevenson v. Lambard*, 2 East, 575; and the cases cited above. The following cases on the subject of what constitutes an eviction may also be usefully referred to, *Upton v. Townend*, 17 C. B. 30, and *Carpenter v. Parker*, 3 C. B. N. S. 206.]

What I have said relates to the law in *the absence of express agreement*, for where there are express terms and stipulations on this subject in the demise, the rule *expressum cessare facit tacitum* applies, and those terms, and not the rules which I have just stated, govern the subject. Thus the landlord may, if he think proper, extend his liability by covenanting in express terms against disturbance by a particular person named in the covenant, and then he will be liable for all disturbances caused by that specific person, be they rightful or wrongful. See *Nash v. Palmer*, 5 M. & S. 374; [*Fowle v. Welsh*, 1 B. & C. 29; and *Lewis v. Smith*, 9 C. B. 610.] And, on the other hand, the wording of the express covenant may very much restrain the implied

Effect of
express
Contracts
against
Eviction,
&c.

liability. A very remarkable instance of this is to be found in *Merrill v. Frame*, 4 Taunt. 329, the case to which I said I should recur. There the lessor covenanted against eviction by himself, and all persons claiming "by, from, or under him." It was held that the lessee was not guaranteed against eviction by a title *paramount to his lessor's*, although he would have been so had the express covenant not been inserted at all. [And in the still stronger case of *Stanley v. Hayes*, 3 Q. B. 105, the lessor had covenanted with the lessee for the quiet enjoyment by him of the demised premises "without any let, suit, trouble, denial, disturbance, eviction, or interruption whatsoever of or by" the landlord his heirs or assigns, "or any other person lawfully claiming or to claim by, from, or under him, them, or any of them," and afterwards a collector of the land-tax had entered upon the lessee and seized goods upon the premises for arrears of the tax due from the landlord before the demise. It was held, that these facts did not amount to a breach of the landlord's covenant, for that it was only applicable to claims by a title from him, and, under the circumstances, the claim had been made, not *through*, but *against* him.]

Upon the whole, in these cases you must look to the words of each covenant as the measure of the liability; and to the general law only when there is no express covenant at all.

[Before we leave the subject of the rights of the

tenant as against the landlord, I must mention that there is no implied obligation on the landlord to repair the premises. *Pindar v. Ainsley*, cited in the judgment in *Belfour v. Weston*, 1 T. R. 312; *Leeds v. Cheetham*, 1 Sim. 146; *Baker v. Holtpzaffell*, 4 Taunt. 45; *Arden v. Pullen*, 10 M. & W. 321; and *Gott v. Gandy*, 2 E. & B. 847. Nor is there any implied warranty on the letting of a house, or of land, that it is, or shall be, reasonably fit for habitation, occupation, or cultivation. Neither does the law imply a contract, still less a condition, on the demise of real property, that it is fit for the purpose for which it is let. *Hart v. Windsor*, 12 M. & W. 68; *Sutton v. Temple*, *ib.* 52. It was held, indeed, in *Smith v. Marrable*, 11 M. & W. 5, that where a ready furnished house was let for temporary residence at a watering-place, there was an implied condition on the letting that it was reasonably fit for habitation, and therefore that the tenant was entitled to quit it without notice upon its appearing to be greatly infested with bugs. But, unless a distinction can be established between a demise of this description and an ordinary letting, this case cannot be supported.]

No implied obligation on Landlord to repair.

I must now pause till the next Lecture.

LECTURE VIII.

POINTS RELATING TO DE- TERMINATION OF THE TENANCY	292	BY FORFEITURE	318
WAYS IN WHICH TENANCY MAY DETERMINE.....	293	<i>Disclaimer</i>	318
BY EFFLUXION OF TIME..	293	BY NOTICE TO QUIT ..	319
<i>Adverse Possession since the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 27</i> ..	294	<i>When to be given</i>	319
<i>Yearly Tenancy on a Hold- ing over</i>	300	<i>When Tenancy arises on a Holding over</i>	320
<i>What Stipulations may be annexed to such a Ten- ancy</i>	300	<i>Where entry in Middle of a Quarter</i>	321
<i>When it begins and ends</i> ..	303	<i>Where several Holdings</i> ..	322
BY SURRENDER.....	303	<i>Where Tenancy weekly</i> ..	323
<i>Express</i>	304	<i>Form of Notice</i>	324
<i>At Common Law</i>	304	<i>Effect of Mistakes in</i>	324
<i>Since Statute of Frauds and the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106</i> ..	304	<i>Notices by Joint Tenants, &c.</i>	327
<i>By Operation of Law</i>	305	<i>How served</i>	328
<i>Effect of cancelling Lease</i> ..	305	<i>How waived</i>	329
<i>Effect of taking a new Lease</i>	306	<i>By Receipt of Rent</i>	329
<i>By other Acts</i>	308	<i>By Distress, &c.</i>	329
<i>Rights of third Parties not affected</i>	315	RIGHTS OF PARTIES ON DETERMINATION OF TENANCY.....	330
<i>Effect upon Rights of Sur- renderor</i>	316	<i>Right of Landlord to Pos- session</i>	330
<i>At Common Law and by Statute</i>	316	<i>Small Tenements Acts</i>	332
<i>For purpose of Renewal</i> ...	317	<i>Proceedings in County Court</i>	332
		<i>Proceedings under the 11 Geo. 2, c. 19, s. 16</i>	334
		<i>Double Value</i>	334
		<i>Double Rent</i>	336

- 1st. In what way may it be put an end to ? DETERMINATION OF THE TENANCY.
 2ndly. What are the mutual rights of the landlord and tenant upon its determination ?

With regard to the former question—a tenancy may determine—

1. By efflux of time.
2. By surrender.
3. By forfeiture.
4. By notice to quit, which applies, however, only to the case of tenancies from year to year, or of a like description with tenancies for years. A tenancy *at will*, strictly speaking, may, as I before told you, be determined simply by the determination of the landlord's or tenant's will [*ante*, p. 17].

Now, with regard to the determination of a tenancy by lapse of time—by efflux of the period stated in the lease—it is, of course, unnecessary to say much. [For in this case both the parties have, as is obvious, notice from the lease itself of the period at which it determines ; see *Cobb v. Stokes*, 8 East, 358, and the judgment of Lord Mansfield in *Messenger v. Armstrong*, 1 T. R. 54 ;] and from that moment the tenant's right to the possession determines, the landlord's reversion becomes a right to the possession. And although formerly it would not have been so, now, by the statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, the time of limitation begins to run against the landlord, so that, in twenty years, he will be barred, if he take no step to vindicate his title.

WAYS IN WHICH TENANCY MAY DETERMINE.

BY EFFLUXION OF TIME.

Adverse
Possession
since the 3
& 4 Wm. 4,
c. 27.

It is worth while to pause for a few moments to consider the precise position, with reference to this Act of Parliament, of a landlord and tenant upon the determination of the lease. The lease constitutes the tenant's title to the possession. With its expiration his right of possession ends. After its expiration, therefore, if he continue in possession, he continues *without any title at all*. Still, as he originally entered by good title, he becomes, not a mere trespasser, but a *tenant by sufferance*; a *tenant by sufferance* being, as I explained in the first Lecture, one who comes in by right, and holds over without right. Now, previously to the act of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, the possession of a tenant by sufferance never was adverse to the landlord, and, so long as the tenancy at sufferance continued, the time of limitation would not begin to run against him. There were, indeed, modes in which the tenancy at sufferance was liable to be determined, even without the landlord's intervention; for not merely would a demand by the landlord determine it, but, if the tenant by sufferance transferred the possession to a third party, that third party came in, not as a tenant by sufferance, but as a trespasser, since the tenant by sufferance, having no title himself, could, of course, give none to his transferee. And, for the same reason, if the tenant by sufferance died, his representative, if he held on, held as a trespasser, and the time of limitation ran from his entry. [See Co. Litt. 57 b.;

Com. Dig. *Estates by Grant* (l.) ; and the note to Watkins on Convey. 9th Edition, 23.] But, if none of these things took place, but the old tenant who had come in under the lease simply continued to hold over as tenant on sufferance, his possession was not considered by the law adverse to the right of the reversioner, nor did the time of limitation run so long as the tenancy on sufferance continued. [See the note to Watkins on Convey. 9th Edition, 23.]

The statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, has put an end to this state of things, and has enacted in effect by s. 2, that the time of limitation shall run from the period at which the right to the possession first accrued, unless the title of the rightful owner be acknowledged by the party in possession. And in the great case of *Nepean v. Doe*, 2 M. & W. 894, the Court of Exchequer Chamber has declared the effect of this enactment to be, that the question now is, not whether there has been what was formerly called an adverse possession for twenty years, but whether twenty years have elapsed since the right accrued, whatever be the nature of the possession; so that you see, now, by the operation of this act, the tenant, if he held over, would in twenty years acquire a title himself by lapse of time. And the old doctrine, as to the innoxious effect of a tenancy on sufferance, is done away with. [See the notes to *Nepean v. Doe*, 2 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition, 577.

Before I leave this subject, I will refer you to

some of the modern decisions on the statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27. It is provided by s. 7 of this act, that where any person is in possession of land as tenant at will, the right to recover the land is to be deemed to have first accrued either at the termination of the tenancy, or at the expiration of one year from its commencement, provided that no mortgagor or *cestui que trust* is to be deemed a tenant at will, within the meaning of this section, to his mortgagee or trustee. It has been held that this section does not apply when the tenancy at will has ceased before the passing of the act. *Doe d. Evans v. Page*, 5 Q. B. 767; and *Doe d. Birmingham Canal Company v. Bold*, 11 Q. B. 127. In *Doe d. Bennett v. Turner*, 7 M. & W. 226; 9 M. & W. 643; the owner of land let a person into possession of it as tenant at will, and some years afterwards determined the will. Twenty-two years after this he brought an ejectment to recover the land. The Court held, that as his right of action *first* accrued under the statute at the expiration of one year after the commencement of the tenancy at will, the action was brought too late, unless the jury found, as a fact, that after the tenancy at will had been determined, the tenant, who would then become a mere tenant at sufferance, had entered into an express or implied agreement with the owner of the land for a new tenancy. See also *Doe d. Angell v. Angell*, 9 Q. B. 328; and *Hodgson v. Hooper*, 3 E. & E. 149. The right to recover

the land is barred under this statute after an occupation for more than twenty years without payment of rent, even although during part of that time the wife of the person in possession had a life estate in the land in question, and occupied it with him, the jury having found that he was a tenant at will; *Doe d. Dayman v. Moore*, 9 Q. B. 555. In *Doe d. Goody v. Carter*, *ib.* 863, a purchaser of land was let into possession before conveyance, and allowed his son to occupy as tenant at will without paying rent. The son continued to occupy as at first, until his death, which occurred within twenty-one years of his entry. Some years after the commencement of the son's occupation, the father took from the vendor a conveyance of the land, and mortgaged the property, but he made no alteration in the terms of the son's tenancy. After the son's death, his widow continued to occupy without payment of rent until the expiration of twenty-one years from her husband's entry. An ejectment was afterwards brought against her by the person to whom the interest of the mortgagee had passed. It was held that the action was brought too late, for that the tenancy at will was not determined by the father's taking a conveyance, and even, if it had been determined by that event, or by the mortgage, a tenancy at sufferance must be deemed to have then commenced, there being no evidence of a new tenancy at will, and the tenancy altogether had lasted more than twenty years from

the end of the first year. In *Doe d. Jacobs v. Phillips*, 10 Q. B. 133, the Court of Queen's Bench held that the trustee of a term who had never been in possession, and had never demanded the possession, could not recover the land after twenty years had elapsed, since, if the *cestui que trusts* were to be deemed tenants at will, a demand of possession was necessary, and if no tenancy existed, the action might have been brought twenty years before. In this case the Court was of opinion that s. 3 of the 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, is applicable to the case of a *cestui que trust* holding possession of the land under a trustee. But the Court of Common Pleas has held, after a careful examination of the sections of the statute which relate to this subject, that this is not so ; but that the general object of the statute is to settle the rights of persons adversely litigating with each other, and not to deal with cases of trustee and *cestui que trust*, in which there is only a single interest ; namely, that of the person who is beneficially entitled. *Garrard v. Tuck*, 8 C. B. 231. It appears also from the last-mentioned case that a *cestui que trust* who enters into the possession of the land is, at law, a tenant at will to the trustee, and that under s. 2 of this act the right of entry of the trustee accrues only upon the determination of the tenancy at will resulting from the possession, and does not arise from its first commencement. This doctrine is, however, only applicable where the *cestui que trust* actually

occupies ; if he is only allowed to act as bailiff to receive the rents of those who actually occupy, the latter will acquire a title against the trustee. *Melling v. Leak*, 16 C. B. 652. In *Randall v. Stevens*, 2 E. & B. 641, a person had been let into possession of land as a tenant at will before the passing of the statute, and never paid any rent. After the passing of the act, and before twenty-one years had elapsed from the commencement of the tenancy at will, the landlord entered and turned the tenant out of the possession, which, however, was resumed by him again on the same day. No fresh tenancy at will, however, was entered into, and no rent was paid at any time. Under these circumstances the Court held that the landlord was entitled to enter upon the premises at any time before the lapse of twenty years from the time at which the tenant had resumed the possession, although more than twenty-one years might have elapsed from the time when he was first let into the possession, and had become tenant at will. In delivering judgment in this case, the Court observed, that if the matter had been *res integra*, the more reasonable construction of s. 7 might have been that "where there has been no actual determination of the tenancy by act of the parties within twenty-one years, it shall be deemed to have determined at the expiration of the first year, making an occupation of twenty-one years without payment of rent a bar ; but that where there has been an actual determination

of the tenancy within that period, whereby a new right of entry accrues, this clause of the statute shall have no operation '*such tenancy being supposed by the statute to continue till the right of entry is barred.*' See also, as to the construction of this section, *Locke v. Matthews*, 13 C. B., N. S. 753.]

Yearly
Tenancy
on a hold-
ing over.

But although, at the end of the lease, if the tenant holds over he holds over as a tenant at sufferance—still, if when the period for payment of rent comes, he pay to his landlord the rent reserved by the expired lease, he becomes tenant from year to year; the payment of such rent by him, and the receipt of it by his landlord, being considered indicative of their mutual intention to create a yearly tenancy; and thereupon the Statute of Limitations ceases to run against the landlord, who acquires a new reversion expectant on the yearly tenancy, and the tenant becomes entitled to the ordinary notice to quit. And it is very remarkable that the yearly tenancy thus raised is governed, not by the simple rules which govern yearly tenancies in the absence of express stipulation, but by the provisions of the expired lease, so far as they are consistent and compatible with a yearly holding. See *Doe d. Rigge v. Bell*, 5 T. R. 471; *Richardson v. Gifford*, 1 A. & E. 52; *Beale v. Sanders*, 3 Bing. N. C. 850; [the cases cited, *ante*, pp. 25, 26; and *Doe d. Thomson v. Amey*, 12 A. & E. 476, in which case it was held, that a person who was let into possession

What stipulations
may be annexed to
such a Tenancy.

under an agreement for a future lease for years, which was to contain a covenant against taking successive crops of corn, and a condition of re-entry for breach of any of the covenants, and who had paid rent, had thereby become a yearly tenant subject to these terms and conditions. So, a proviso for re-entry on non-payment of the rent may be annexed to a yearly tenancy resulting from a holding over. *Thomas v. Packer*, 1 H. & N. 669. But not a stipulation that two years' notice to quit shall be given. *Tooker v. Smith*, *ib.* 732.

The following modern decisions are also instances of the application of the rule which I have just mentioned. In *Finch v. Miller*, 5 C. B. 428, a tenant had occupied the premises under an agreement in writing, by which they were let for three, seven, or ten years, subject to a six months' notice at any of these periods, and by which it was stipulated that a quarter's rent should be paid on taking possession, and should be allowed to the tenant at the determination of the tenancy. A notice to determine the tenancy at the end of the third year was given by the tenant, but shortly before it expired the parties verbally agreed that the occupation should continue for another year, nothing being said as to the terms. It was held, that this agreement stipulated in substance for a forehand rent, and that, no other terms having been mentioned, the tenant continued to occupy for the additional year on the

terms of the original agreement, and, consequently, that the payment made on taking possession was applicable to the last quarter of the actual occupation, and was to be allowed to the tenant in respect of this quarter. In another case, the assignee of a lease for a term of years made an underlease, and on its expiration the assignee of the under-lease, who was then in possession, held over and paid rent. The original lease commenced at Christmas and ended at Midsummer. The Court held, that a tenancy from year to year had arisen by reason of the holding over and payment of rent, but that it commenced at *Midsummer*, when the lease expired, not at *Christmas*, when the entry of the original lessee took place; *Doe d. Buddle v. Lines*, 11 Q. B. 402; and *Doe d. Davenish v. Moffatt*, 15 Q. B. 257. In the last mentioned case a tenant entered into possession and paid rent under a contract of demise, which, not being under seal, could operate only as an agreement for a lease, owing to the provisions of the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 76, which was then in force. The agreement provided for a lease for three years, and that it should be renewable for the same term upon notice by the tenant. The tenant paid rent and gave a notice that he wished to have a renewal of the tenancy. It was held, that by the payment of rent a tenancy from year to year had been created, subject to the terms of the agreement, and therefore that the tenant's interest expired, without any notice to quit, at the end of

the three years mentioned in the agreement, but that his having exercised the option to take a renewed term gave him no interest in the land. And a tenant who holds over after the expiration of a lease may be taken to hold on any of its terms which are not inconsistent with a yearly tenancy.

Hyatt v. Griffiths, 17 Q. B. 505. In this case a stipulation was contained in a lease ending at Michaelmas that the tenant might retain and sow a portion of the land with wheat at the seed time next after the end of the term, and have the standing of it till the following harvest, without paying any rent, and the use of part of the farm for the purpose of threshing out the crop, with liberty of ingress and egress. It was held, that this was a stipulation which might be incident to a tenancy from year to year. Lastly, I must tell you that in all these cases it is a question for the jury, whether the tenant who holds over does or does not hold upon any of the terms of the expired lease. See the case last cited.]

Next with regard to the determination of the lease by *surrender*. A surrender, which derives its name from the two Latin words *sursum* and *redditio* is defined by my Lord Coke (1 Inst. 337 b.) to be “*the yielding up of an estate for life or years to him that hath an immediate estate in the reversion or remainder.*”

There are two species of surrender :—

1. *A surrender in express terms.*
2. *A surrender by operation of law.*

Express. With regard to a surrender in express terms, the proper and technical words by which it should be made are *surrender and yield up*, but the general rule that all documents shall be construed so as to effectuate if possible the intention of the parties applies to surrenders as well as to other assurances, and, consequently, words of *release*, if it be plain that they are so intended, will operate as a surrender although a release is the very opposite thing to a surrender, for a release, as you know, operates by the reversion being given to the owner of the particular estate, whereas, in the case of surrenders, the particular estate is given up to the reversioner. See *Smith v. Mapleback*, 1 T. R. 441 (1).

At Common Law.

Since Statute of Frauds, and the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106.

At common law, a surrender might have been made by mere words, whenever the estate surrendered could have been created by mere words, which was the case with all leases for years of corporeal hereditaments [see C. Litt. 338 a.] However, by the Statute of Frauds, 29 Car. II. c. 3, s. 3, no surrender is valid unless [by deed or note] in writing, signed by the party making it or his agent thereunto lawfully authorised by writing, or "*by act and operation of law.*" You will see the operation of this statute and the state

(1) See also *Williams v. Sawyer*, 3 Bro. & Bing. 70. An agreement which does not operate as a surrender, may yet amount to an excuse for the non-payment of the rent.

Gore v. Wright, 8 A. & E. 118; *Turner v. Hardey*, 9 M. & W. 770; *Dunn v. Di Nuoro*, 3 M. & Gr. 105; *Morrison v. Chadwick*, 7 C. B. 268; and *Smith v. Lorell*, 10 C. B. 6.

of the previous law discussed in *Farmer d. Earl v. Rogers*, 2 Wils. 26 (2). [And now, as we have already seen, by stat. 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 3, a *surrender in writing* of an interest in any tenements or hereditaments, not being a copyhold interest, and not being an interest which might by law have been created without writing, if made after the 1st October, 1845, is *void at law unless made by deed.*]

The stat. 29 Car. II. c. 3, contained, as you have just heard, an exception of surrenders by *act and operation of law*. Such surrenders, therefore, are still, notwithstanding the Statute of Frauds, valid without writing ; and this renders it necessary to inquire what constitutes a surrender *by act and operation of law*.

At first it was contended that the cancellation of the lease would operate as a surrender of the term created therein *by act and operation of law*. However, it was soon determined that this would not suffice. *Roe d. Berkeley v. Archbishop of York*, 6 East, 86 ; *Doe d. Courtail v. Thomas*, 9 B. & C. 288 ; *Magennis v. Mac Cullohy*, Gilb. Cases in Eq. 235 [and *Lord Ward v. Lumley*, 5 H. & N. 87.]

It had, however, been held, before the passing

(2) An insufficient notice to quit, accepted by the landlord, will not, since this statute, amount to a surrender; nor can there be, apparently, a surrender to operate *in futuro*.

See *Johnstone v. Huddleston*, 4 B. & C. 922 ; *Doe d. Murrell v. Milward*, 3 M. & W. 32a ; and *Bessell v. Landsberg*, 7 Q. B. 638.

By operation of Law.

Effect of cancelling Lease.

Effect of
taking a
new Lease.

of the Satute of Frauds, that if A., being B.'s tenant, accept of a new lease from B., to take effect during the continuance of the subsisting lease, it operates as a surrender in law of the subsisting lease; for the two leases are incompatible, and the acceptance of the second shows that the lessee contemplated the destruction of the first. See Com. Dig., *Surrender* (I.), and *Hamerton v. Stead*, 3 B. & C. 478. [In *Hamerton v. Stead* a tenant from year to year had made, during a current year, an agreement with his landlord that the latter should grant a lease to him and to a third person. From that time the third person entered, and occupied jointly with the tenant. It was held, that the agreement and the joint occupation determined the former tenancy, although the lease contracted for was never granted. In this case a new tenancy was, it will be seen, inferred from the joint occupation by the old and new tenant; although no new lease had been actually granted. But a mere agreement for a new demise will not operate as a surrender of an existing lease. *Foquet v. Moor*, 7 Exch. 870. In *Doe d. Earl of Egremont v. Forwood*, 3 Q. B. 627, the Court of Queen's Bench was of opinion that a surrender which was made in consideration of the granting of a new lease took effect, although the new lease turned out to be invalid, not being granted in accordance with the leasing power under which it was made. But this doctrine has been departed from by the

same Court in some later cases. See *Doe d. Earl of Egremont v. Courtenay*, 11 Q. B. 702, in which case a tenant for life, acting under a leasing power, granted a new lease to a person who was already in possession of the land under a previous lease, and it was stated in the new lease that it was granted in consideration of the surrendering up of the former lease, *which surrender was thereby made and accepted accordingly*. The later lease was invalid, not being in conformity with the leasing power. It was held, under these circumstances, that the first lease remained in force, and that it was immaterial whether the second lease was, at the time of the demise, void or only voidable at the will of the tenant for life. The Court explained the principle upon which these cases depend in the following terms. "The principle laid down by Lord Mansfield in *Wilson v. Seccoll*, 4 Burr. 1980, and *Darison d. Bromley v. Stanley*, *ib.* 2213, seems to us the true one; that where the new lease does not pass an interest according to the contract, the acceptance of it will not operate a surrender of the former lease; that in the case of a surrender implied by law from the acceptance of a new lease, a condition ought also to be understood as implied by law, making void the surrender in case the new lease should be made void; and that, in case of an express surrender so expressed as to show the intention of the parties to make the surrender only in consideration of the grant, the sound construction of

such instrument, in order to effectuate the intention of the parties, would make that surrender also conditional to be void in case the grant should be made void." And in the later case of *Doe d. Biddulph v. Poole*, 11 Q. B. 713, the same principle was acted upon, and the acceptance of a fresh lease, which had been avoided contrary to the intention of the parties, was held not to amount to an absolute surrender of an old lease, but to be a surrender conditioned to be void, if the new grant should not take effect. The Court observed, in this case, that as, where a new lease is accepted, a surrender is presumed only for the purpose of making a grant operative which would otherwise be without effect, it would be unreasonable, where the grant fails contrary to the intention of the parties, to hold that an absolute surrender was intended. See also, as to surrenders by the taking of a new lease, *Lyon v. Reed*, 13 M. & W. 285, and the cases cited *post*, p. 314.]

By other
acts.

So far the law is quite clear and intelligible, but of late years there has been a considerable struggle to extend the effect of a *surrender by operation of law* to cases in which the tenant has not himself taken a new lease, but has put a third person into possession of the premises, and that person has, with his own concurrence, and the concurrence of the landlord, been treated as the landlord's immediate tenant. The most remarkable case on this subject is *Thomas v. Cook*, 2 B. & A. 119, in which it was held that three circum-

stances, namely, the making by the landlord of a lease incompatible with the existing one, the assent of the tenant to it, and the delivery up of possession to the lessee named by it, amounted altogether to surrender by operation of law of a tenancy not created by deed. This case was followed by *Johnstone v. Huddlestorne*, 4 B. & C. 922, in which the circumstances then before the Court were held not to amount to a surrender by operation of law. That case was most elaborately argued by Baron Parke and Mr. Justice Patteson, both then at the bar, and Sir John Bayley, in delivering judgment, commented on the previous case of *Thomas v. Cook*, as follows:—"That case," said his lordship, "only decided that where there had been a change of possession, and an agreement between the landlord and tenant, that the former should accept the person in possession as his tenant from a given period, the law, in order to effectuate the intention of the parties, would work a surrender of the original tenant's interest."

Since *Johnstone v. Huddlestorne*, the point has repeatedly occurred in a variety of cases, in some of which the circumstances have been held to amount to an implied surrender, in others not to be sufficient for that purpose. It is easy to see why the point should have so often occurred, since it is obvious that the question to whom notice to quit ought to be given, and against whom an action for the rent ought to be brought,

may both depend on it. I will refer you also to the following cases in which it has come under discussion. They are *Graham v. Whichelo*, 3 Tyrwh. 201, 1 C. & M. 188 : *R. v. Banbury*, 1 A. & E. 136 ; *Walls v. Atcheson*, 3 Bing. 462 ; [and *Doe d. Murrell v. Milward*, 3 M. & W. 328.] I have one more observation to make with regard to this class of implied surrenders, namely, that I think there would be considerable difficulty in applying the doctrine of *Thomas v. Cook* to the case of a term created by deed, and I am not aware that it ever has been so applied : and I should strongly recommend you, should any case turning on this doctrine occur to you in practice, not to assume that the doctrine will be extended by the Courts a whit beyond the limits of the cases already decided ; for the whole doctrine is, to say the least of it, an encroachment on the Statute of Frauds, and one which is regarded by the Courts with jealousy.

[The law with respect to surrenders *by operation of law* has been much considered in some later cases than *Thomas v. Cook*, and as the subject is of much practical importance and has led to some difference of opinion between the Courts, it will be convenient to refer here at length to the more important of the later decisions. In *Lyon v. Reed*, 13 M. & W. 285, the Court of Exchequer examined the law upon this head in a very elaborate judgment. “ The term surrender *by operation of law*,” said the Court in this case,

"is properly applicable only to cases in which the owner of a particular estate has been a party to some act, the validity of which he is by law afterwards estopped from disputing, and which would not be valid if his particular estate had continued to exist. Thus, if lessee for years accepts a new lease from his lessor, he is estopped from saying that his lessor had not power to make the new lease; and, as the lessor could not do this until the prior lease had been surrendered, the law says that the acceptance of such new lease is of itself a surrender of the former. . . . So, if tenant for years accepts from his lessor a grant of a rent issuing out of the land and payable during the term, he is thereby estopped from disputing his lessor's right to grant the rent, and as this could not be done during his term, therefore he is deemed in law to have surrendered his term to the lessor. All the old cases will be found to depend on the principle to which we have adverted, namely, an act done by or to the owner of a particular estate the validity of which he is estopped from disputing, and which could not have been done if the particular estate continued to exist. The law there says, that the act itself amounts to a surrender. In such case it will be observed there can be no question of *intention*. The surrender is not the result of intention. It takes place independently, and even in spite of intention." In the same case the Court after reviewing the earlier decisions, made

the following observations with reference to *Thomas v. Cook*:—"It is a matter of great regret that a case involving a question of so much importance and nicety should have been decided by refusing a motion for a new trial. Had the case been put into a train for more solemn argument we cannot but think that many considerations might have been suggested which would have led the Court to pause before coming to the decision at which they arrived. Mr. Justice Bayley, in his judgment, says, the jury were right in finding that the original tenant assented, because, he says, it was clearly for his benefit, an observation which forcibly shows the uncertainty which the doctrine is calculated to create. The acts *in pais* which bind parties *by way of estoppel* are but few, and are pointed out by Lord Coke (Co. Litt. 352 a.). They are all acts which anciently really were, and in contemplation of law have always continued to be, acts of notoriety, not less formal and solemn than the execution of a deed, such as *livery*, *entry*, *acceptance of an estate*, and the like. Whether a party had or had not concurred in an act of this sort, was deemed a matter which there could be no difficulty in ascertaining, and then the legal consequences followed. But in what uncertainty and peril will titles be placed, if they are liable to be affected by such accidents as those alluded to by Mr. Justice Bayley. . . . Perhaps the case of *Thomas v. Cook* itself, and others of the same description, might be supported upon

the ground of the actual occupation by the landlord's new tenants, which would have the effect of eviction by the landlord himself in superseding the rent, or compensation for use and occupation during the continuance of that occupation. But we feel fully warranted in not extending the doctrine of that case, which is open to so much doubt, especially as such a course might be attended with very mischievous consequences to the security of titles." And I must tell you that, in *Creagh v. Blood*, 8 Irish Equit. Rep. 688, Sir E. Sugden (when Lord Chancellor of Ireland) was of opinion, although it was not necessary to decide the point, that the doctrine of *Thomas v. Cook* could not be applied to a surrender of a freehold interest, and he appeared to assent to the reasoning in the judgment in *Lyon v. Reed*.

In a case in the Court of Common Pleas decided before *Lyon v. Reed*,—I mean *Dodd v. Acklom*, 6 M. & Gr. 672,—the facts were that two joint lessors had demised a house by a lease in writing signed by both to a tenant at a yearly rent payable quarterly. One of the lessors never interfered after signing the lease. The key was given to the wife of the tenant, and he entered into possession ; but before the first quarter's rent became due, his wife delivered the key back to the other lessor, there having been some dispute as to the arrears of rent which were due to the superior landlord, and as to some taxes and rates which were also in arrear. It was held that the

delivering back of the key by the tenant *animo sursum reddendi*, and the acceptance of it by the lessor to whom it was given amounted to a surrender by operation of law, and that the jury were warranted in finding that the other lessor was bound by it. And in *Nickells v. Atherstone*, 10 Q. B. 944, a tenant of premises under an agreement for a three years' occupation removed his property from the premises and left them in the first year ; at the same time he applied to the landlord to take them off his hands, but this request was refused. He then asked the landlord to let the rooms for him, and at a later period he wrote a letter to the landlord authorising him to let the premises to any other person. The landlord thereupon let the rooms, and put a new tenant into possession. The Court of Queen's Bench held that these facts amounted to a surrender by operation of law, and it observed that although it entirely concurred in the actual decision in *Lyon v. Reed*, it did not assent to the observations made in the judgment in that case upon *Thomas v. Cook*, and the decisions of that class. The following cases on this subject should also be examined by you. *Doe d. Hull v. Wood*, 14 M. & W. 682 ; *Morrison v. Chadwick*, 7 C. B. 266 ; *Darison v. Gent*, 1 H. & N. 744 ; *Furnivall v. Grove*, 8 C. B., N. S. 496 ; *Cannan v. Hartley*, 9 C. B. 634 ; and *Phené v. Popplewell*, 12 C. B., N. S. 334, where Chief Justice Erle said, after reviewing the decisions, "anything which

amounts to an agreement on the part of the tenant to abandon, and on the part of the landlord to resume possession of the premises, amounts to a surrender by operation of law. I think that is a very salutary rule.”]

There is one more observation to be made with regard to surrenders in general, namely, that a surrender is never allowed to operate injuriously upon the rights of third parties. I mean to say, that, if A. is B.’s landlord, B. may, it is true, surrender his estate to A.; but if he have, since its commencement, created some minor interest out of it, as, for instance, if he have charged it with an annuity, or have made an under-lease, he cannot, by surrendering, destroy the charge or affect the estate of the under-lessee (*Shep. Touchst. 301*), for it is obvious that if he could do so, the grossest injustice and fraud might be committed upon the annuitant or under-tenant. [See also the judgment of Lord Ellenborough in *Doe d. Beadon v. Pyke*, 5 M. & S. 154; and Co. Litt. 338 b., where Lord Coke, referring to a surrender, says, “But having regard to strangers who were not parties or privies thereunto, lest by a voluntary surrender they may receive prejudice touching any right or interest they had before the surrender, *the estate surrendered hath in consideration of law a continuance*.” And this rule is applicable not only to interests in the land, or charges on it, but also to rights connected with the land, as, for instance, a right to fixtures at-

Rights of
third
Parties not
affected.

tached to the demised premises. See *The London Loan Co. v. Drake*, 6 C. B., N. S. 798, where a tenant mortgaged the fixtures and afterwards surrendered his lease, and it was held that the mortgagee might notwithstanding enter on the premises to take away the fixtures.]

Effect
upon
Rights of
Surren-
deror.

At Com-
mon Law
and by
Statute.

If, however, a tenant who has made an under-lease surrenders, although he cannot prejudice his tenant's interest, yet he himself [would at common law have lost] the rent he [had] reserved upon the under-lease ; for the rent, as I have before explained, is incident to the reversion, and the surrenderor [could not] have it, as he [had] surrendered his reversion on the under-lease to his immediate lessor ; nor [could] the surrenderee have it, for, though the reversion to which it was incident [had] been conveyed to him, yet as soon as it was so conveyed to him it merged in the greater reversion of which he was already possessed, and became totally lost and swallowed up, so that the consequence [was] that neither the surrenderor nor the surrenderee being entitled to the rent, the under-lessee [held] without payment of any rent at all, excepting where the contrary [had] been expressly provided by statute. [It is, however, now provided by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 9, that when the reversion expectant on a lease of any tenements or hereditaments of any tenure, made either before or after the passing of the act, is surrendered, or merges after the 1st of October, 1845, the estate which for the time being

confers as against the tenant under the lease the next vested right to the premises is to be deemed the reversion expectant on the lease, to the extent and for the purpose of preserving such incidents to, and obligations on, the reversion, as, but for the surrender or merger, would have subsisted. And this provision extends both to England and to Ireland, but not to Scotland.

Lastly it must be observed with reference to the effect of a surrender upon the position of the surrenderor that his liability in respect of personal covenants which have been broken before the surrender, is not in any way affected by it. *The Attorney-General v. Cox*, 3 H. of Lords C. 240.]

There are many cases in which leases, especially those granted by Ecclesiastical Persons, are surrendered merely for the purpose of being renewed; and, in these cases, the under-tenants of the lessees would [at common law,] unless they could have been persuaded to concur in the arrangement, have been discharged from their respective rents, to obviate which it is now enacted by stat. 4 Geo. II. c. 28, s. 6, that in case any lease shall be surrendered in order to be renewed, the new lease shall be as valid *to all intents* as if the under-leases had been likewise surrendered before the taking of the new lease; and that the remedies of the lessees against their under-tenants shall remain unaltered, and the chief landlord shall have the same remedy by distress and entry for the rents and duties reserved in the new lease,

For pur.
pose of
Renewal.

so far as the same exceed not the rents and duties reserved in the former lease, as he would have had in case the former lease had still continued. See, for a decision on this act, *Doe d. Palk v. Marchetti*, 1 B. & Ad. 715.

By For-
feiture.

Disclaimer.

Next, with regard to the determination of the tenancy by *forfeiture*. I have, in a previous Lecture, spoken at considerable length upon the ordinary proviso for re-entry inserted in leases, the mode in which it is taken advantage of, and that in which the right to take advantage of it may be waived. [See *ante*, pp. 141, 149.] But, besides this sort of forfeiture, which arises out of express provision, the tenant will commit a forfeiture if he disclaim and deny his landlord's title. See Bac. Ab. *Leases and Terms for Years*, (T. 2), and *Doe d. Graves v. Wells*, 10 A. & E. 427, which last case shows that the disclaimer which occasions a forfeiture must not be by mere word of mouth. [A disclaimer is a renunciation by the lessee of his character of tenant, either by setting up a title in a third person or by claiming title in himself. See the judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Tindal in *Doe d. Williams v. Cooper*, 1 M. & G. 139. The following cases should also be referred to on the question as to what facts amount to evidence of a disclaimer; *Doe d. Davies v. Evans*, 9 M. & W. 48; *Doe d. Phillips v. Rollings*, 4 C. B. 188; *Doe d. Bennet v. Long*, 9 C. & P. 773; *Hunt v. Allgood*, 10 C. B., N. S. 253; and *Jones v. Mills*, ib. 788. A

subsequent distress by the landlord appears to be a waiver of a disclaimer. *Doe d. David v. Williams*, 7 C. & P. 322.]

Lastly, as to the determination of a lease by *notice to quit*. This, it is obvious, applies altogether to a yearly tenancy, or at least to those tenancies which are in the nature of yearly tenancies, such as from month to month, or week to week. The ordinary case, however, is that of a yearly tenancy. I have explained in a former Lecture [see *ante*, p. 24] on what principles the necessity of a notice to quit was originally established, and *at what time* it must be given, namely, half a year before the expiration of the then current year of the tenancy, excepting where the rent is payable on the usual feast-days, in which case a notice on or before one of the feast-days in the earlier half of the tenancy, to quit on the feast-day at the conclusion of the tenancy, is sufficient. Thus notice on the 28th of September to quit on the 25th of March then next is good, when the tenant entered at Lady-Day, and the rent is payable at that day and at Michaelmas. *Roe d. Durant v. Doe*, 6 Bing. 574, though there are fewer than one hundred and eighty-two days between the 28th of September and the 25th of March. See *Doe v. Kightley*, 7 T. R. 63; *Howard v. Wemsley*, 6 Esp. 53. [So, notice on the 29th of September to quit at Lady-Day is a good half-year's notice. *Doe d. Matthewson v. Wrightman*, 4 Esp. 6; *Doe d. Harrop v. Green*, *ib.* 198. A notice to quit at

*By Notice
to Quit.*

*When to
be given.*

Michaelmas may be construed to mean Old Michaelmas, where by the custom of the country the tenancy begins at that time. *Furley v. Wood*, 1 Esp. 198; but a notice to quit at Old Michaelmas was held to be bad, although given half a year before new Michaelmas, when the tenancy was under a deed, made since the alteration of the style, and which fixed the feast of St. Michael as the period for its commencement. See *Doe d. Spicer v. Lea*, 11 East, 312, and *Cadby v. Martinez*, 11 A. & E. 720.

Where a tenant holds over after the expiration of a lease or agreement, the resulting yearly tenancy will usually be deemed to have commenced at the period which corresponds with the original entry, and the notice to quit must therefore usually be given with reference to that period. Thus in *Berrey v. Lindley*, 3 M. & Gr. 498, a tenant entered under an agreement, which was invalid under the Statute of Frauds, and which provided for a term of five years and a-half from Michaelmas, 1823. Negotiations were afterwards entered into for a term of seven years from the expiration of the term which was supposed to exist under the agreement, the rent to be increased, and the landlord agreeing to make some alterations on the premises. The alterations were made, but no lease was executed. At Michaelmas, 1829, a year's rent was paid at the increased rate, and subsequently other payments were made on the same footing. It was held, under these

When Te-
nancy
arises on a
holding
over.

circumstances, that a notice to quit at Michaelmas was valid. And in *Doe d. Robinson v. Dobell*, 1 Q. B. 806, where the premises had been demised for one year and six months certain, from the 13th of August, at a rent payable quarterly, with a stipulation for a three months' notice, and at the expiration of the term the tenant had held over, it was held that a three months' notice to quit expiring on the 13th of August was proper, and not a notice expiring at the period at which the original tenancy ended. But, where the assignee of an under-lessee held over, after the expiration of an under-lease, which determined at a time different from that at which the original tenancy began, it was held that the yearly tenancy, which resulted from the holding over, must be taken to have commenced not from the time of the original entry of the lessee, but from the time at which the under-lease expired. *Doe d. Buddle v. Lines*, 11 Q. B. 402.

Where a tenant who comes in in the middle of a quarter, afterwards pays rent for the half quarter, and then continues to pay from the commencement of the succeeding quarter, his tenancy will be deemed to commence, so far as relates to the period at which the notice to quit must be given, from the quarter-day succeeding his entry, not from the entry itself. *Doe d. Holcomb v. Johnson*, 6 Esp. 10; *Doe d. Savage v. Stapleton*, 3 C. & P. 275. This rule, however, only applies where the tenancy is a *yearly* tenancy. If there is nothing

Where
Entry in
middle of a
Quarter.

in the agreement to show that the tenancy is yearly, it will be sufficient to give notice at any six months after the quarter-day succeeding the entry. *Doe d. King v. Grafton*, 18 Q. B. 496. Where the entry takes place during a broken quarter, and *no rent is paid*, the commencement of the tenancy will be reckoned from the day at which the occupation actually began. *Doe d. Cornwall v. Matthews*, 11 C. B. 675.

Where a house and land are let together, to be entered upon at different times, and it does not appear, from the terms of the demise, at what time the whole is to be considered to be let together, the notice to quit is regulated by the time of the entry upon the principal subject matter of the demise; and it is a question of fact for the jury which is the principal and which the accessory subject. *Doe d. Strickland v. Spence*, 6 East, 120; *Doe d. Lord Bradford v. Watkins*, 7 East, 551; *Doe d. Heapy v. Howard*, 11 East, 498; *Doe d. Williams v. Smith*, 5 A. & E. 350; *Doe d. Kindersley v. Hughes*, 7 M. & W. 139; and *Doe d. Davenport v. Rhodes*, 11 M. & W. 600.

Where several holdings.

Where the time at which the tenancy commenced is doubtful, the notice should require the tenant to give up the possession at the period at which it is supposed that the tenancy ends, and then proceed, "or at the expiration of the year of the tenancy, which will expire next after half a year" (if the notice is a six months' notice)

"from the time of the service of this notice." It is better not to use the expression *current year*. *Doe d. Mayor of Richmond v. Morphett*, 7 Q. B. 577. And in all these cases it is a question for the jury, and not for the Judge, to say, looking at all the circumstances, when the tenancy began. *Walker v. Godé*, 6 H. & N. 594.

A tenancy from year to year, so long as both parties please, is determinable at the end of the first as well as of any subsequent year, by notice, unless upon the creation of the tenancy the parties use words which show that they contemplate a tenancy for two years at least. *Doe d. Clarke v. Smaridge*, 7 Q. B. 957 ; and see *Denn d. Jacklin v. Cartright*, 4 East, 31, *Doe d. Chadborn v. Green*, 9 A. & E. 658, *Reg. v. Inhabitants of Chawton*, 1 Q. B. 247, and *Doe d. Monck v. Geekie*, 5 Q. B. 841, as to what circumstances are sufficient to show that the parties intend that the tenancy shall last for two years certain.

There is some authority to show that in the absence of evidence of a contract or usage requiring a notice to quit, a week's notice is not necessary to determine an ordinary weekly hiring of apartments ; but I think that a reasonable notice is requisite ; *Huffell v. Armistead*, 7 C. & P. 56 ; *Towne v. Campbell*, 3 C. B. 921 ; and *Jones v. Mills*, 10 C. B., N. S., 788, in which case Mr. Justice Williams thought that the notice should be a week's notice.

It must be remembered that in all cases it is

Where Tenancy weekly.

open to the parties to stipulate by express contract for any length of notice that they may deem most convenient.]

The other points relative to a notice to quit relate to *the form in which it is to be couched, the manner in which it is to be served, and the mode in which it may be waived.*

Form of
notice.

With regard to its *form*. It is not necessary that a notice to quit should be in writing, unless the parties have expressly stipulated that it shall be so. *Timmins v. Rowlison*, 3 Burr. 1603; *Doe v. Crick*, 5 Esp. 196. The Courts are very liberal in construing notices to quit, provided they be so worded that the tenant cannot mistake the object. Thus, a notice to quit was once held good, though dated in a wrong year; in that case, to be sure, the mistake was *verbally* corrected at the time of service. *Doe v. Kightley*, 7 T. R. 63.* See also *Doe v. Culliford*, 4 D. & R. 248, and *Doe d. Cox*, v. ——, 4 Esp. 185, in which a notice to quit the *Waterman's Arms* was held a good notice to quit the *Bricklayers' Arms*, being served on the right person, and there being no house called the *Waterman's Arms* in the parish. [See also *Doe d. Armstrong v. Wilkinson*, 12 A. & E. 743, where a notice to quit misdescribed the parish in which the premises were situated, mentioning by mistake the adjoining parish, and it was held, after a verdict in ejectment for the landlord, that the variance was not material, the tenant not having shown that he held more than

Effect of
Mistakes
in.

one farm under the landlord, or that he was misled by the mistake.] I do not cite these cases for the purpose of encouraging negligence in the framing of notices to quit; for there is no doubt that in framing any document, however liberal the interpretation the Courts are in the habit of putting upon it may be, the best plan is to proceed as if the very strictest interpretation were to be given to it. For instance, would any body in his senses draw a promissory note thus, "*Borrowed of A. B. £50, to be repaid in one month,*" merely because it was once held that such an irregular form of words amounted to a promissory note; (3)—but I cite them for the purpose of showing that, practically, there is less reason than in most cases of informality, for giving up a matter as hopeless where the informality consists in the wording of a notice to quit.

[But, although notices to quit are construed reasonably, and a literal construction will not be adopted if it leads to an absurd result, and the words will fairly bear another meaning, the Courts will not adopt a construction at variance with the clear language of the notice merely because otherwise it would be bad. *Doe d. Williams v. Smith*, 5 A. & E. 350; and *Doe d. Mayor of Richmond v. Morphett*, 7 Q. B. 577. In the latter of these cases a tenant from year to

(3) See the cases cited in *Byles on Bills*, Chap. III.

year held from Martinmas to Martinmas. A notice to quit was given to him on the 21st of October to quit on the 13th of May then next, or upon such other day or time as the *current* year for which he held should expire. It was held, that this notice was bad, for it could not be good for May, and the *current* year would expire in November, a short time after the notice ; and the Court observed, that it did not think that *Doe v. Culliford*, which I have just cited, is law. And in *Mills v. Goff*, 14 M. & W. 72, a very strict construction was put upon a notice. In this case, a tenancy from year to year had begun on the 11th of October, and a notice was given to the tenant on the 17th of June, 1840, requiring him to quit the premises "on the 11th October now next ensuing, or such other day and time as your said tenancy may expire on." It was held, that this notice, which was obviously not good, as a three months' notice, was not even sufficient for the year ending on the 11th of October, 1841, as it did not give to the tenant sufficient information that the landlord meant it to operate as a notice for the subsequent year.

A notice to quit requiring the tenant, in the alternative, to quit or else to agree to pay double rent, is not sufficient. But, it is otherwise if the notice requires him to quit, and adds, that if he does not the landlord will insist upon double rent ; for, in the latter case, no option is given to the tenant to enter into a new contract. *Doe d.*

Matthews v. Jackson, 1 Dougl. 175; *Doe d. Lyster v. Goldwin*, 2 Q. B. 143.

Before we leave the subject of notices to quit, it will be convenient that I should also call your attention to the following points relating to them. A notice signed by one of several joint tenants on behalf of the others is sufficient to determine a yearly tenancy with respect to all of them; for where by a joint demise joint tenants create a tenancy from year to year, the true character of the tenancy is, not that the tenant holds of each the share of each so long as he and each shall please, but that he holds the *whole* of *all* so long as he and *all* shall please. *Doe d. Aslin v. Summersett*, 1 B. & Ad. 135. And a notice given by a person authorised by one of several lessors, who are joint tenants, determines the tenancy as to all. *Doe d. Kindersley v. Hughes*, 7 M. & W. 139; see also *Alford v. Vickery*, Car. & Marsh, 280, and *Doe d. Bailey v. Foster*, 3 C. B. 215.

Notices by
Joint Te-
nants, &c.

A notice given by an unauthorised agent cannot be adopted by the landlord after the proper time for giving it has elapsed, for a notice to quit must, to be valid, be such that the tenant may safely act upon it at the time when he ought to receive it. *Doe d. Lyster v. Goldwin*. Where a written notice is defective, the jury may not be asked whether, from the landlord's conduct, they believe that he understood it to refer to the right period. *Cadby v. Martinez*, 11 A. & E. 720.]

How
served.

With regard to the *service* of the notice. It is sufficient to deliver and explain it to the servant of the tenant at his dwelling-house, even though the dwelling-house be not situated upon the demised premises. *Jones v. Marsh*, 4 T. R. 464; *Doe v. Dunbar*, M. & M. 10. If there be joint tenants, service on one of them furnishes presumptive evidence that it arrived at the hands of the other. *Doe v. Watkins*, 7 East, 551; *Doe v. Crick*, 5 Esp. 196. Where the tenant happens to be a corporation, as it is obviously impossible that there can be any personal service, notice may be served upon one of its officers. *Doe v. Woodman*, 8 East, 228. [Where a notice to quit was put under the door of the house, but it was shown that it had come to the hands of the tenant before the time at which it was necessary that it should be given, it was held that a sufficient service was proved. *Alford v. Vickery*, Car. & Marsh, 280. In *Stapylton v. Clough*, 2 E. & B. 933, an agent, who was usually employed by a landlord to serve notices to quit, signed an indorsement upon a duplicate of a notice stating that he had served it on the tenant, and afterwards said, in conversation, that he had delivered the notice to another person. It was held, that this oral statement was not evidence after the death of the agent, since it did not appear to have been made in the ordinary course of his business, his duty being completed when he had signed the written memorandum. Where a notice to quit

was, on the last day for giving notice, posted in London for the place of business in London of the landlord's agent, and the jury found that the letter was delivered on that day, but after the agent had left, so that he did not find it till the following morning, it was held that the notice was sufficient. *Papillon v. Brunton*, 5 H. & N. 518.]

Lastly, with regard to a *waiver*. We have already seen that a forfeiture may be *waived* by the receipt of rent which fell due subsequently to the time at which the forfeiture incurred [*ante*, p. 141.] So may the right to take advantage of a notice to quit. *Goodright v. Cordwcent*, 6 T. R. 219; *Doe v. Batten*, Cowp. 243. So a distress for rent which accrued due after the expiration of the notice is a waiver of the right to take advantage of it, for it affirms the tenancy to be a subsisting relation. *Zouch v. Willingale*, 1 H. Bl. 311. [see *ante*, pp. 142, 149.] Nay, the right to take advantage of a notice to quit may, it is held, be waived by a subsequent notice to quit at a period after the expiration of the former; for, though the object of both is the same, namely, to oust the tenant, yet the latter recognises the existence of a tenancy at a period subsequent to that at which the former, if operative, would have determined it. *Doe v. Palmer*, 16 East, 53. But it was held otherwise, where the second notice to quit was not served till an ejectment had been brought against the tenant to enforce the former one, for the Court said that it was

How
waived.

By Receipt
of Rent.

By Dis-
tress, &c.

impossible for the plaintiff to suppose that his landlord intended to waive the first notice when he knew that the landlord was, on the foundation of that very notice, proceeding by an ejectment to turn him out. *Doe v. Humphreys*, 2 East, 237. [But the tenant does not waive the notice to quit by holding over after its expiration, or by accidentally retaining the key; and the landlord cannot, in these cases, distrain, or sue for use and occupation without some evidence of a renewal of the tenancy. *Jenner v. Clegg*, 1 M. & Rob. 213; *Alford v. Vickery*, Car. & Marsh. 280; and *Gray v. Bompas*, 11 C. B., N. S. 520. Nor is a demand of rent accruing due subsequently to the expiration of a notice to quit necessarily a waiver of the notice. Whether it is so or not, is a question of intention which must be left to the jury. *Blyth v. Dennett*, 13 C. B. 178.]

For other cases in which the question of waiver or no waiver has arisen, you may consult *Doe v. Steel*, 3 Camp. 117; *Doe v. Inglis*, 3 Taunt. 54; *Whiteacre v. Symonds*, 10 East, 13.

**RIGHTS OF
PARTIES ON
DETERMI-
NATION OF
TENANCY.**

**Right of
Landlord
to Posse-
ssion.**

Now, supposing the tenancy to be determined, whether by *efflux of time*, by *forfeiture*, by *surrender*, or by *notice to quit*—what are the mutual rights of the landlord and tenant on its termination? In the first place, the landlord has a right to the possession of the premises; and he may enter on them *peaceably* [*and without action*, *Taylor v. Cole*, 1 Smith's L. C., 5th Edition, 111,] if he can succeed in doing so; but if the

tenant hold over, and he break in forcibly, so as to endanger a breach of the peace, he runs the risk of an indictment. See the judgment of Lord Tenterden in *R. v. Smyth*, 1 M. & Rob. 155. And the Court of Common Pleas has held (one Judge, however, dissenting) that he is liable also to an action, though it was formerly thought otherwise, and, perhaps, cannot be even now considered settled without the decision of a Court of Error. *Newton v. Harland*, 1 M. & Gr. 644. (4)

(4) The judges who decided *Newton v. Harland* were the Lord Chief Justice Tindal, Mr. Justice Bosanquet, and Mr. Justice Erskine. Mr. Justice Coltman differed from the other judges, saying that in his opinion, although in these cases the law would, for the preservation of the peace, punish for the forcible entry, yet the tenant at sufferance, being himself a wrong-doer, could not be heard to complain in a civil action for that which was the result of his own misconduct and injustice. This opinion has received considerable support in later cases, although *Newton v. Harland* cannot be said to have been actually overruled. In *Harvey v. Brydges*, 14 M. & W. 437, the point decided in *Newton v. Harland* did not arise; but Baron Parke observed, that if it were necessary to decide it, he should have no difficulty in saying, that where a breach of the peace is committed by a

freeholder, who, in order to get into possession of his land, assaults a person wrongfully holding possession of it against his will, although the freeholder may be responsible to the public in the shape of an indictment for a forcible entry, he is not liable to the other party; and that learned judge added, that he could not see how it was possible to doubt that it is a perfectly good justification to say that the plaintiff was in possession of the land against the will of the defendant, who was owner, and that he entered upon it accordingly; even though, in so doing, a breach of the peace was committed. See also the judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Wilde, in *Wright v. Burroughes*, 3 C. B. 699, in which case, however, there was no forcible entry; *Davison v. Wilson*, 11 Q. B. 890, and *Davis v. Burrell*, 10 C. B. 825, where Mr. Justice Cresswell observed, that the doctrine of

In such cases, therefore, the landlord's *safest* course is to resort to legal proceedings ; and he may either sue in *trespass* for the recovery of damages, or in *ejectment* for that of the premises themselves ; or, if the tenancy be such as to admit of it, he may resort to the provisions of stat. 1 & 2 Vict. c. 74, by which two justices may by their warrant, issued in the manner pointed out by that statute, restore to the landlord possession of premises held [at will or] for a term not exceeding seven years, [either without rent, or] at a rent not exceeding £20 a year, and in which the tenancy is legally determined. (5) [The remedies given by this act have however been in a great degree displaced by the wider and more convenient remedies given by the County Court Acts. It was enacted by s. 122 of the 9 & 10 Vict. c. 95, that when the term and interest of the tenant of any house, land, or other corporeal hereditament, where the value of the premises, or the rent payable, did not exceed £50 by the year, and on which no fine had been paid, had ended, or been duly determined by a legal notice to quit, and the tenant or (if he did not occupy, or only occupied a part) any person by

**Small Tenements
Acts.**

**Proceedings in
County Court.**

Newton v. Harland had been very much questioned.

(5) See as to the mode of pleading in *trespass* a justification under this act, *Jones v. Chapman*, 14 M. & W. 124. Where the landlord takes pro-

ceedings under this statute, but has no right to the possession, he is liable in *trespass*. *Darlington v. Pritchard*, 4 M. & Gr. 783 ; and *Delaney v. Fox*, 1 C. B., N. S. 166.

whom the premises or any part of them, were then actually occupied, neglected or refused to give up possession, the landlord or his agent might enter a plaint in the County Court, and obtain a summons to the person who retained the possession. Under this section it was held, in more than one case, that the statute gave jurisdiction to the County Courts where *either the rent or the annual value* did not exceed £50 (see *Harrington v. Ramsay*, 8 Exch. 879, and *Re Harrington*, 2 E. & B. 669); a view which, although in accordance with the words of the statute, was inconsistent with the intentions of the legislature. This matter was therefore set right by the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 108, which repealed s. 122 of the earlier act, and enacted by s. 50 that where *neither the value of the premises nor the rent* payable exceeds £50 *per annum*, and there is no fine or premium, the landlord, if entitled to the possession as in the earlier act mentioned, may proceed by plaint in the County Court, at his option, either against the tenant, or any person retaining the possession under him. These proceedings must be taken in the County Court for the district in which the premises are situated. If the tenant neglects to appear, or if on the hearing the County Court Judge decides that the landlord is entitled to recover the possession, a warrant issues requiring the high bailiff of the Court to give possession to the plaintiff.

In these cases the plaintiff may also claim

rent or mesne profits, as against his tenant, down to the day of his leaving, so that his claim does not exceed £50 ; see 19 & 20 Vict. c. 108, s. 51 ; and *Campbell v. Loader*, 8 H. & C. 520. The order of the County Court Judge, under s. 50, directing that possession shall be given up, is not analogous to a judgment in ejectment. *Campbell v. Loader.*]

Proceedings under the 11 Geo. 2, c. 19, s. 16.

There is another act [the 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 16, extended by] the 57 Geo. III., c. 52, which was passed to provide for the case of a tenant deserting the premises, and leaving them to go to ruin, and the landlord without remedy for rent ; and it provides that in such case, two justices, taking a course therein specifically pointed out, may, in a summary way, deliver the possession back to the landlord. See on this act, *Ashcroft v. Bourne*, 3 B. & Ad. 684 ; *Basten v. Carew*, 3 B. & C. 649. [Under this act the proceedings of the justices are examinable in a summary way by the Judges of assize. See as to this provision *Reg. v. Traill*, 12 A. & E. 761 ; and *Reg. v. Sewell*, 8 Q. B. 161.]

Besides these remedies, there are two statutes which, in case of a tenant holding over after the expiration of his interest, enable the landlord to subject him to considerable pecuniary loss. One of these is stat. 4 Geo. II., c. 28, s. 1, which, in case of his holding over after demand and notice by the landlord, subjects him to pay for the future double the yearly value of the premises to be

recovered by action of debt. [The following decisions on this statute may be here usefully referred to. The act does not apply unless the holding over is wilful and contumacious. If the tenant retains the possession under a fair claim of right, or there is a real dispute as to the landlord's title, the statute does not apply. *Wright v. Smith*, 5 Esp. 203; *Swinfen v. Bacon*, 6 H. & N. 184; S. C. in error, *ib.* 846.

The remedy is only given to the landlord, or to the person entitled to the reversion; a new lessee whose term is to begin on the ending of the first lease cannot sue for double value. *Blatchford v. Cole*, 5 C. B., N. S. 514.

This statute requires that there should be a "demand made and notice *in writing* given for delivering the possession" of the premises. A notice to quit, when regular, will operate also as a demand of the possession under the act without any more specific demand; and notices to deliver up the possession under the statute are not construed strictly. *Doe d. Matthews v. Jackson*, 1 Dougl. 175; *Poole v. Warren*, 8 A. & E. 582; *Doe d. Lyster v. Goldwin*, 2 Q. B. 143; and *Page v. More*, 15 Q. B. 684. But, where a notice required the tenant to give up the possession at twelve at noon on the day on which the tenancy was determinable, at which time the landlord would attend to receive the keys and the rent, and stated that in the event of his not so surrendering, the landlord would demand a certain daily

rent mentioned in the notice, which exceeded in fact double the amount of the original rent, it was held that this notice was insufficient, the tenant being required to give up the possession before the expiration of the tenancy. See the case last cited.

The act only mentions tenants "for life or lives or years;" it has therefore been held not to apply to a weekly tenancy. *Lloyd v. Rosbee*, 2 Camp. 453; *Sullivan v. Bishop*, 2 C. & P. 359. See also *Bac. Ab. Leases* (L. 3).

Where the owner of a woollen-mill and steam-engine let a room, with a supply of power from the engine by means of a revolving shaft in the room, it was held that in estimating the double value of the premises, the value of the power supplied could not be included; for the act speaks only of the value of the *lands, tenements, and hereditaments*, which are detained. *Robinson v. Learoyd*, 7 M. & W. 48.

Lastly, the action may be brought in the County Court; and the tenant cannot deprive the Court of jurisdiction by setting up a title to the premises in himself, if he has admitted the existence of the tenancy up to the time at which the holding over commenced. *Wickham v. Lee*, 12 Q. B. 521. But he may, in accordance with the general rule, show that his landlord's title has expired, and so oust the jurisdiction of the County Court. *Mountnoy v. Collier*, 1 E. & B. 630.]

The other statute to which I referred just now

is the stat. 11 Geo. II., c. 19, s. 18, which, if the tenant do not quit after determining his interest *by his own notice*, subjects him thenceforward to double the yearly *rent* to be recovered in the same way as the single rent might have been during the continuance of the tenancy. [A parol notice to quit is within this statute ; for the act does not require that it should be in writing ; and a notice to quit may, as we have already seen, be given by parol. *Timmins v. Rowlison*, 3 Burr. 1603. The act extends to a parol demise from year to year, *ib.*; but it does not apply unless the tenant has given a notice binding upon him to quit at the expiration of the time specified in it, and upon which the landlord might have acted. *Johnstone v. Huddlestorne*, 4 B. & C. 922.

Lastly, where the tenant holds over, the landlord may recover against him by action the reasonable costs and damages which he has had to pay to a person to whom he had agreed to let the premises. *Bramley v. Chesterton*, 2 C. B. N. S. 592.]

LECTURE IX.

RIGHTS OF PARTIES ON DETERMINATION OF TENANCY (continued)	<i>Customs as to Compensation to Tenant at End of Tenancy</i>	356
EMBLEMMENTS	FIXTURES	358
<i>Where there is no Contract</i>	<i>Where no express Agreement</i>	358
<i>When they may be claimed</i>	<i>Annexations to Freehold</i>	359
<i>When by Personal Representatives</i>	<i>Relaxation of Rule as to</i>	360
<i>Not when Tenancy is determined by Act of Tenant</i>	<i>Tenant's Fixtures</i>	361
<i>Effect of the 14 & 15 Vict., c. 25, as to Emblems</i>	<i>Rules for determining what are</i>	362
<i>Out of what they may be claimed</i>	<i>Trade Fixtures</i>	364
<i>Entry to take them</i>	<i>Wider Rule with respect to</i>	364
<i>Where there is a Contract express or implied</i>	<i>Machinery</i>	366
<i>Custom of the Country</i>	<i>Agricultural Fixtures</i>	367
<i>Away-going Crops</i>	<i>Effect of the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, as to agricultural and trading Fixtures</i>	369
<i>Custom must not be inconsistent with Lease</i>	<i>When Removal must be made</i>	371
	<i>During Term or Continuance of Possession</i>	372
	<i>Where express Agreement</i>	375
	<i>Valuation</i>	376

IN the last Lecture we considered the different modes in which a tenancy may be determined, whether by *efflux of time, surrender express or implied, and forfeiture*, or—in the case of a yearly tenancy, or tenancy of a like description to a

yearly one—by *notice to quit*. It remains to consider the respective rights of the two parties upon the determination of the tenancy. These are often provided for by express agreement; but even in the absence of express agreement, there are two matters for which the law provides, between landlord and tenant, under the head of *Emblements* and *Fixtures*. The term *emblements* expresses a right which the law gives [in certain cases] to the tenant of an estate of uncertain duration, and which has unexpectedly determined, without any fault of his, to take the crops growing upon the land when his estate determines, although his estate is itself come to an end.

EMBLE-
MENTS.Where
there is no
Contract.

It is obvious that this right proceeds upon a just and fair principle, for a tenant who has been at the labour and expense of sowing and tilling the ground, ought, in justice and fairness, to be allowed to reap the crop produced by that labour, notwithstanding the unforeseen termination of his interest.

Now, this right to the *emblements* extends to a tenant for life wherever his estate determines by the act of God, or by the act of the law; that is, in fact, whenever it determines by any means except his own fault. Thus, for instance, if a tenant for life dies before harvest time, and so his estate comes to an end, that is an act of God, and his executors will be entitled to the crops. But if a widow holds lands, (and there are instances of such an estate)[see Co. Litt. 214 b.; Doe d. When they may be claimed.]

Gwillim v. Gwillim, 5 B. & Ad. 122 ; and *Brooke v. Spong*, 15 M. & W. 153]), so long as she shall remain sole and unmarried, if she think proper to marry again, she will not be entitled to emblements, for to re-marry is her own fault, or perhaps her misfortune, and at all events, before she did so, she had time and opportunity to consider this point regarding emblements as well as other points of more importance to her. This state of the law is laid down in *Oland's Case*, 5 Coke, 116, and in the judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Abbott in *Bulwer v. Bulwer*, 2 B. & A. 470. [See also Co. Litt. 55 b.; and Com. Dig. *Biens* (G). And you will see in *Oland's Case* an instance of such a determination of an estate by act of law as gives a right to emblements. It is there said, that if a lease be made to a husband and wife during the coverture, and afterwards they are divorced *causâ præcontractus*, the husband shall have the emblements, for the sentence which dissolves the marriage is the judgment of the law.

When by
personal
Representa-
tives.

Emblements may be claimed by the executors or administrators of tenants for life, to the exclusion of the remainder-men or reversioners, because the estate is in these cases determined by the act of God, Co. Litt. 55 b ; unless, indeed, the tenant for life was not the person who actually sowed the land, in which case the reason upon which the right is founded no longer applies. As, for instance, where the land has been sowed by a person who has created a life estate, but before

its creation. *Grantham v. Hawley*, Hob. 132 ; and 1 Roll. Ab. 727, pl. 21. So, upon the death of a tenant by the courtesy, his executors or administrators, like those of any other tenant for life, are entitled to emblements. 1 Roper's Husb. and Wife, 25 (2nd Edition). As between an executor and a devisee, the emblements belong to the devisee of the land, unless they are expressly bequeathed to the executor. Shep. Touchst. (by Preston) 472, and *Cooper v. Woolfit*, 2 H. & N. 122.

The personal representatives of the incumbent of a benefice were, it is probable, entitled at common law to emblements of the glebe lands ; but this right was, at all events, clearly established by the 28 Hen. VIII. c. 11. Williams on Executors, 603 (4th Edition). A clergyman who resigns his living is not however entitled to emblements. *Bulwer v. Bulwer*, 2 B. & A. 470.]

Now the same principles apply to terms for years, and tenancies at will. Where the duration of a term of years is certain, where, for instance, it is a term of seven, or of fourteen, or of twenty-one years, the tenant shall not have the crops upon its termination, because he knew the extent of his interest beforehand, and it was his own fault to leave the land covered with crops at the time that interest determined ; but where the determination of an estate for years depends upon an uncertain event [other than the death, or cesser of the estate, of a landlord entitled for life, or for

any other uncertain interest (1,) ;] the case is otherwise, and when the uncertain event happens, and the estate in consequence comes to an end, the tenant is entitled to the crops growing upon the land when the estate determines. 1st Inst. 55 b. [See also Co. Litt. 56 a ; *Knevett v. Poole*, Cro. Eliz. 463 ; Viner's Ab. *Emblements*; 2 Black. Com. 122 ; and the judgment in *Kingsbury v. Collins*, 4 Bing. 207. Upon the same principle, tenants by statute merchant, and recognisance, were entitled to emblements. Co. Litt. 55 b ; *Barden's Case*, 2 Leon. 54. And where a tenant for a term of years if he should so long live, sows the land, and dies before severance, his executor is entitled to the crop. 1 Roll. Ab. 727, pl. 12.]

And in like manner, with regard to an estate at will, if the landlord put an end to it, the tenant is entitled to the crops, for he could not foresee that the landlord would determine it ; but it is otherwise where the estate is determined by the act of the tenant himself, for he must be taken to have considered the consequences before he so acted. Littleton, s. 68 ; 5 Coke, 116 ; and the judgment in *Bulwer v. Bulwer*, 2 B. & A. 470. [An instance of the application of this principle is given by Lord Coke in *Oland's Case*, 5 Coke, 116, where he states that if a lease be made to one until he does waste, and he sows the land and afterwards does waste, he will not be entitled

Not when
Tenancy is
determined
by act of
Tenant.

(1) See the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, and post, p. 345.

to emblements. See also Com. Dig. *Biens* (G, 2) ; and the judgment of Lord Mansfield in *Wiggleworth v. Dallison*, 1 Dougl. 207.]

These principles were a good deal discussed in *Davis v. Eyton*, 7 Bing. 154. In that case the tenant held as lessee from year to year, subject to a condition of re-entry by the lessor, which was as follows :—“That if the lessee should commit an act of bankruptcy, whereon a commission should issue, and he should be declared bankrupt, or if he should become insolvent, or incur any debt upon which any judgment should be signed, entered up, or given against him and on which any writ of fieri facias, or other writ of execution should issue, it should be lawful for the lessor to re-enter into the demised premises, and the same again to have, re-possess, and enjoy, as in his former estate.”

This condition was broken by the tenant allowing an execution to issue against him ; the landlord re-entered for the forfeiture, and the question arose whether the tenant was entitled to the emblements on this determination of his tenancy. This question arose, not directly between him and the landlord, but between the landlord and the assignees under a commission in bankruptcy which had subsequently been taken out, and who stood, with regard to these crops, in the same position precisely as the bankrupt himself. The Court, after a long discussion, in which all the authorities were referred to, held that the lessor was

entitled to the crops, for that it was the lessee's own fault to break the condition, and that, though it was true that process of law was necessary to complete the breach, still such legal process having issued in consequence of his default, must be considered as produced by his own act rather than by that of the law. To use the words of Baron (then Mr. Justice) Alderson, "The lessee incurred a forfeiture by his own act; the lessor had stipulated that if the lessee contracted a debt which should be followed up by judgment and execution, or committed an act of bankruptcy followed up by a commission, the lessor should re-enter and have the land as of his former estate. It seems to me that the legal consequences only *qualify* the act of the lessee, because that act pervades all the subsequent proceedings; for the commission could not issue unless there had been an act of bankruptcy, nor the execution unless there had been a previous debt; and if the lessee stipulates that in such case he shall be turned out of possession, it is by his own act that he is turned out."

[The common law right to emblements has been very much qualified by a modern statute, which has taken away this right in all cases in which the lease of any farm or land, held at rack-rent, determines by the death, or cesser of the estate, of a landlord who is entitled for life, or for any other uncertain interest, and has allowed to the tenant in these cases an extended occupation as an equivalent.

The act to which I refer is the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25, which came into operation on the 24th July, 1851. By s. 1 of this statute it is enacted that when "the lease or tenancy of any farm or lands, held by a tenant at rack-rent, shall determine by the death or cesser of the estate of any landlord entitled for his life, or for any other uncertain interest, instead of claims to emblements, the tenant shall continue to hold and occupy such farm or lands until the expiration of the then current year of his tenancy, and shall then quit, upon the terms of his lease or holding, in the same manner as if such lease or tenancy were then determined by effluxion of time, or other lawful means during the continuance of his landlord's estate ; and the succeeding landlord or owner shall be entitled to recover and receive of the tenant, in the same manner as his predecessor or such tenant's lessor could have done, if he had been living or had continued the landlord or lessor, a fair proportion of the rent for the period which may have elapsed from the day of the death or cesser of the estate of such predecessor or lessor to the time of the tenant so quitting, and the succeeding landlord or owner and the tenant respectively shall, as between themselves and as against each other, be entitled to all the benefits and advantages, and be subject to the terms, conditions, and restrictions, to which the preceding landlord or lessor and such tenant respectively would have been entitled and subject

Effect of
the 14 & 15
Vict. c. 25,
as to emble-
ments.

in case the lease or tenancy had determined in manner aforesaid at the expiration of such current year: provided always, that no notice to quit shall be necessary or required, by or from either party, to determine any such holding and occupation as aforesaid."]

Out of what they may be claimed. Now, with regard to the question, what articles pass under the denomination of emblements. The word emblements only extends to such vegetable productions as yield an *annual* profit, such, for instance, as wheat or oats; and, therefore, if the tenant of an uncertain estate plant or sow trees or any other thing which takes more than a year to come to perfection, his interest in it is gone when his estate determines. See 1 Inst. 55 b.; [where Lord Coke says, "But if the lessee plant young fruit-trees, or young oaks, ashes, clms, &c., or sow the ground with acorns, &c., there the lessor may put him out notwithstanding, because they will yield no present annual profit." See also Com. Dig. *Biens* (H).] And this doctrine was affirmed in the case of *Graves v. Weld*, 5 B. & Ad. 105, after a most elaborate discussion. In that case a tenant for ninety-nine years, determinable on three lives, had sowed his land, in the spring of 1830, with barley, and in the May of the same year he sowed broad clover-seed along with the barley. In the autumn of that same year 1830, he reaped the barley, and in doing so cut off a little of the clover which had sprung up, and which, it seems, has the effect of improving the

barley straw. But before the time came for taking the main crop of clover for hay, which would have been in the autumn of the following year, the last of the three lives expired, and the tenant's interest of course expired along with it ; so that the question arose, whether the tenant was entitled to this crop of clover under the head of *emblements* ; for it was clear that if the crop could be considered emblements, he was entitled to it, inasmuch as his estate having determined by the act of God, and without any default of his own, he clearly fell within the class of persons who have a right to emblements. The question therefore was, whether the clover *was emblements* ; and it was objected that it could not be so considered, since the crop was not to be taken within a year after the time of sowing it ; and the Court considered that objection to be well founded. "In the very able argument before us," said the Lord Chief Justice, delivering the judgment of the Court, "both sides agreed as to the principle upon which the law which gives emblements was originally established. That principle was, that the tenant should be encouraged to cultivate by being sure of receiving the fruits of his labour ; but both sides were also agreed that the rule did not extend to give the tenant *all* the fruits of his labour, or the right might be extended in that case to things of a more permanent nature, as trees, or to more crops than one ; for the cultivator very often looks for a compensation

for his capital and labour in the produce of successive years. It was, therefore, admitted by each, that the tenant could be entitled to that species of product only which grows by the industry and manurance of man, and to one crop only of that product. But the plaintiff insisted that the tenant was entitled to the crop of any vegetable of that nature, whether produced annually or not, which was growing at the time of the cesser of the tenant's interest ; the defendant contended that he was entitled to a crop of that species only *which ordinarily repays the labour by which it is produced within the year in which that labour is bestowed*, though the crop may, in extraordinary seasons, be delayed beyond that period. And the latter proposition we consider to be the law."

[Emblements may be claimed in hemp, saffron, flax, and the like ; in melons and potatoes ; and also in hops, although they spring from old roots, because they are annually manured and require cultivation. See Wentw. Off. Ex. 147, 153, 14th Edition ; Co. Litt. 55 b, note (1) ; *Latham v. Atwood*, Cro. Car. 515 ; the judgment of Mr. Justice Bayley in *Evans v. Roberts*, 5 B. & C. 832 ; and Williams on Executors, 597. Growing grass, however, even if grown from seed, cannot be taken as emblements ; for although it may be increased by cultivation, it cannot be sufficiently distinguished from the merely natural product of the soil. Co. Litt. 56 a ; 1 Roll. Ab. 728 ;

Com. Dig. *Biens* (G, 1); and Gilb. Evid. 215, 216. But it is, I think, otherwise with respect to artificial grasses, such as clover and the like. 4 Burn's Eccl. Law, 410, 9th Edition.]

The last thing to be mentioned with regard to this subject of emblements is, that where the tenant is entitled to emblements, he is also entitled to free ingress, egress, and regress to reap and carry them. This is laid down by Lord Coke, 1 Inst. 56 a; and it is also laid down in Shepherd's Touchstone, 244, that if the tenant sell the emblements, as he may do, the vendee will have similar rights; and, indeed, all this is clear upon the ordinary principle that *quando lex aliquid concedit, id etiam concedere videtur sine quo, ea res quæ conceditur esse non potest*; [see Com. Dig. Pleader (3 M. 39.)] But the person who is entitled to enter to take away the emblements, has no right to the exclusive occupation; and it is doubted in Plowden's Queries, whether the personal representative of a tenant for life is not bound to pay rent for the land till the corn is ripe. See Williams on Executors, 605.]

Now these points with regard to emblements depend upon the common [and statute laws,] and regulate all cases where there is no contract on the subject between the landlord and tenant. But, as I said at the commencement of this Lecture, the matter frequently becomes the subject of contract either *express* or *implied* from the custom of the country.

Entry to
take them.

Where
there is a
Contract
express or
implied.

Custom of
the Coun-
try.

Away-going Crops.

tom of the country ; and you will frequently find, that by virtue either of such *express* or *implied* stipulation, the outgoing tenant has a right to his *away-going crop*, as it is called, at the determination of his tenancy. Now, where there are express terms to that effect in the lease or agreement under which the tenant holds, there can be no dispute as to his right ; but, even if there be no express terms, it is held that the custom of the country may be imported by implication into a lease which contains nothing inconsistent with it, and may entitle the tenant to take the crop growing upon the land at the determination of his tenancy, and to do everything that is necessary for that purpose ; (see *Beavan v. Delahay*, 1 H. Bl. 5 ; *Boraston v. Green*, 16 East, 71 ; *Caldecott v. Smythies*, 7 C. & P. 808;) and this, even when the lease into which it is sought to import the custom is under *seal*, as was decided in *Wigglesworth v. Dallison*, Dougl. 201, the great case on this subject, and in which Lord Mansfield said, "We have thought of this case, and we are all of opinion that the custom is good. It is just, for he who sows ought to reap, and it is for the benefit and encouragement of agriculture. It is, indeed, against the general rule of law concerning emblements, which are not allowed to tenants who know when their term is to cease ; because it is held to be their fault or folly to have sown, when they knew their interest would expire before they

could reap. But the custom of a particular place may rectify what otherwise would be imprudence or folly. The lease being by deed does not vary the case. The custom does not alter or contradict the agreement in the lease; it only superadds a right which is consequential to the taking." [See the notes to this case, 1 Smith's L. C., 5th Edition 527, and *ante*, p. 276.]

However, if the custom would be inconsistent with the express terms of the lease, it cannot be incorporated into it: see *Webb v. Plummer*, 2 B. & A. 746; *Boraston v. Green*, 16 East, 71.

[As it is often difficult in practice to determine whether particular customs of the country, are or are not inconsistent with the special stipulations of the lease, I will refer you here to the facts of some of the cases on this subject. In *Hutton v. Warren*, 1 M. & W. 466, which is one of the principal modern decisions upon it, the evidence showed that by the custom of the country the tenant was bound to farm according to a certain course of husbandry for the whole of his tenancy, and that on quitting the premises he was entitled to a fair allowance for seed and labour on the arable land, and was obliged to leave the manure if the landlord was willing to purchase it. The lease under which the tenant held contained a stipulation, that he would consume a certain proportion of the hay and straw on the farm, and spread the manure arising therefrom upon the land, and leave such part of the

Custom
must not
be incon-
sistent with
lease.

manure as should not be so spread on the premises at the end of the term for the use of the landlord upon his paying a reasonable price for it. It was held that the custom mentioned above was not inconsistent with the stipulation in the lease as to leaving the manure on the premises, since the only alteration made by it was that the tenant was obliged to spend more than the produce of the farm on the premises, being paid for it in the same way as he would have been for that which the custom required him to spend. The following observations upon some of the earlier decisions on this subject are contained in the judgment in this case, and explain very clearly the extent and application of the rule which I have just mentioned :—"In *Wigglesworth v. Dallison*, afterwards affirmed on writ of error," said the Court, "the tenant was allowed an away-going crop, though there was a formal lease under seal. There the lease was entirely silent on the subject of such a right, and Lord Mansfield said that the custom did not alter or contradict the lease, but only superadded something to it. This question subsequently came under the consideration of the Court of King's Bench, in the case of *Senior v. Armytage*, reported in Mr. Holt's Nisi Prius Cases (p. 197). In that case, which was an action by a tenant against his landlord for a compensation for seed and labour under the denomination of tenant right, Mr. Justice Bayley, on its appearing that there was a written agreement

between the parties, nonsuited the plaintiff. The Court afterwards set aside that nonsuit, and held, as appears by a manuscript note of that learned Judge, that though there was a written contract between landlord and tenant, the custom of the country would be still binding, *if not inconsistent* with the terms of such written contract; and that, not only all common-law obligations, but those imposed by custom, were in full force where the contract *did not vary them*. Mr. Holt appears to have stated the case too strongly when he said, that the Court held the custom to be operative unless the agreement *in express terms* excluded it; and probably he has not been quite accurate in attributing a similar opinion to the Lord Chief Baron Thompson, who presided on the second trial. It would appear that the Court held that the custom operated, unless it could be collected from the instrument, either expressly or impliedly, that the parties did not mean to be governed by it. On the second trial, the Lord Chief Baron Thompson held that the custom prevailed, although the written instrument contained an express stipulation that all the manure made on the farm should be spent on it, or left at the end of the tenancy, *without* any compensation being paid. Such a stipulation certainly does not exclude by implication the tenant's right to receive a compensation for seed and labour. The next reported case on this subject is that of *Webb v. Plummer*, (2 B. & A. 746), in which

there was a lease of down land, with a covenant to spend all the produce on the premises, and to fold a flock of sheep upon the usual part of the farm ; and also, in the last year of the term, to carry out the manure on parts of the fallowed farm pointed out by the lessor, the lessor paying for the fallowing land and carrying out the dung, but nothing for the dung itself, and paying for grass on the ground, and thrashing the corn. The claim was for a customary allowance for *foldage* (a mode of manuring the ground), but the Court held, that as there was an express provision for some payment on quitting for the things covenanted to be done, and an omission of foldage, the customary obligation to pay for the latter was excluded. No doubt could exist in that case but that the language of the lease was equivalent to a stipulation, that the lessor should pay for the things mentioned, *and no more.*"

The application of the rule under consideration is also illustrated by the later case of *Clarke v. Royston*, 13 M. & W. 752. In this case, which was an action by a landlord against his tenant, the declaration alleged that the plaintiff had given possession of a farm whereon he had laid certain quantities of manure to the defendant as tenant, and that in consideration of this, and that the plaintiff would permit the defendant to have the benefit of the manure, the defendant promised to pay to the plaintiff so much money as he deserved to have, according to the custom of the

country where the farm was situated. At the trial the plaintiff gave in evidence a written agreement between him and the defendant, by which it appeared that the land had been manured with a certain quantity of manure per acre, and that the tenant agreed that the land when given up by him should be left in the same state, or that he would allow a valuation to be made. It was held, that this written agreement was inconsistent with the custom of the country as proved in the case, and therefore excluded it. "The declaration," said Baron Parke, "is upon an executory contract, to pay to the plaintiff so much money on request, and thereupon that the defendant, the tenant, was to have a tenancy according to the custom of the country. Now what is the custom of the country ? It is to pay half tillage upon coming in, and of course to receive half tillage upon going out. Then if you import these words into the alleged contract, and suppose the contract to be, that the tenant shall do that which the custom of the country requires, then the defendant is to pay so much money upon request as is equal to the half tillage. That is the nature of the contract described in the declaration. Now look at the proof. The proof is, that the defendant was to occupy these closes of land, which were manured the year before ; and then there was a stipulation, that, at the end of the term mentioned in the contract, he should put the premises exactly in the same state as to manure which they were

in at the commencement of the tenancy, or submit to a valuation ; that is, that he should pay for the deterioration of the estate, according to the value put upon it by competent persons, by the want of such manure. Therefore here is a stipulation, that the premises, upon the tenant's going out, shall be left in the same condition they were in at the time he entered, or that he shall pay for the difference at the end of the term. That excludes the idea of the payment of any money down at the time of entry, because, at the end of the term, he is to put them into the same condition, or to pay damages according to their deterioration. That is not according to the custom of the country ; and it appears to me, therefore, that the allegation in the declaration is not proved ; that the custom of the country is excluded by the terms of the contract." See further as to what stipulations operate to exclude evidence of a custom of the country. *Wiltshcar v. Cottrell*, 1 E. & B. 674, and *Muncey v. Dennis*, 1 H. & N. 216.]

Custom as
to Compensation to
Tenant at
end of
Tenancy.

I may as well observe, before concluding this subject, that there are other matters which occur at the determination of an agricultural tenancy, and for which you will find that the custom of the country frequently provides ; thus you will often find that the tenant is obliged by custom to leave hay, straw, and manure upon the premises, and entitled by custom to a remuneration for what is so left ; and so you will find he is often

entitled to a compensation for the seeds left, and the tillage bestowed upon the land before his departure, and of which he will not have the benefit. And whenever these or similar customs exist, the rule is just the same as with regard to customs regulating the way-going crops ; namely, that if there be nothing in the lease inconsistent with the custom, the custom may be incorporated into it by implication, but that if there be any inconsistency between the two, the custom gives way and the express contract of the parties prevails, and this is on the general principle of law, that *expressum cessare facit tacitum*. See *Roberts v. Barker*, 1 Cr. & M. 808 ; *Dalby v. Hirst*, 1 Bro. & Bing. 224 ; and the elaborate judgment of [the Court delivered by] Baron Parke in *Hutton v. Warren*, 1 M. & W. 466, which has been already fully referred to.

[Where the outgoing tenant is, by the custom of the country, entitled to a share of the crops sown during the last year of the tenancy, his interest is not a mere *easement*, but amounts to a possession, and it is a good answer to an action of trespass brought against him in respect of his entry to take the crops away. *Beavan v. Delahay*, 1 H. Bl. 5 ; *Griffiths v. Puleston*, 13 M. & W. 358. Where the custom is that the incoming tenant shall pay for the fallows, &c., and shall be repaid upon his leaving the premises, he may recover the amount *from his landlord* if there be no incoming tenant. *Faviell v. Gaskoin*, 7 Exch. 273.

It must be observed, that in all these cases, the question as to what is the implied contract created by the custom, if admissible, appears to be one of fact for the jury, whilst the admissibility or otherwise of the custom with reference to the written contract is for the Judge ; and I will refer you on this subject to the judgment of Mr. Justice Byles in *Parker v. Ibbetson*, 4 C. B., N. S. 356.

Lastly, when a custom of the country is proved to exist, it will not be assumed to be confined to tenancies which are not created by writing, but it will be considered to be applicable to all tenancies in whatever way they may be created, unless it is impliedly or expressly excluded by the contract. *Wilkins v. Wood*, 17 L. J., Q. B. 319.]

Fixtures. Next with regard to *fixtures*. I use this word to denote certain things which are fixed to the freehold of the demised premises, but which, nevertheless, the tenant is allowed to disannex and take away, provided he exert his right of doing so within the time allowed by law (2).

Where no
express
Agreement.

(2) See as to fixtures generally, Amos and Ferrard on Fixtures; the notes to *Elwes v. Mawe*, 2 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition, 157. The term "fixture" is properly applicable to something annexed to the freehold; but it is a modern word which is often used in a larger sense, and is generally understood to comprehend any article which

a tenant has a power of removing. See the judgment in *Hallen v. Runder*, 1 Or. M. & R. 276, the judgment of Baron Parke in *Sheen v. Rickie*, 5 M. & W. 182, the judgments in *Wiltshar v. Cottrell*, 1 E. & B. 690, and *Bishop v. Elliott*, 10 Exch. 496, S. C. in Error, 11 Exch. 113.

In order to explain clearly the doctrine of fixtures, which is one of very great practical importance, I must remind you that it is a maxim of the law of England, that everything which is once annexed to the freehold becomes part and parcel thereof, [*quidquid plantatur solo, solo cedit,*] and follows the same rules, and belongs to the same owners as that to which it is annexed. [See Co. Litt. 53 a., the introduction to Amos and Ferard on Fixtures, and the judgment of Baron Parke in *Mackintosh v. Trotter*, 3 M. & W. 186.] Thus, if the tenant build a house upon the land, he cannot pull it down again without committing waste ; and generally, wherever anything is once firmly and permanently annexed to the inheritance, even though by the tenant himself, he cannot remove it again, unless by virtue of express stipulation with his landlord, or of some exception introduced into the above general rule of the law for his benefit (3).

Now it was found, in very early times, that this rule, if unrelaxed, would operate very harshly

(3) Where the relation of landlord and tenant does not exist, and a chattel has been annexed by its owner to the freehold of another in such a manner that it may be severed without injury to the freehold, it is not necessarily to be inferred from the annexation that the chattel becomes the property of the freeholder. It is a question of fact for the

jury whether this is so or not, and they are at liberty to infer from the circumstance of the user of the chattel being retained by the original owner of it, or from other circumstances of a like nature, that it was agreed that he should have the power to remove it. *Wood v. Hewett*, 8 Q. B. 913 ; see also *Lane v. Dixon*, 3 C. B. 776.

Annexations to Freehold.

upon a variety of persons ; for it applied not only to the case of a landlord and tenant, but to that of an heir, who, upon the death of his ancestor, claimed to retain the fixtures as against the personal representative, who was generally a nearer relation. It applied also to the case of a particular estate, on the determination of which the remainderman or reversioner laid claim to fixtures which had been erected during its continuance. But in no case did it work so much hardship as in that between landlord and tenant, because the latter had been generally paying an adequate rent for the premises, and it was hard that the landlord should have not only that, but also expensive fixtures put up by the tenant, and paid for out of his pocket.

Relaxation
of Rule as
to.

Now the hardship of this general rule of law soon caused it to be relaxed in all the cases I have mentioned, and the relaxation was in proportion to the hardship, and was greatest in the case in which the hardship had been greatest, that, namely of landlord and tenant; [see the judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Tindal in *Grymes v. Boiceren*, 6 Bing. 439.] And when the rule was thus relaxed it was not equally so with regard to all descriptions of fixtures put up by the tenant, for the removal of some was, as I shall explain, much more favoured than that of others.

The fixtures which a tenant is allowed to disannex and remove are of two classes—

- 1st. *Those which are put up for the ornament of the premises, or the convenience of the tenant's occupation,*
- 2ndly. *Those which are put up for the purpose of carrying on some trade or business.*

With regard to the former class, there are many cases in which the tenant has been allowed to remove fixtures put up for convenience or ornament, and which are of such a description as to be capable of being disannexed without any permanent injury to the inheritance, such, for instance, as stoves and grates fixed into the chimney with brick-work, marble chimney-pieces, and wainscot, fixed with screws. See *Lawton v. Lawton*, 3 Atk. 15; *R. v. St. Dunstan*, 4 B. & C. 686; *Colegrave v. Dias Santos*, 2 B. & C. 76; *Winn v. Ingilby*, 5 B. & A. 625; and *Grymes v. Boweren*, 6 Bing. 437, in which the tenant was allowed to take away a pump which was attached to a stout perpendicular plank resting on the ground at one end, and at the other end fastened to the wall by an iron pin, which had a head at one end and a screw at the other, and went completely through the wall. The judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Tindal in that case presents a good summary of the law with regard to this class of fixtures, and shows by what considerations we are to be guided in determining whether a particular article falls within the class of removable fixtures or not. "It is difficult," says his lordship, "to draw any very general, and at

Tenant's
Fixtures.

the same time precise and accurate rule on this subject ; for we must be guided, in a great degree, by the circumstances of each case, the nature of the article, and the mode in which it is fixed. The pump, as it is described to have been fixed in this case, appears to me to fall within the class of removable fixtures. The rule has always been more relaxed as between landlord and tenant, than as between persons standing in other relations. It has been helden that stoves are removable during the term ; grates, ornamental chimney-pieces, wainscots fastened with screws, coppers, and various other articles ; and the circumstance that, upon a change of occupiers, articles of this sort are usually allowed by landlords to be paid for by the in-coming tenant to the out-going tenant, is confirmatory of this view of the question. Looking at the facts of this case ; considering that the article in dispute was of domestic convenience ; that it was slightly fixed ; was erected by the tenant ; could be moved entire ; and that the question is between the tenant and his landlord ; I think the rule should be made absolute."

Rules for
determin-
ing what
are.

In this judgment the Lord Chief Justice lays peculiar stress on the five circumstances which are always considered most material in questions of this sort, namely,

- 1st. That the article was one of domestic convenience.
- 2ndly. That it was erected by the tenant.

3rdly. That it could be moved entire.

4thly. That it was but slightly fixed ; and

5thly. That the question was between landlord
and tenant.

Before quitting this part of the subject, I will recommend you to peruse the judgment in *Buckland v. Butterfield*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 54, which has always been considered the chief decision on the subject of domestic fixtures. In that case the tenant sought to remove a conservatory, but was not permitted to do so. The judgment of the Lord Chief Justice Dallas will be found to contain a summary of almost all that can be said regarding the removal of this class of fixtures.

[In addition to the articles already mentioned the following things fall within the definition of tenant's fixtures. Hangings, tapestry, pier glasses, chimney glasses, and iron backs to chimneys, *Beck v. Rebow*, 1 P. Wms. 94 ; *Harvey v. Harvey*, 2 Str. 1141 ; beds, fastened with ropes or nails to the ceiling, Noy's Max. 167, 9th Edition, Keilw. 88 ; stoves, mashtubs, locks, bolts, and blinds, *Colegrave v. Dias Santos*, 2 B. & C. 76 ; cupboards standing on the ground and supported by holdfasts, *R. v. St. Dunstan*, 4 B. & C. 686 ; coffee mills and malt mills, *R. v. Inhab. of Londonthorpe*, 6 T. R. 377 ; iron ovens, clock cases, 4 Burn's Eccl. L. 411, 9th Edition ; carpets attached to the floor by nails for the purpose of keeping them stretched out, curtains, pictures, and other like matters of an ornamental nature

which are slightly attached to the walls of the dwelling-house, as furniture. See the judgments in *Hellawell v. Eastwood*, 6 Exch. 313 ; and *Bishop v. Elliot*, 10 Exch. 496 ; S. C. in Error, 11 Exch. 113 ; and the notes to *Elwes v. Mawe*, 2 Smith's L. C., 5th Edition, 157 (4).]

**Trade
Fixtures.**

**Wider Rule
with re-
spect to.**

Next, with regard to fixtures erected by the tenant for the purpose of carrying on a trade—these have much greater privileges than ornamental fixtures, and cases frequently occur in which, to favour commerce, a tenant is allowed to take away fixtures erected for this purpose, which he would certainly not be allowed to remove, if they were put up merely for the purposes of ornament or domestic convenience. Thus, in *Buckland v. Butterfield*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 54, just cited, the tenant was not allowed to take away a conservatory which had been added to the premises for ornament, and for the pleasure of the family ; and yet in *Penton v. Robart*, 2 East, 90, Lord Kenyon expressed a clear opinion that a nurseryman who is forced to erect conservatories, in order to carry on his trade, would be

(4) The ordinary rights of the tenant as to the removal of fixtures may of course be varied by the express contract entered into between him and the landlord. See *post*, p. 375. Where the tenant renounces by the lease the ordinary right to disannex tenants' fixtures during the term, they cannot be taken by the sheriff in an

execution against him. *Dumergue v. Rumsey*, 2 H. & C. 777. Nor are fixtures which a tenant may sever from the freehold and take away during the term, such as kitchen-ranges, stoves, coppers, and grates, therefore liable to be distrained for rent. *Darby v. Harris*, 1 Q. B. 895.

permitted, at the expiration of his term, to remove them. "Shall it be said," said his lordship in that case, "that the great gardeners and nurserymen in the neighbourhood of this metropolis, who expend thousands of pounds in the erection of greenhouses and hothouses, &c., are obliged to leave all these things upon the premises, when it is notorious that they are even permitted to remove trees, or such as are likely to become such, by the thousand, in the necessary course of their trade ? If it were otherwise, the very object of their holding would be defeated."

Here is, you see, a case in which Lord Kenyon expressly asserts a species of building to be removable, when set up for the purposes of trade, which the Court of Common Pleas, in *Buckland v. Butterfield*, had decided not to be removable when set up by an ordinary tenant for purposes of ornament and enjoyment. And, indeed, the other case put by Lord Kenyon, of the trees, illustrates the same proposition ; for, on the one hand, it seems clear that a nurseryman may remove trees and shrubs planted by him in his business, and constituting, as it were, part of his stock in trade ; and, on the other hand, it has been decided that a private individual cannot remove the slightest shrubs, not even a box border. *Empson v. Soden*, 4 B. & Ad. 655. In that case Mr. Justice Littledale went so far as to say that the tenant would not be justified in carrying away even flowers.

For other examples of the relaxation of the strict rule in favour of trade fixtures, you may consult *Lawton v. Salmon*, 1 H. Bl. 259, note; *Dean v. Allalley*, 3 Esp. 11; *Trappes v. Harter*, 4 Tyrwh. 603 [S. C. 2 Cr. & M. 153]; *Earl of Mansfield v. Blackburne*, 6 Bing. N. C. 426.

Machinery. And, indeed, it is quite obvious that, at a period like the present, at which the use of machinery is becoming so universal, and at which so much capital is consequently invested in property of that sort, encouragement must, upon principles of public policy, be given to the tenant to erect fixtures of that kind, by allowing him to remove them at the expiration of his interest. And, accordingly, we may, I think, expect to see the exception in favour of trade fixtures every day extended.

[Before we quit this part of the subject I will refer you to the following authorities on it; the notes to *Elwes v. Mawne*, 2 Smith's L. C., 5th Edition, 157; the judgment in *Hellawell v. Eastwood*, 6 Exch. 295; *Heap v. Barton*, 12 C. B. 274; the cases cited *ante*, pp. 196—199; and *Fisher v. Dixon*, 12 Cl. & F. 312, a case in which some of the earlier decisions are examined and explained. The result of the cases relating to this matter, and the principle upon which they are founded, is correctly stated in Amos and Ferard on *Fixt.*, 32, in the following words: “The inference to be drawn from the cases is that a tenant has an indisputable right to remove fix-

tures, which he has annexed to the demised premises for the purpose of carrying on his *trade*; and that the *benefit of the public* may be regarded as the principal object of the law in bestowing this indulgence. The reason which induced the Courts to release the strictness of the old rules of law, and to admit an innovation in this particular instance was, that the commercial interests of the country might be advanced by the encouragement given to tenants to employ their capital in making improvements for carrying on trade, with the certainty of having the benefit of their expenditure secured to them at the end of their terms." And the principal circumstances to consider in inquiring whether any particular article is removable as a *trade fixture*, are the nature of its annexation to the freehold and the extent of injury which would be caused by its removal; the character of its construction; the intention with which it was put up; its comparative value to the respective claimants; and the existence or otherwise of any custom relating to the matter. See Part I., c. ii., of the work I have just cited.]

With regard to agricultural fixtures—it has been much questioned whether they fall within the exception which has been made in favour of fixtures erected for the purposes of trade. Lord Ellenborough, in his celebrated judgment in *Elwes v. Mawe*, 3 East, 38, expresses himself against extending the exception to them. However, since that time it has been thought by many that his

Agricultural
Fixtures.

lordship's view may have been in that respect too narrow, and that as farming is now carried on so much by the aid of machinery, and at such an outlay of capital, the farmer ought not to be deprived of the encouragement which is extended to the tradesman and the manufacturer. Mr. Amos, in particular, has argued strongly to this effect, and seems by no means clear that Lord Ellenborough's opinion on that point would now be upheld. [See Amos and Ferard on *Fixt.* Part I. c. ii. s. 2. The result of the cases on this subject is thus stated in the notes to *Elwes v. Mawe*, 2 Smith's L. C. 164, to which I have already referred more than once. "Upon the whole the extent of the tenant's right, with respect to agricultural fixtures, does not seem, even as yet, quite defined. It is clear that it does not go beyond, and, unless the opinion expressed by Lord Ellenborough in *Elwes v. Mawe* be modified, it falls considerably short of his rights with respect to trading fixtures." I must tell you that it has been held that a tenant is entitled at the end of his term to remove a wooden barn erected on a foundation of brick and stone, the foundation being let into the ground, but the barn resting upon it by its weight alone, and being, therefore, removable without injury to the foundation. *Wansbrough v. Maton*, 4 A. & E. 884. In *Wiltshire v. Cottrell*, 1 E. & B. 674, a question arose as to whether certain machinery and other articles erected on a farm passed under a conveyance of the land and

of all fixtures to the farm belonging; and it was held that a granary consisting of a wooden shed tiled over, and resting by its mere weight upon a wooden frame which rested upon staddles built into the land, was a mere chattel, and could not be considered as either part of the land, or as affixed to the freehold. But the Court decided that some stone pillars mortared into a foundation of brick and mortar which was let into the earth, and having on their tops stone caps mortared to them for the purpose of supporting ricks, passed under the deed. The same rule was also applied to a threshing machine which was placed inside one of the barns and fixed by screws and bolts to posts which were let into the earth, and could not be got out without disturbing the soil. And in *Huntley v. Russell*, 13 Q. B. 572, a cottage or farm building placed upon the soil of a rectory but not fixed into the ground, and intended at the time of erection to be removable at will, was considered to be removable by the incumbent without incurring any liability to his successor for waste or dilapidation ; although the posts on which it rested had, by the weight of the building, become imbedded in the ground to the depth of a foot.

By a modern Act of Parliament, which I have already mentioned in dealing with the subject of Emblements, the right to remove agricultural and trading fixtures has also been extended. The statute to which I refer is the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25,

Effect of
the 14 & 15
Vict. c. 25,
as to agri-
cultural
and trading
Fixtures.

which provides, by s. 3, "that if any tenant of a farm or lands shall, after the passing of this act, *with the consent in writing of the landlord for the time being*, at his own cost and expense, erect any farm building, either detached or otherwise, or put up any other building, engine, or machinery, either for agricultural purposes or for the purposes of trade and agriculture (which shall not have been erected or put up in pursuance of some obligation in that behalf), *then all such buildings, engines, and machinery, shall be the property of the tenant, and shall be removable by him, notwithstanding the same may consist of separate buildings, or that the same or any part thereof may be built in or permanently fixed to the soil*, so as the tenant making any such removal do not in any wise injure the land or buildings belonging to the landlord, or otherwise do put the same in like plight and condition, or as good plight and condition, as the same were in before the erection of anything so removed : provided, nevertheless, that no tenant shall, under the provision last aforesaid, be entitled to remove any such matter or thing as aforesaid, without first giving to the landlord or his agent one month's previous notice in writing of his intention so to do ; and, thereupon, it shall be lawful for the landlord, or his agent on his authority, to elect to purchase the matters and things so proposed to be removed, or any of them, and the right to remove the same shall thereby cease, and the same shall belong to the landlord ;

and the value thereof shall be ascertained and determined by two referees, one to be chosen by each party, or by an umpire to be named by such referees, and shall be paid, or allowed in account by the landlord, who shall have so elected to purchase the same." This act does not extend to Scotland, see s. 5.]

Now, having pointed out what fixtures are removable, it remains only to point out at what time the tenant must exercise his privilege of doing so. And it is well settled that he must do so either during his term, or at all events before he has quitted the premises after the expiration of his term. If, at the end of his term, he leave the premises, and leave the fixtures on them, he is taken to have abandoned his right to remove them, and they become his landlord's property. See *Lyde v. Russell*, 1 B. & Ad. 394 ; [the judgment of Lord Holt in *Poole's Case*, 1 Salk. 368 ; *Penton v. Robart*, 2 East, 88 ; *Fitzherbert v. Shaw*, 1 H. Bl. 258 ; *Hallen v. Runder*, 1 Cr. M. & R. 275 ; and the judgment of Baron Parke in *Minshall v. Lloyd*, 2 M. & W. 459.

When Re-
moval must
be made.

The following later decisions as to the time when the removal of fixtures must take place, must also be referred to. In *Mackintosh v. Trotter*, 3 M. & W. 184, a question arose as to whether a lessee could, during his term, maintain trover for fixtures attached to the freehold, and which had been sold by the defendants. It was held that he could not, and Baron Parke said,

During
Term, or
Continu-
ance of Pos-
session.

"The principle of law is, that, whatsoever is planted in the soil belongs to the soil the tenant has the right to remove fixtures of this nature *during his term, or during what may, for this purpose, be considered as an excrescence on the term*; but they are not goods and chattels at all, but parcel of the freehold, and, as such, not recoverable in trover." The latter part of the rule thus laid down is more fully explained in the later case of *Weeton v. Woodcock*, 7 M. & W. 14. "The rule," said the Court, in this case, "to be collected from the several cases decided on this subject seems to be this, that the tenant's right to remove fixtures continues during his original term, *and during such further period as he holds the premises under a right still to consider himself as tenant.*" And in *Roffey v. Henderson*, 17 Q. B. 574, similar expressions were used by Mr. Justice Patteson. "The general principle," said that learned Judge, "is, that where the articles are of such a kind as to become fixed to the freehold, the tenant, if they are tenant's fixtures, may remove them during the term, *or during such time as he may hold possession after the term in the capacity of a tenant.*" In the last-mentioned case, the facts were that an outgoing tenant of a house was possessed of shelves, stoves, and other articles of this description, which were his own property, but which had been affixed to the freehold. When he was about to leave the premises, he requested his landlord to purchase these

fixtures, or to allow them to remain, so that they might be purchased by the incoming tenant, and stated that if they were not bought he would then remove them. The landlord wrote, in reply, refusing to buy the fixtures, but stating that he had no objection to the outgoing tenant leaving them on the premises and making the best terms he could with the incoming tenant. The fixtures remained unsevered from the freehold, the landlord let the premises again, and the incoming tenant refused to purchase the articles in question. After the latter had been in possession two months, the outgoing tenant demanded liberty to enter and remove the fixtures, and on this permission being refused, he sued the incoming tenant in an action on the case for the hindrance, and in trover for the fixtures. It was held, that the action would not lie, for if the landlord's letter amounted to a licence to the outgoing tenant to take away the fixtures, it could not, not being under seal, operate as a valid grant of such a right as against the new tenant, who was no party to the licence, and trover would not lie for the articles claimed, so long as they were unsevered from the freehold.

I must tell you, however, that the rule as to the limit of time within which the tenant is allowed to sever from the freehold "tenant's fixtures" is by no means clearly settled. In *Heap v. Barton*, 12 C. B. 274, the Lord Chief Justice Jervis said, "The Courts seem to have taken three

separate views of the rule ; first, that fixtures go, at the expiration of the term, to the landlord, unless the tenant has, during the term, exercised his right to remove them ; secondly, as in *Penton v. Robart*, that the tenant may remove the fixtures, notwithstanding the term has expired, if he remains in possession of the premises ; thirdly, that his right to remove fixtures after his term has expired is subject to this further qualification, viz., that the tenant continues to hold the premises under a right still to consider himself as tenant." And in the later case of *Leader v. Homewood*, 5 C. B., N. S. 272, the Court observed that the law was unsettled, and that according to the older authorities the rule was that the severance must take place during the term. The Court also referred to the rule laid down in *Weeton v. Woodcock*, to which I have just called attention, and stated that it was perhaps not easy to understand fully what is the exact meaning of that rule, and whether or not it justifies a tenant who has remained in possession after the end of his term, and so become a tenant at sufferance, in severing the fixtures during the time he continues in possession as such tenant. The point actually decided in *Leader v. Homewood* was that a tenant cannot enter to remove fixtures after the term has expired, *and the landlord had re-entered and put a new tenant in possession.*]

Thus far I have considered the rules which regulate the removal of fixtures, simply as they

subsist in the absence of agreement ; but as I have frequently had occasion to say, during this Lecture, *expressum cessare facit tacitum*. And where there is any express stipulation between the landlord and tenant regarding the fixtures, that, as a matter of course, overrules and supersedes the rules of law which I have just stated. See *Naylor v. Collinge*, 1 Taunt. 18 ; *Penry v. Brown*, 2 Stark. 403 ; *Thresher v. East London Waterworks Company*, 2 B. & C. 608. And custom, which we have already seen, sometimes engrafts terms upon leases as to which the documents themselves are silent, might have the same effect in regulating the relative rights of the parties with regard to fixtures. See *Trappes v. Harter*, 4 Tyrwh. 603 [S. C. 2 Cr. & M. 153] ; *Davis v. Jones*, 2 B. & A. 165 ; *Watherell v. Howells*, 1 Camp. 227 ; *Culling v. Tuffnall*, Bull, N. P. 34 ; [and *Wansbrough v. Maton*, 4 A. & E. 884. Any customary right in this respect will however be destroyed if the parties enter into an express contract inconsistent with it. See *Wilshears v. Cottrell*, 1 E. & B. 674 ; and the cases cited, *ante*, p. 351. The following decisions as to the construction of contracts affecting the right to remove fixtures should also be referred to by you, *Rex v. Topping*, M'Cl. & Y. 544 ; *Martyr v. Bradley*, 9 Bing. 24 ; *The Earl of Mansfield v. Blackburne*, 6 Bing. N. C. 426 ; *West v. Blakeway*, 2 M. & Gr. 729 ; *Foley v. Addenbrooke*, 13 M. & W. 174 ; *Burt v. Haslett*, 18 C. B.

Where ex-
press
Agreement.

162, S. C. in error, *ib.* 893 ; *Stansfield v. The Mayor of Portsmouth*, 4 C. B., N. S. 120 ; and *Dumergue v. Rumsey*, 2 H. & C. 777.]

Valuation. In practice, you will generally find that *fixtures* are, either by express agreement, or even where there is no express agreement on the subject, by arrangement, valued at the end of the term between the outgoing and incoming tenant—the former receiving, and the latter paying, the value of the removable fixtures left on the premises ; but though, in practice, this is so, and a mere bystander would think that the whole transaction was between the outgoing and incoming tenant, yet in point of fact, and in legal effect, it is between the outgoing tenant and the landlord, for the former is entitled to have nothing valued which he could not, either by virtue of the general rules of law which I have stated, or by express or implied agreement, remove, as against his landlord ; so that the real question is, what are their mutual rights with regard to the fixtures. [See *Faviell v. Gaskoin*, 7 Exch. 273 ; and *ante*, p. 357.]

LECTURE X.

POINTS RELATING TO A CHANGE OF PARTIES TO THE DEMISE.....	<i>Covenants</i>	396
<i>Contracts not assignable ..</i>	<i>Privity of Estate and Pri- vity of Contract</i>	396
<i>Exceptions</i>	<i>Covenants in Law and in Deed</i>	397
<i>Estates assignable</i>	<i>Assignment by Assignee ..</i>	398
ASSIGNMENT	<i>Liability of Assignee to Lessee</i>	399
BY ACT OF PARTIES	<i>Assignment of Part of Land ..</i>	400
<i>How effected</i>	<i>Of Part of Reversion</i>	400
<i>By Landlord</i>	<i>Of Reversion in Part of Land</i>	400
<i>Attornment</i>	<i>Conditions when appor- tionable</i>	401
<i>Notice to Tenant</i>	BY ACT OF LAW	402
<i>By Tenant</i>	<i>By Death of Lessor</i>	402
<i>Effect of Statute of Frauds, and of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106 ..</i>	<i>Rights of Heir and Executor ..</i>	403
<i>Consequences of Assignment ..</i>	<i>Liability of Heir</i>	404
<i>At Common Law</i>	<i>By Death of Lessee</i>	405
<i>Since the 32 Hen. 8, c. 34 ..</i>	<i>Liability of Executor</i>	406
<i>Construction of Statute ..</i>	<i>Effect of the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35</i>	408
<i>Covenants running with Land and with Reversion ..</i>	<i>By Bankruptcy</i>	409
<i>Implied Covenants</i>	<i>Rights of Assignees</i>	411
<i>Express Covenants</i>	<i>When they may elect</i>	413
<i>Covenants merely collateral ..</i>	<i>When Bankrupt continues liable</i>	415
<i>Effect of "Assigns" being mentioned</i>	<i>Distress, &c.</i>	417
<i>Position of Assignor and Assignee</i>	<i>By Insolvency</i>	418
<i>Lessee still liable on express</i>		

I HAVE now arrived at the last of the four heads into which I originally divided this subject.

POINTS RE-
LATIN TO
A CHANGE

OF PARTIES
TO THE
DEMISE.

You will probably remember, that after describing the general nature of the relation between landlord and tenant, the different sorts of tenancy, and their distinguishing peculiarities, I divided the entire subject into four heads.

The first comprising points which occur at the *creation* of the tenancy.

The second those which occur during its *continuance*.

The third those which occur at its *termination*.

The fourth those which occur upon a *change of the original parties* to the relation of landlord and tenant. It is to this fourth point that my observations will be this evening directed.

Contracts
not assign-
able.

According to the general rule of the law of England, a contract, or *chase in action*, as we technically denominate it, is not assignable so as to invest the assignee with any rights at law. (1)

Exceptions.

There are, it is true, certain excepted cases. Bills, notes, and other negotiable instruments are assignable by the law merchant, or by Acts of Parliament passed for the purpose; and there are one or two other exceptions of less importance; but the general rule is, that at law a contract cannot be assigned. (2)

(1) This rule of the common law, which seems to have been confined at first to contracts relating to landed property, was adopted in order to prevent litigation, and to protect the poorer classes from being injured by the transfer of ficti-

tious or doubtful rights of action to great persons in the state. See Co. Litt. 214 a; 2 Roll. Ab. 45, 46, *Graunts* (F) (G).

(2) A statutory exception to this general rule was created by the 51 Geo. 3, c. 64, which made India bonds assignable,

The Courts of Equity indeed will enforce such an assignment if it be made on good consideration ; and though they cannot alter the course of things at law, will practically carry their decree into effect by treating the assignor of the contract as a trustee of it for the assignee, and forcing him to permit the latter to sue upon it in his name ; [see the cases collected in Chitty's *Equity Index. Chose in Action.*] But, though a contract is thus, in effect, assignable, yet in form and in contemplation of law it is not so.

But though a lease is necessarily a *contract*, yet it is a contract which creates an *estate*; and by the law of England an *estate* is assignable, although a contract is not so. And the landlord, therefore, may assign over his estate in his reversion—the tenant his estate in his term ; and thus the parties to the relation may be altered either by a change of landlord, or a change of tenant, or a change of both landlord and tenant. And it is the consequences of such a change that I am now about to consider.

Now it is obvious that such an assignment may be brought about in either of two ways :

1st. By the act of the parties.

Or 2ndly. By the act of the law.

so that the property in the bonds became absolutely vested both at law and in equity in the assignee. Another of the exceptions referred to in the text, existed in the case of bail bonds given to the sheriff, on

Estates assignable.
ASSTAN-
MENT.

the arrest of a defendant in an action, which were assignable by the sheriff to the plaintiff, by force of the 4 Anne, c. 16, s. 20. See also *ante*, p. 250.

BY ACT OF
PARTIES.

Let us first suppose it to be brought about by the act of the parties. And *first* let us ask *how an assignment by act of the parties is effected?*

Secondly, what are its consequences when effected?

How
effected.

Now, an assignment made by the landlord must be made by deed, for his reversion is an incorporeal hereditament; and every incorporeal hereditament lies, as we say, in grant, and can be conveyed by deed only: and this was so at common law [*Beely v. Purry*, 3 Lev. 154]—with this addition, that in order to perfect the assignment of the landlord's reversion, it was necessary that the tenant in possession should have *attorned* to the assignee, that is, *recognised* the assignee's title to be considered his landlord; for it was considered unreasonable to place the tenant in a situation of responsibility and obligation to a person of whose very existence he might be ignorant, since the assignment might be executed behind his back, and altogether without his knowledge. And, therefore, the law before it would place him in that situation, rendered it necessary that he should have *attorned*, that is, in some way shown that he knew of the assignment, or recognised the assignee as his landlord. [Co. Litt. 309 b.]

However, when an estate was in the occupation of a great many tenants it was troublesome to procure attornments from all of them; and therefore, by stat. 4 Anne, c. 16, s. 9, this ceremony of attornment was altogether abolished, and an assignment by the landlord is now perfectly valid

Attorn-
ment.

without it. But though attornment was thus done away with, the interests of the tenant were not disregarded, for by the same statute (s. 10) it was enacted that the tenant should not be prejudiced by payment of any rent to the old landlord before he received notice of the change of interest; so that the effect of that statute has been to substitute for the necessity of an attornment, the necessity of giving notice to the tenant before he can be sued by the assignee for rent-arrear which has accrued due since the time of the assignment. You will see the effect of this statute discussed in *Moss v. Gallimore*, Dougl. 279. (3)

Notice to Tenant.

When the assignment is by the tenant of his term, it might originally have been made by mere parol; but by the Statute of Frauds, [29 Car. II. c. 3, s. 3,] it is enacted that all assignments of leases or terms for years, shall be by deed or note in writing, signed by the party assigning, or his agent thereunto lawfully authorised by writing.

Effect of Statute of Frauds, and of the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106.

(3) See also the notes to this case 1 Smith's L. C. (5th Edition) 542, and the judgment in *Doe d. Agar v. Brown*, 2 E. & B. 331. Since this statute, when a mortgagor conveys his estate to a mortgagee, the tenants of the former become, without attornment, the tenants of the latter; and if he gives notice to them of the mortgage, they are bound to pay their rent to him. The situation of tenants of the mortgagor who became such

after the mortgage is different, for the mortgagee is not assignee of the reversion with respect to them. Mere notice to them of the mortgage, by the mortgagee, is not sufficient to create the relation of landlord and tenant between them and him. See the notes to *Moss v. Gallimore*, referred to above, and *Evans v. Elliott*, 9 A. & E. 342. See also as to where a new tenancy will be implied between these parties, the notes to *Keech v. Hall*, 1

[And by the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, s. 3, all assignments of chattel interests, not being copyhold, in any tenements or hereditaments, made after the 1st of October, 1845, are void *at law*, unless made by deed ; see *ante*, p. 79.]

You will recollect, that by the Statute of Frauds it is also enacted that a lease, which might at common law have been made by mere words, shall now be invalid unless reduced into writing and signed as the statute directs ; with the exception of certain leases for terms not exceeding three years from the making, which are still good, though by words only, [see *ante*, pp. 78, 80] ; but though leases of this description (being expressly excepted out of this statute) can be made by mere words, yet they cannot be assigned without writing, the enactment in the Statute of Frauds regarding assignments containing no exception similar to that regarding leases ; *Botting v. Martin*, 1 Camp. 318. [And it seems that an assignment which is invalid under the Statute of Frauds, because not in writing, cannot operate as an underlease. *Barrett v. Rolph*, 14 M. & W. 348. But the decisions on this point are not consistent. See *Poultney*

Smith's L. C. (5th Edition) 507; *Brown v. Storey*, 1 M. & Gr. 117; *The Mayor of Poole v. Whitt*, 15 M. & W. 571; and *Turner v. Cameron's Coalbrook Steam Coal Company*, 5 Exch. 932. Where a mortgagee out of possession gave notice of the mortgage to a tenant

whose occupation began since the mortgage, and afterwards made an entry on the land, it was held that he could not maintain trespass for mesne profits against the tenant in respect of the occupation prior to the entry. *Litchfield v. Ready*, 5 Exch. 939.

v. *Holmes*, 1 Str. 405 ; and the judgments in *Pollock v. Stacy*, 9 Q. B. 1034, and *Cottoc v. Richardson*, 7 Exch. 151.]

Next as to the *consequences* of an assignment.

At common law, the rule which I have already stated, that *a contract cannot be assigned though an estate may*, produced extremely awkward consequences when a landlord assigned his reversion. In such cases the occupying tenant was bound to pay rent to the assignee and might be sued in debt for it, for that liability was considered to arise out of his relation to the land, and to be inseparable from it ; but inasmuch as covenants are distinct contracts and not any essential part of a lease, it was held, that, if the landlord assigned his reversion, the assignee could not sue on the covenants contained in the lease, nor, on the other hand, could he be sued upon them. And thus all the most carefully framed covenants were liable to be rendered useless by a mere assignment, for, though the original parties to the lease might, it is true, still sue each other upon their express covenants, yet, it is obvious that the main object of introducing those covenants into the lease was, *that the person in actual possession of the land should always be under certain stipulations with regard to the owner of the reversion immediately expectant on his estate ; and, vice versa, that the reversioner should always be subject to certain stipulations and obligations with regard to his tenant*—an object which the assignment

Conse-
quences of
Assign-
ment.

At Common
Law.

altogether defeated. Thus, for instance, suppose, at common law, the tenant had been under a covenant to *repair*, the landlord had assigned, and then the covenant had been broken. The assignee of the reversion, although the only person who had any interest in enforcing the observance of this covenant, had no right of action on it, the covenant being a *chase in action*, and, consequently, not having passed to him by the assignment of the original lessor: the only person who could sue on it was the original lessor himself, though he had ceased to have any interest in the premises to which the covenant related. [The better opinion is that at common law covenants ran with the land, but not with the reversion. See the notes to *Thursby v. Plant*, 1 Wm. Saund. 240 a.]

Since the
32 Hen. 8,
c. 34.

This state of things was found so inconvenient that it occasioned the passing of the famous Statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34, which [after reciting that "*by the common law of this realm no stranger to any covenant, action, or condition, shall take any advantage or benefit of the same by any means or ways in the law, but only such as be parties or privies thereunto,*"] enacted "that all persons being grantees or assignees to or by the king, or to or by any other persons than the king, and their heirs, executors, successors, and assigns, shall have like advantages against the lessees, their executors, administrators, and assigns, by entry for non-payment of the rent, or for doing of

waste or other forfeiture, and by action only, for not performing other conditions, covenants, or agreements, expressed in the indentures of leases and grants against the said lessees and grantees, their executors, administrators, and assignees, as the said lessors and grantors, their heirs, or successors, might have had."

Section 2 enacted, "that all lessees and grantees of lands, or other hereditaments, for terms of years, life or lives, their executors, administrators, or assigns, shall have like action and remedy against all persons and bodies politic, their heirs, successors, and assigns, having any gift or grant of the king, or of any other persons, of the reversion of the lands and hereditaments so letten, or any parcel thereof, for any condition or covenant expressed in the indentures of their leases, as the same lessees might have had against the said lessors and grantors, their heirs and successors."

So that you see the first section gives the assignee of a reversion the same remedies against the lessee and his assigns as the original landlord would have had against the original tenant. And the second section gives the tenant and his assigns the same remedy against the reversioner and his assigns, as they would have had against the original landlord.

This statute although so general in its terms that it would *prima facie* seem to embrace every possible covenant between a landlord and tenant has nevertheless been construed to include only

Construction of Statute.

Covenants running with Land and with Reversion.

covenants relating to the subject matter of demise, such as in technical language are said to run with the land. And the reasonableness and, indeed, necessity of this construction will be obvious to you after a few moments' consideration, for, any covenant whatever may be inserted in a lease. Now, suppose A. leases to B., and B. besides the usual covenants contained in a lease, covenants to pay A. a gross sum of money, say £100. A. assigns his reversion before the £100 is paid. Now, it is very reasonable that the assignee should sue upon the covenant to keep the premises in repair, or to pay rent, or any covenant of that description, which concerns the condition of the premises, the reversion of which has been assigned to him, but how absurd would it be to say that the assignee should not only sue on these covenants, the performance of which is for his benefit, but should likewise sue B. if he neglected to pay A. the £100, the payment or non-payment of which could not concern the assignee at all. Accordingly, the Courts have put the rational construction on the act, and it is settled that it transfers to the assignee only the benefit of such covenants as touch and concern the thing demised. You will find that laid down at the conclusion of *Spencer's Case*, 5 Coke, 16, which is the great authority on this branch of the law. [See the notes to this case, 1 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition, 49; and *Mayho v. Buckhurst*, Cro. Jac. 438 (4).]

(4) In *Pargeter v. Harris*, 7 Q. B. 708, the recitals con-

Another limitation on the operation of this statute which naturally arises from its words, is this,—it only applies to leases *by deed*: therefore where a lease is not under seal, the assignee of the reversion on it cannot sue the lessee upon the contracts made in the lease between the latter and the assignor. *Standen v. Chrismas*, 10 Q. B. 135. It also follows, that where the lease is not under seal the lessor does not lose any of his rights of action upon it against the lessee by assigning his reversion to a third person. *Bickford v. Parson*, 5 C. B. 920.]

Now then, bearing in mind that the assignee of the landlord has a right to sue the tenant, and *vice versa*, the assignee of the tenant the landlord, upon covenants which *touch and concern the thing demised*, and on no others, I must enumerate to you the principal covenants which have been decided to *touch and concern the thing demised*, and, consequently, to be capable of being put in suit by assignees. And, if you refer to the cases, or to some of them, their perusal will give you a clear notion of the state of the law upon this subject. In the first place it is a rule that *all implied covenants run with the land*, (5) for instance, the

Implied
Covenants.

tained in a lease showed that the land was mortgaged, and that the lessors had only an equity of redemption. The mortgagor was not a party to the lease, but the lessee covenanted to pay a yearly sum in part of the interest on the

mortgage, at an office mentioned in the deed, and which was described as the place where the interest on the mortgage was payable half-yearly. It was held this was a covenant in gross.

(5) It would be more correct

Express Covenants.

covenant to pay rent which, as I said in a former Lecture, [*ante*, p. 123,] the law implies from the words “*yielding and paying*” in a lease, even if there be no express covenant. And so, likewise, you will find it laid down in *Spencer's Case* that, if a man makes a lease by the words “*demise and grant*,” from which words, if there be no express covenant for quiet enjoyment, the law implies one, (6) the right to sue on this implied covenant if he be evicted, passes to the tenant's assignee. But besides these *implied* covenants, there are many express ones, which so far concern the demised premises that the assignee may take advantage of them. Such are express covenants for quiet enjoyment. *Campbell v. Lewis*, 3 B. & A. 392—further assurance, *Middlemore v. Goodale*, Cro. Car. 503—renewal, *Roe v. Hayley*, 12 East, 464—to repair, *Dean and Chapter of Windsor's Case*, 5 Co. 24. And see further examples in *Mayor of Congleton v. Pattison*, 10 East, 130; *Tatem v. Chaplin*, 2 H. Black. 133; *Vernon v. Smith*, 5 B. & A. 1; *Vyvyan v. Arthur*, 1 B. & C. 410. [See also as to the covenant for renewal, *Brook v. Bulkeley*, 2 Ves. Sen. 498, and *Simpson*

to say that all *covenants implied by law*, that is, all covenants *in law*, run with the land. For, as is explained by the Court in *Williams v. Burrell*, 1 C. B. 402, there are many *implied* covenants which are not covenants *in law*, and it is only covenants of the latter description which necessarily run

with the land. See as to this distinction, *post*, p. 397.

(6) Since the 8 & 9 Vic. c. 106, s. 4, the word “*grant*” does not imply any covenant in law in respect of any tenements or hereditaments, except in cases, in which by force of any act of parliament it may have this effect. See *ante*, p. 84.

v. *Clayton*, 4 Bing. N. C. 758 ; and as to the covenant for quiet enjoyment, *Williams v. Burrell*, 1 C. B. 402, and *ante*, p. 281.

It is clear that the covenant to repair runs with the land, and with the reversion. *Lougher v. Williams*, 2 Lev. 92 ; *Buckley v. Pirk*, 1 Salk. 317 ; and *Wakefield v. Brown*, 9 Q. B. 209. (7) So does a covenant to yield up in repair at the end of the term ; and such a covenant binds the assignees although they are not named. *Martyn v. Clue*, 18 Q. B. 661.

The facts of some of the cases just referred to show so clearly the application of the rule of law with respect to covenants running with the land that it will be useful to refer to them in detail. In *Tatem v. Chaplin*, it was held that a covenant in a lease that the lessee, his executors, and administrators should constantly, during the demise, reside on the premises, was binding on the assignee of the lessee, although he was not named. In the *Mayor of Congleton v. Pattison*, where a piece of ground had been demised on which the lessee was to erect a silk mill, and the lessee had

(7) In this case the covenant on which the action was brought had been entered into by the lessee with three persons, and it appeared on the lease that one of them had no legal estate in the premises, and that of the other two covenantees one had the legal estate at the time of the granting of the lease, having a term in it for sixty-

one years wanting a day, and the other had a reversion of one day on this term. It was held, after the death of the covenantee who had no legal estate in the land, that the surviving covenantees might join in an action against the assignee of the lessee for not repairing the premises.

Covenants merely collateral. covenanted for himself, his executors, administrators, and assigns, that he would not hire persons to work in the mill who were settled in other parishes without a certificate of their settlement, it was held that this was a collateral covenant which did not bind the assignee of the land. It appears from the judgment of Lord Ellenborough in this case, that a covenant not to carry on a particular trade on the premises will run with the land. In *Vernon v. Smith* it was held that a covenant to insure premises which were situated within the limits of the weekly bills of mortality against fire ran with the land ; s. 83 of the 14 Geo. III., c. 78, enabling the owner of the estate to have the sum insured laid out in rebuilding the premises. And in *Vyvyan v. Arthur*, it was held that an implied covenant by a lessee to grind at the mill of the lessor all the corn grown on the lands demised, ran with the land so long as it and the mill belonged to the same person. In a later case than that last mentioned (*Sampson v. Easterby*, 9 B. & C. 505 ; S.C. in error, 6 Bing. 644), a lease of an undivided third part of a mine contained a recital of an agreement made between the lessee, the lessor, and the owners of the other two thirds for pulling down an old smelting mill, and building another of a larger size upon land which adjoined the mine, and under which the mine seems to have extended. The lease contained a covenant by the lessee to keep the new mill engaged to be erected

in repair, and to deliver it up in good condition at the end of the term, but did not contain any express covenant to build the new mill. It was held by the Court of King's Bench, and afterwards by the Court of Exchequer Chamber, that such a covenant was to be implied, and that the assignee of the reversion might sue upon it. (8) It is clear that a covenant to leave part of the land as pasture runs with the land; so do covenants to cultivate the land in a particular manner, *Cockson v. Cock*, Cro. Jac. 125; and covenants to produce title deeds, *Barclay v. Raine*, 1 Sim. & St. 449. In *Jourdain v. Wilson*, 4 B. & A. 266, a landlord covenanted to supply the demised premises, which consisted of two houses, with a sufficient quantity of good water, at a certain rate of payment for each house, and it was held that this covenant ran with the land and with the reversion. A general covenant not to assign, in which the *assigns* are not mentioned, does not run with the land. *Philpot v. Hoare*, 2 Atk. 219; the judgment in *Bally v. Wells*, 3 Wils. 33; and *ante*, p. 154. Nor will a covenant in a lease of bleach-works to renew or replace any articles worn out or destroyed run with the reversion. *Gorton v. Gregory*, 3 B. & S. 90.

Where it appears upon the face of the deed

(8) See further as to implying a covenant in cases of this description. *Rashleigh v. South Eastern Railway Company*, 10 C. B. 612, and the observation

of Baron Channell, on this case in *Knight v. The Gravesend Waterworks Company*, 2 H. & N. 10.

containing the covenant that the lessor has not any legal estate in the property, an assignment does not transfer the benefit or burthen of the covenant. *Pargeter v. Harris*, 7 Q. B. 708 ; and the judgment of Lord Kenyon in *Webb v. Russell*, 3 T. R. 401. I will also refer you on this subject to the notes to *Duppa v. Mayo*, 1 Wms. Saund. 288 b., and *Spencer's Case*, 1 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition, 49 ; and to the judgments in *Hill v. Tupper*, 2 H. & C. 121.]

Effect of
"Assigns"
being men-
tioned.

Here I must mention a point, which is one of so much nicety that you may find some difficulty in bearing it in mind ; but still it is so important, that I must not leave it unmentioned. I have already told you that the only covenants an assignee, whether he be the assignee of the landlord or of the tenant, can avail himself of, are those which *touch and concern the thing demised*. But even among covenants which do *touch and concern the thing demised* a distinction prevails ; for there are some of them which bind the assignee, if the word "assigns" be used in the covenant, but otherwise do not. The criterion is stated in *Spencer's Case* in the first two resolutions, and it is this ;—if the covenant concern something which is in being at the time of making the covenant, and is part and parcel of the demised premises, there it will bind the assignees even though not named ; but if it relate to something which is not in being at the time of making the covenant, there it will not bind the assignees unless they are

named. For example ; if at the time of the lease there is a house standing on the demised premises, and the tenant or landlord covenants to keep it in repair, this covenant would bind the assignees of the covenantor, although not named—for the house was part and parcel of the demised premises at the time of making the lease. But, if the covenant had been to build a new house on the premises, although this covenant would bind the assignees if the covenantor had covenanted for himself *and his assigns*, yet if he omit the word *assigns*, the assignees will not be bound by it, because the house was not in being at the time at which the covenant was entered into. You will find a good example of this in *Sampson v. Easterby*, which was decided first in the Queen's Bench in 9 B. & C. 505 ; and afterwards in the Exchequer Chamber on a writ of error, in 6 Bing. 644. [In this case, which has already been mentioned more at length, the point decided was that the covenant *ran with the reversion* ; that is to say, that the assignee of the lessor was entitled to sue upon it. But the Court observed that the covenant had been made with the lessor, his heirs or assigns, and the distinction just mentioned applies as much to covenants which run with the reversion, as to those which run with the land. This rule was also acted upon in and is illustrated by *Doughty v. Bowman*, 11 Q. B. 444, where a lessee covenanted for himself, his executors, administrators, and assigns, to pay rent, and to build on

the land demised four houses within a specified time, and the lease contained a proviso for re-entry upon the non-performance of any of the covenants. The lessee afterwards underlet the premises to a third person for the residue of the term wanting one day. At the time of the making of the underlease, the houses had not been built, but the time for building them had not expired. The lessee covenanted with the under-lessee that he, the lessee, *his heirs, executors, or administrators* (not naming *his assigns*), would pay the rent reserved on the original lease, and perform, or effectually indemnify the under-lessee against, all the covenants contained in it on the lessee's or assignee's part to be performed. The lessee afterwards assigned his reversion on the under-lease. It was held by the Court of Queen's Bench, and afterwards by the Court of Exchequer Chamber, that the covenant in the underlease, by which the lessee undertook to perform the covenants in the original lease, or to indemnify the under-lessee, did not pass with the reversion, and that the assignees of the lessee were not bound by it. The grounds of this decision were, that the covenant in question was either one of indemnity only, and therefore merely collateral, or that if it amounted to a covenant on the part of the lessee to build the houses mentioned in the original lease, *it related to a thing not in esse, and therefore did not bind the assignee of the reversion, who was not named.* See also *Greenaway v. Hart*, 1

C. B. 340 : and *Gorton v. Gregory*, 3 B. & S. 90. It is necessary that I should tell you that in a modern case (*Minshull v. Oakes*, 2 H. & N. 793) the Court of Exchequer expressed doubts as to whether the rule which we are considering was laid down in *Spencer's Case* at all. But this judgment proceeded on a misapprehension of Lord Coke's reasoning in his report of that case ; see the examination of this point in the notes to *Spencer's Case*, 1 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition 57.]

Such then is the effect of an assignment, either of the term, or of the reversion, upon the new party—on the assignee—which may be summed up by saying, that subject to the distinction I have just stated he may sue, and is liable to be sued on all covenants which concern the demised premises, or as we usually say, *run with them*. Now let us see what is the condition of the party assigning ; and the rule is, as you will find it shortly stated in the beginning of Lord Kenyon's judgment in *Auriol v. Mills*, 4 T. R. 94, that if the lessee assign over the lease, and the lessor accept the assignee as his tenant either expressly or impliedly, as for instance by receiving rent from him—he cannot afterwards bring an action of *debt* for his rent against his original lessee : though he may, if he think proper, refuse to accept the assignee as his tenant, and so long he may sue in *debt* for rent against the original lessee ; but whether he accept the assignee of the tenant or not, the original lessee will continue liable on his *express* covenants ; for

Position of
Assignor
and As-
signee.

Leesee still
liable on
express Co-
venants.

Privity of
Estate and
Privity of
Contract.

those are obligations which he has brought on himself by his own deed, and was bound to know the extent of before he entered into them. All this you will find laid down in the same judgment of Lord Kenyon ; and in *Thursby v. Plant*, 1 Wms. Saund. 240. [See also *Bachelour v. Gage*, Cro. Carr. 188 ; *Norton v. Acklane*, *ib.* 580 ; *Barnard v. Godscall*, Cro. Jac. 309 ; and *Brett v. Cumberland*, *ib.* 521. The reason of this rule is, that although by the assignment the *privity of estate* between the lessor and the lessee is at an end, there is a *privity of contract* between them, created by the lease, and this is not affected by the assignment. The result of the cases on this subject is thus shortly and correctly stated in Coote's Landlord and Tenant, p. 337 : "The lessor and lessee are reciprocally bound to each other for the covenants *in law* by privity of *estate*, for the covenants *in deed* by privity of *contract*. When the lessor grants his reversion, the privity of *estate* is thereby transferred to the grantee ; and the privity of *contract*, in respect of such covenants as run with the land, is also transferred by force of the statute 32 Hen. VIII., c. 34. When the lessee assigns his *estate*, the privity of *estate* is transferred to the assignee ; the lessee still remaining liable upon his *privity of contract*. When the lessor or lessee dies, the covenants running with the land devolve upon the person to whom the land passes : and such covenants as are merely collateral devolve upon the executor." It must be observed, that

within the meaning of the rules thus laid down, *implied* covenants are not necessarily covenants *in law*; and the expression "covenants *in deed*" extends to all covenants, whether express or implied, which are not covenants *in law*. For, as is explained in the judgment of the Court in *Williams v. Burrell*, 1 C. B. 429-431, many implied covenants differ only from express covenants, because the meaning of the parties is, in the former class of covenants obscurely, and in the latter class clearly and explicitly expressed. And covenants *in law* are, properly speaking, covenants which the law itself implies from the use of words having a known legal operation in the creation of an estate; so that after they have had their primary operation in creating the estate, the law gives them a secondary force by implying an agreement on the part of the grantee to protect, and preserve the estate which, by the words used, has been already created. Such, for instance, is the covenant for quiet enjoyment which is implied by the law from the use, in a deed, of the word "*demise*".

We have already seen that where the lease is not by deed so that the 32 Hen. VIII., c. 34, does not apply, an assignment by the lessor of his interest does not affect his rights of action against the lessee. *Bickford v. Parson*, 5 C. B. 920.]

The case, however, of the assignee is different. If he assign he frees himself from all *future* responsibility, for his liability springs altogether from

Covenants
in Law and
in Deed.

Assign-
ment by
Assignee.

his relation to the land ; and, therefore, when he parts with that relation, he puts an end to the liability. And consequently, if A. lease to B. and B. assign to C.—B., the original lessee, continues liable on all the express covenants contained in the lease, and C., the assignee, is liable, *while he remains such, to so many of them as run with the land*, but as soon as he parts with his estate in the land, he puts an end to his liability to be sued on these covenants ; and this he may do by assigning even to an insolvent person. *Taylor v. Shum*, 1 B. & P. 21; *Lekeux v. Nash*, Str. 1221; *Odell v. Wake*, 3 Camp. 394. [See also *Barnfather v. Jordan*, 2 Dougl. 452, and *Paul v. Nurse*, 8 B. & C. 486. From the first of which cases it appears that an assignment by an assignee even to a married woman is a good answer to an action against him for rent accruing after the assignment over ; for a married woman may purchase without the consent of her husband, although if he disagree the estate is divested.] But although the liability of the lessee for *future* breaches is thus at an end, he remains liable in respect of any which he may have already committed; *Harley v. King*, 5 Tyrwh. 692; [S. C. 2 Cr. M. & R. 18 ; and the assignee is not, as is obvious, liable for breaches of covenant committed by the lessee before the assignment. *Grescot v. Green*, 1 Salk. 199.

I will also, before I leave these questions, refer you to the following cases on the subject of the liability of the assignee to the lessee, *Burnett v.*

Lynch, 5 B. & C. 589 ; and *Smith v. Peat*, 9 Exch. 161. Where a lease is assigned there is, during the continuance of the interest of the assignee, a duty on his part towards the *lessee* to pay the rent and perform the covenants in the lease; but this duty is commensurate with the time during which the interest of the assignee in the premises lasts. When he has assigned over, his liability in this respect ceases, so far as relates to future breaches of the covenants in the lease; unless there is some contract between him and the lessee, which carries that liability on. And this duty exists, I think, whether the assignment is expressed to be made *subject to the performance of the covenants in the lease or not*. See the cases last cited, and *Wolveridge v. Steward*, 1 Cr. & M. 644. In the last-mentioned case an assignee took leaseshold premises from a lessee by an indenture of assignment indorsed on the lease, and by the assignment the assignee was "to have and to hold" the premises for the remainder of the term granted by the lease, "subject to the payment of the existing rent, and to the performance of the covenants and agreements reserved and contained" in the lease. It was held by the Court of Exchequer Chamber that the assignee was not liable in covenant to the lessee for the rent which the latter had been called on by the lessor to pay after the assignee had assigned over ; for the Court was of opinion that the words "subject to the payment &c." occurring as they did after the *habendum*,

Liability of
Assignee to
Lessee.

were not words of agreement on the part of the assignee, but were merely descriptive of the obligations to which the assignee was to be liable, *so long as he continued assignee.*]

Hitherto I have spoken only of assignments of the whole interest in the term, or in the reversion; but it is obvious that there may be an assignment of *part* as well as of the whole. The statute of Henry VIII. has been held to apply to these cases, and to transfer the right of suing, and the liability to be sued upon the covenants, to the assignee of the part: 1st Inst. 215 a; *Kidwelly v. Brand*, Plowd. 69; *Twynam v. Pickard*, 2 B. & A. 105; from which last case it appears, that not only may a grantee of part of the reversion in the whole of the lands maintain covenant against the lessee upon this statute, but that a grantee of the whole reversion in part of the lands may likewise do so. [*Yates v. Cole*, 2 Bro. & Bing. 660; *Wollaston v. Hakewill*, 3 M. & Gr. 297; *Wright v. Burroughes*, 3 C. B. 685; and *Badeley v. Vigurs*, 4 E. & B. 71, where it was held, in accordance with *Twynam v. Pickard*, that it is not necessary in order to maintain an action on the privity of contract transferred by the 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34, that the entire interest in the covenant should have passed to the parties who sue.]

Of Reversion in part of Land.

For instance: A. [owner in fee] leases to B. Blackacre and Whiteacre under one lease. Suppose he grant the whole reversion to C. for ten years; C. may, during these ten years, maintain

actions against B. for any covenants broken during that time. Again, suppose A. grant C. the reversion in fee, not however in the whole of the lands demised, but in Whiteacre only ; C. may maintain actions of covenant for any covenants broken, the breach of which is injurious to Whiteacre ; and so, upon the other hand, if the lessee assign part of the land, his assignee may bring actions of covenant against the lessor and the lessor's assignees; *Palmer v. Edwards*, 1 Doug. 187, note. But though this is the rule with regard to covenants, it [was] otherwise [at common law] with regard to conditions; for it [was] a rule of [the common] law, that *a condition [could not] be apportioned*: and, therefore, if A. [made] a lease to B. with a condition of re-entry for breach of covenants, and [assigned] the reversion in part of the land to C., if the covenants [were] broken, neither [could] take advantage of the condition of re-entry, though both [could] sue upon the broken covenants. All this you will find laid down and discussed in the judgments in *Twynam v. Pickard*. [See also Co. Litt. 215 a ; and *Wright v. Burroughes*, 3 C. B. 685, from which case it appears that a grantee of part of the grantor's reversionary interest in the whole of the land might take advantage of a condition, but that a grantee of the whole reversionary interest in part of the land could not do so. This rule of the common law has however been modified by a modern statute, the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35, s. 3. Under this statute,

Conditions
when ap-
portionable

where the reversion upon a lease is severed, and the rent or other reservation is legally apportioned, the assignee of each part of the reversion is entitled, in respect of the apportioned rent or other reservation allotted or belonging to him, to the benefit of all conditions or powers of re-entry for non-payment of the original rent, or other reservation, *in like manner as if these conditions or powers had been reserved to him, as incident to his part of the reversion, in respect of the apportioned rent, or other reservation belonging to him.*]

By ACT OF
LAW.

So much with regard to assignments by the act of the parties ; next with regard to assignments by operation of law. The most common instances of an assignment by operation of law are those which occur when the lessor or lessee dies and his interest passes to his representative ; or where he becomes bankrupt or insolvent, and his interest passes under the operation of the Bankrupt or Insolvent laws.

By Death
of Lessor.

With regard to the case of death, we will first suppose the death of the lessor. Now, the reversion is either of a descendible quality and goes to the heir ; or it is a chattel, and passes to the executor or administrator. If it descend to the heir, he in every respect represents his ancestor, and is bound by, and has the advantage of, all the conditions and covenants ; *Lougher v. Williams*, 2 Lev. 92. And the rule is the same with regard to a personal representative where the reversion is transmitted to him, being of a chattel nature ; for

he as completely represents the deceased *quoad* the personality, as the heir does *quoad* the realty (9). [The general statement just made with reference to the right of the heir to take advantage of the covenants in the lease refers only, as will be obvious, to such covenants as run with the reversion, and to breaches of covenant which occur after the death of the ancestor. For, the heir cannot sue on a merely collateral covenant, which does not run with the reversion, *Fitz. N. B.* 145 D. 146 D.; *Com. Dig. Covenant* (B. 2); and the general rule of the common law is that the personal representative is the right person to sue upon all contracts with the deceased, broken in his lifetime: a rule which has been qualified by the later cases to this extent only,—that when the covenants are real, that is to say, run with the land and descend to the heir, the heir, and not the executor, is the proper plaintiff if the substantial damage has taken place since the ancestor's death, although there may have been a formal breach in his lifetime. *Com. Dig. Administration* (B. 13), *Covenant* (B. 1); *Kingdon v. Nottle*, 1 M. & S. 355; *King v. Jones*, 5 Taunt. 418; *Orme v. Broughton*, 10 Bing. 533; *Raymond v. Fitch*, 2

Rights of
Heir and
Executor.

(9) The personal representative *more nearly* represents the deceased *quoad* the personality than the heir does *quoad* the realty; for if a man binds himself, his executors are bound, although they be not

named; though it is otherwise, as we shall see, in the case of the heir. *Co. Litt.* 209 a; *Com. Dig. Covenant* (C. 1); and *Williams v. Burrell*, 1 C. B. 402.

Cr. M. & R. 588 ; and *Ricketts v. Weaver*, 12 M. & W. 718. The right of the heir, upon whom the reversion has descended, to sue upon a covenant which runs with the reversion, does not, however, depend upon his being named in the covenant ; he may, in this case, sue on the covenant not only where he is not named in it, but even where it has been made with the ancestor *and his executors* ; *Lougher v. Williams*, 2 Lev. 92, where it was held that the heir of the lessor might sue the executors of the lessee upon a covenant to repair which had been made with the lessor, *his executors and administrators*. It is not stated distinctly in the report of this case, but it must have appeared that the reversion on the lease had descended to the heir. See also *Sacheverell v. Froggatt*, 2 Wms. Saund. 367 a, where the owner in fee having let land for years, and the lessee having covenanted to pay the rent during the term to the lessor, *his executors, administrators, and assigns*, it was held that the reservation was good to continue the rent during the whole term ; and that the devisee of the lessor might sue in covenant for so much of it as had become due after the lessor's death.

With respect to the *liability* of the heir of the lessor upon the covenants in the lease, he is liable, *Liability of
Heir.* whether named in the covenants or not, upon all covenants that run with the reversion and are broken after the death of the ancestor. *Andrew's Case*, 2 Leon. 104, *Anon.* Dyer, 257 a ; and

Coote's Landl. & Ten. 333. He is not, however, liable in respect of breaches committed by the ancestor in his lifetime, unless the covenant mentions the heirs ; and even if it does, he is only liable in respect of such breaches to the extent of the assets which he has by descent. Co. Litt. 209 a, *Anon.* Dyer, 14 a, Shep. Touchst. 178 ; *Gifford v. Young*, 1 Lutw. 287 ; *Dyke v. Sweeting*, Willes, 585 ; and *Buckley v. Nightingale*, 1 Str. 665.

Before we leave this subject I will also refer you to the following additional cases as to the rights of the executor of the lessor. The executor of the lessor may sue the lessee for the breach of a covenant not to fell, stub up, lop or top timber trees which are excepted out of the demise, where the breach has been committed in the lifetime of the testator. *Raymond v. Fitch*, 2 Cr. M. & R. 588. And the executor of a tenant for life may sue his lessee for a breach of a covenant to repair committed in the lifetime of the testator, without averring any damage to the personal estate. *Ricketts v. Weaver*, 12 M. & W. 718.]

Next, suppose the death of the lessee ; in this case the term, being a chattel interest, vests in his personal representative. Now, it is quite clear that HE may be sued *in this his representative capacity*, for rent accruing due, or breach of covenant ; and if he be sued in his representative capacity, he may, as in any other action brought against him in that capacity, discharge himself

By Death
of Lessee.

from liability beyond the amount of the assets. [*Tilney v. Norris*, 1 Ld. Raym. 553; Williams on Executors, 1492; the judgment in *Wollaston v. Hakewill*, 3 M. & Gr. 320; and *Kearsley v. Oxley*, 2 H. & C. 896.] But the cases of difficulty which arise, happen when the landlord sues the representative, *not in his representative capacity, but as assignee*, which he is, of the term, and seeks in that manner to hold him personally liable. In these cases the executor is sometimes placed in a very hard situation: he takes possession of premises demised to the testator, and as soon as he has done so, finds himself assailed by actions of covenant in his personal capacity, for damages which the assets in his hands are quite inadequate to answer. Now, if the action brought against him be for *rent*, he must apply the whole profits of the demised premises in payment of it. If they produce no profit, or less than the rent due, and he have no other assets, he should offer to surrender the lease to his landlord. And if he do all this, and show that he has done so by a plea properly framed, it seems pretty clear that he may protect himself from paying the residue out of his own pocket. See *Billinghurst v. Speerman*, 1 Salk. 297; *Buckley v. Pirk*, 1 Salk. 317; *Remnant v. Bremridge*, 8 Taunt. 191; *Rubery v. Stevens*, 4 B. & Ad. 241. [But if he takes possession of the premises and is sued for the breach of any covenant other than that to pay rent, as, for instance, on the covenant to repair,

Liability of Executor.

he cannot protect himself by showing that the premises yielded no profit beyond what he paid over to the lessor, that he held only as executor, and that he offered to surrender up the premises before the breaches occurred.] See *Tremeere v. Morison*, 1 Bing. N. C. 89; *Hornidge v. Wilson*, 3 Per. & Dav. 641; [S. C. 11 A. & E. 645; and *Sleap v. Newman*, 12 C. B. N. S. 116.] His best, and only safe course is to make inquiry into the value of the term before he in any way deals with it as owner; and if its sufficiency in point of value turn out to be doubtful, not to take to it at all. By this course it would seem—from the judgment of the Court of Common Pleas in *Wollaston v. Hakewill*, 3 M. & Gr. 297—that he may protect himself from liability beyond the extent of his assets, in respect of breaches of covenant. An executor or administrator may, however, like any other assignee, assign, and will not be personally liable, for any breach of covenant committed subsequently to his doing so. *Taylor v. Shum*, 1 B. & P. 21. [It appears from *Wollaston v. Hakewill*, that the executor may be sued as assignee, whether he enter or not, but that if he is no otherwise assignee than by being executor, he may discharge himself from personal liability by pleading this fact, and by alleging that the term is of no value, and that he has fully administered all the assets which have come to his hands. If the executor of a lessee for years enters, he is, in the absence of other assets, liable *de bonis propriis*,

for the rent reserved, to the extent to which he might, by the exercise of reasonable diligence, have derived profit from the premises. *Hopwood v. Whaley*, 6 C. B. 744.

It has been considered that the executor is not bound to retain the profits of the land, or the purchase-money of the lease, if it be sold by him, for the purpose of satisfying future breaches of covenant. See *Collins v. Crouch*, 13 Q. B. 542. In that case the executrix of the assignor of a lease sued the executrix of the assignee upon a covenant by the assignee to perform the covenants in the lease, and to indemnify the assignor against any breach of these covenants. The defendant pleaded *plene administravit*, and it was proved at the trial that all the assets, including the amount received by the defendant for the sale of the lease to a third person, had been applied by her, before the breaches of covenant complained of, in payment of simple contract debts. It was held that these facts constituted a defence to the action, although it appeared that some of the breaches of covenant were in respect of the non-payment of rent. In this case the action was not, you will observe, brought on the covenant to pay rent, but on the covenant of indemnity made with the assignor.

Effect of
the 22 & 23
Vict. c. 35.

The following statutory provision for the protection of personal representatives in cases of assignment, is now also in force. By the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35, sect. 27, where any executor or administrator liable as such to the rents, covenants, or

agreements contained in any lease or agreement for a lease granted or assigned to the testator or intestate has satisfied all the liabilities under the lease or agreement which have accrued up to the time when he assigns the same, and has set apart a sufficient sum to answer any future claim in respect of any fixed and ascertained sum covenanted or agreed by the lessee to be laid out on the premises, he may, after assigning the lease or agreement to a purchaser, distribute the residuary personal estate among the persons entitled without appropriating any part of it, or any further part of it, to meet any future liability under the lease or agreement. And in these cases the personal representative who has carried out these provisions *ceases to be personally liable in respect of any subsequent claim under the lease or agreement.* Nothing, however, in this enactment, prejudices the right of the lessor, or of those claiming under him, to follow the assets of the deceased into the hands of the persons amongst whom they have been distributed.

A similar provision is contained in the statute (see s. 28) for the protection of personal representatives liable as such to the rents, covenants, or agreements contained in any conveyance on chief rent, or rent-charge, or agreement for such conveyance.]

With regard to the case of bankruptcy or insolvency ; the assignee as he becomes entitled to the bankrupt's whole estate, may if he please,

By Bank.
ruptey.

take possession of a term for years, if that be part of the estate. But, as the assignee's estate is given him for the benefit of the creditors, and as it would be obviously no benefit to them if the assignee were to be saddled with a lease, the rent reserved on which might be more than its value, the assignee [had, even before the modern Bankruptcy acts,] an option whether he [would] take to a lease of the bankrupt's or not; and [might] refuse it if he [thought] proper; *Copeland v. Stephens*, 1 B. & A. 593. And that the assignees [might] make their election with their eyes open, they [were] allowed to make all proper inquiries and experiments for that purpose, *Turner v. Richardson*, 7 East, 335; but no more, otherwise they [rendered] themselves liable; *Hastings v. Wilson*, Holt, 290. If they [accepted] the lease they [stood] in the position of an ordinary assignee; if they [refused] it, the tenant remained liable upon the covenants, notwithstanding his bankruptcy; [until by] the [old] Bankrupt act, 6 Geo. IV. c. 16, s. 75, [it was enacted that he might] within fourteen days after the assignees [had] declined, get rid of his own liability by delivering the lease up to his immediate landlord; and if they [would] neither accept nor decline, he [might] petition the Lord Chancellor. This section of the [old] Bankrupt act, however, only [applied] to cases arising between the original lessor and the original lessee; and there [were] therefore many cases still, in which if the assignees

[refused] the lease, the tenant [remained] liable to the rent and covenants notwithstanding his bankruptcy. See *Manning v. Flight*, 3 B. & Ad. 211 ; *Taylor v. Young*, 3 B. & A. 521.

[Thus the matter stood under the older law. The 6 Geo. IV. c. 16, was, however, repealed by the Bankrupt Law Consolidation Act, 1849 (the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 106), many of the provisions of which are still in force ; although the statute which now regulates the general law of bankruptcy and insolvency is the Bankruptcy Act, 1861 (the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 134). By the last mentioned act the Insolvent Debtors' Court has been abolished, and all debtors, whether traders or not, have been made subject to the existing bankruptcy laws.

The 145th section of the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 106, ^{Rights of Assignees.} which section is still in force, provides "that if the assignees of the estate and effects of any bankrupt having or being entitled to any land, either under a conveyance to him in fee, or under an agreement for any such conveyance, subject to any perpetual yearly rent reserved by such conveyance or agreement, or having or being entitled to any lease or agreement for a lease, shall elect to take such land or the benefit of such conveyance or agreement or such lease or agreement for a lease, as the case may be, the bankrupt shall not be liable to pay any rent accruing after the issuing of the fiat or filing of the petition for adjudication of bankruptcy against him, or to be sued in respect of any subsequent non-observance or non-

performance of the conditions, covenants, or agreements in any such conveyance or agreement, or lease or agreement for a lease ; *and if the assignees shall decline to take such land, or the benefit of such conveyance or agreement, or lease or agreement for lease, the bankrupt shall not be liable if, within fourteen days after he shall have had notice that the assignees have declined, he shall deliver up such conveyance or agreement, or lease or agreement for lease to the person then entitled to the rent, or having so agreed to convey or lease, as the case may be ; and if the assignees shall not (upon being thereto required) elect whether they will accept or decline such land or conveyance or agreement for conveyance, or such lease or agreement for a lease, any person entitled to such rent, or having so conveyed or agreed to convey, or leased or agreed to lease, or any person claiming under him, shall be entitled to apply to the Court, and the Court may order them to elect and deliver up such conveyance or agreement for conveyance, or lease or agreement for lease, in case they shall decline the same, and the possession of the premises, or may make such other order therein as it shall think fit.*"

Under this act many cases occurred in which the question arose as to what amounted to an *election* by the assignees to take the lease, and to these cases I will presently refer you. But before I do so I must call your attention to a provision of the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 134, which has relieved

assignees from much difficulty with respect to the matter which we are now considering.

By s. 131 of the last-mentioned act, "in every case of a lease or agreement for a lease," it is lawful "for the assignees to elect to take the same and the benefit therof, and to keep possession of the premises up to some quarter or half-yearly day on which rent is made payable by the same lease or agreement, such day not being more than six months from the adjudication of bankruptcy, and upon such day to decline such lease or agreement for a lease." When they may elect.

It is obvious that this provision relieves the assignees from a serious risk which they might incur under the older law. For formerly if they entered on the premises with the view of ascertaining the value of the lease, and of considering whether they would elect to take it, they ran the risk of this entry being deemed to be a final election to take the lease. Now, as we have seen, they may enter for a definite period without committing themselves to any particular course of action.

The following cases will show you what acts were deemed sufficient under the older law to make the assignees liable on the lease. The application of these cases, however, will now be less frequent than formerly. In *Clark v. Hume, Ry. & Moo.* 207, the assignee of a bankrupt, who was chosen in the month of November, kept the bankrupt upon the premises carrying on the business for

the benefit of the creditors until the April following, and came frequently himself to inspect the business, and furnished the bankrupt with money for the purpose of carrying it on ; and the accounts, which were kept by the bankrupt, were transmitted by him every week to the assignee. About a year after the bankruptcy the assignee disclaimed the lease in a letter to the landlord. It was held, under these circumstances, that he was liable, as assignee of the lease, notwithstanding the disclaimer. In *Carter v. Warne, Moo. & Malk.* 479, the assignees of a debtor's property under an assignment for the benefit of his creditors, were sued as the assignees of a lease belonging to him. It appeared that at the time of the execution of the assignment to the assignees they were ignorant of the existence of the lease, but that afterwards they had put it up for sale. Lord Tenterden directed the jury that the assignees were entitled to put up the lease for sale in order to ascertain whether it could be made beneficial, but that if they had dwelt with the estate as their own, or done anything with it that was injurious to the owner, they had rendered themselves liable as assignees of the lease. See also *Hanson v. Stevenson*, 1 B. & A. 303 ; *Page v. Godden*, 2 Stark. 309 ; *Welch v. Myers*, 4 Camp. 368 ; *Ansell v. Robson*, 2 Cr. & J. 610 ; *How v. Kennett*, 3 A. & E. 659 ; and *Mackley v. Patten-den*, 1 B. & S. 178 ; and in a modern case the result of the various decisions on this subject was thus

stated by the Court of Queen's Bench:—"The assignees of the bankrupt are not liable as assignees of the term unless they have done some act which unequivocally indicates to the lessor that they have elected to take the benefit of the lease. No general rule can be laid down as to the effect of remaining in possession of the demised premises, or paying rent for them, or doing any other act consistent with the supposition that the assignees have not elected to take the lease as part of the property of the bankrupt for the benefit of the creditors. Each case must be determined by the peculiar circumstances belonging to it; and an examination of the decisions is only useful to get at the general principle by which they are governed;" see *Goodwin v. Noble*, 8 E. & B. 587.

I must tell you that where the assignees actually occupy the premises, they may be sued for use and occupation. *Gibson v. Courthope*, 1 Dow. & Ry. 205; *Clarke v. Webb*, 1 Cr. M. & R. 29; and *How v. Kennett*, just cited. They may, however, after accepting the lease, get rid of any future liability for rent by assigning over; even though it be to an insolvent person. *Onslow v. Corrie*, 2 Mad. 330.

You will observe that s. 145 of the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 106, protects the bankrupt, if the assignees decline to take the benefit of the lease, only if within fourteen days after notice of this fact, he delivers up the lease or agreement to the person

When
Bankrupt
continues
liable.

entitled to the rent. In *Slack v. Sharpe*, 8 A. & E. 366, where the bankrupt held under a parol lease, the Court of Queen's Bench was of opinion that as there was no writing to give up, the giving up of the possession was sufficient to satisfy the words of the statute. And in the late case of *Colles v. Evanson*, 19 C. B., N. S. 372, the Court of Common Pleas did not differ from this view, but held that, assuming the statute to apply to cases in which there is no lease in writing, it is necessary, in order that the bankrupt may complete his defence, that he should show a surrender, and an offer to give up the possession, and also that there was no lease or agreement in writing, so that the statute could not be literally complied with. See also the notes to *Auriol v. Mills*, 1 Smith's L. C. 5th Edition, 771.

It is clear from the decisions at law that in these cases the lease remains in the bankrupt until it is accepted by the assignees. *Copeland v. Stephens*, 1 B. & Ald. 593; the judgment of the Exchequer Chamber in *Bishop v. The Trustees of the Bedford Charity*, 1 E. & E. 714; and *Mackley v. Pattenden*, 1 B. & S. 178. In *Briggs v. Sowry*, 8 M. & W. 729, the assignees of a bankrupt had, under the 6 Geo. IV. c. 16, s. 75, declined a lease, to which the bankrupt was entitled, but the bankrupt had not delivered up the lease to the lessor. It was held under these circumstances, that the property in the demised premises continued in the mean

time vested in the bankrupt, and that the lessor retained, until such delivery up to him, his right of distress for the rent. And the Court expressed an opinion, although it was not necessary to decide the point, that the effect of this section of the 6 Geo. IV. c. 16, was only to exempt the bankrupt from personal liability, and not to affect the right of the landlord to distrain.

It is provided by s. 129 of the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 106, a section which is still in force, that no distress for rent made and levied after an act of bankruptcy upon the goods or effects of any bankrupt (whether before or after the issuing of the fiat or the filing of the petition for adjudication) shall be available for more than one year's rent accrued prior to the date of the fiat or the filing of the petition; but that the person to whom the rent is due shall be allowed to come in as a creditor for the overplus of the rent due, and for which the distress shall not be available. This section has been held to apply only to goods in which the assignees have an interest, and not to protect goods which have been mortgaged by the bankrupt to a third person for more than their value. *Brocklehurst v. Lawe*, 7 E. & B. 176. And in order to bring a case within this enactment, the act of bankruptcy must be one to which the title of the assignees could relate; see *Paull v. Best*, 3 B. & S. 537, a case in which at the time of the distress made and levied, there was no creditor who could have obtained an adjudication

* * *

against the bankrupt, nor was he then amenable to the bankrupt laws at all, except upon his own petition.

In cases of bankruptcy the certificate does not operate as a release of the rent due before the bankruptcy, and cannot be set up in answer to a subsequent distress. *Newton v. Scott*, 9 M. & W. 434; S. C. 10 M. & W. 471; and *ante*, p. 193. So, when the Insolvent acts were in force, it was held that as these statutes did not extinguish the rent which became due before the insolvency, although they protected the person of the insolvent against any proceedings in respect of it, the landlord might distrain after the insolvency for rent which became due before the discharge. *Phillips v. Shervill*, 6 Q. B. 944.

I have already told you that where persons employed in husbandry upon land let to farm become bankrupt, their assignees, and all purchasers from them, are bound to dispose of the hay, straw, grasses, and other produce of the land, and of the manure, &c., intended for and being on the land, in the manner and for the purposes to which the bankrupts would have been bound to apply them if the bankruptcy had not happened. See the 12 & 13 Vict. c. 106, s. 144; and the 56 Geo. III. c. 50, s. 11, cited *ante*, p. 210.

Lastly, the 1 & 2 Vict. c. 110, and the other Insolvent and Protection acts contained provisions with regard to leases belonging to insolvents,

which were in most respects similar to those contained in the Bankrupt acts ; but those acts have been, as I have already mentioned (see *ante*, p. 411), repealed in substance by the Bankruptcy Act, 1861 (the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 134), which has now abolished the old distinction between traders and non-traders.]

INDEX.

ABANDONMENT OF DISTRESS.

- what is not, 225.
- question on this, is for jury, 225.

ABUSE OF DISTRESS.

- effect of, at common law, 232.
- alteration of common law rule by statute, 232, 233, 234, 237.
- tender of amends, 246.

ACCEPTANCE OF RENT.

- effect of, in creating a yearly tenancy, 24, 27, 81.
- of new lease, when a surrender of old, 306—315.
- when a waiver of forfeiture, 141, 143—145.
- when a waiver of a notice to quit, 329.

ACCIDENTAL FIRE, *see Fire*.

ACTION, *see Covenant, Ejectment, Remedies*.

- by tenants in common, 63, 64, 67.
- by joint tenants, 63, 67.
- on leases, 184, 185.
- for rent arrear, 184.
- for use and occupation, 184—187.
- abolition of forms of, by the Common Law Procedure Act (1852), 184, 240.
- cannot be brought for damage done by accidental fire, 268, 275
- of waste, 278.
- on case, in nature of waste, 278.
- for non-repair and non-cultivation, 276—279.
- against executors, 405—409.
- against heir, 404, 405.

ACT OF GOD, see Waste.

when tenant not liable for, 259, 262.

ACTUAL ENTRY ON LAND, see Entry.

lessee cannot bring trespass before, 13, 14.

use and occupation will not lie before, 14.

by landlord, on determination of tenancy, 330, 331.

by executor of lessee, effect of, 406, 407, 408.

ADMINISTRATORS, see Executors.

leases by, 59.

right of, to emblements, 341.

ADVERSE POSSESSION, see Limitation, Statutes of.

since the 3 & 4 Wm. 4, c. 27 ; 22, 32, 190, 191, 293, 294—300.

AGENT.

to make leases, within Statute of Frauds, 78, 82.

to execute deeds, 82.

payment of rent to, 168.

of joint tenants, notice to quit by, 327.

AGREEMENT, see Lease.

stamps on, 90.

effect of Statute of Frauds on, 25, 81, 82, 92, 93, 94.

difference between, and leases, 87—90, 92, 94.

rules for distinguishing between, 87, 89, 92, 94.

equitable right of tenant to have a lease, 91.

for a lease, cannot be by parol only, 92, 93, 94.

when custom of country can be annexed to written, 276, 277.

as to emblements, 349, 350.

as to fixtures, 375.

AGRICULTURAL FIXTURES, see Fixtures.**ALIENS.**

leases to, 71.

old law with respect to, 71.

rights of, under 7 & 8 Vict. c. 66 ; 72.

may now take by grant or lease for twenty-one years, 72.

may hold personal property, 73.

naturalization of, 73.

ALIENS ENEMY.

cannot sue, 73.

contracts with, invalid, 73.

ALLODIAL PROPERTY,

subjects cannot hold, 2.

ANIMALS.

in a wild state, not distrainable, 203.

horse, on which rider is, 203.

dogs, whether distrainable, 203.

deer, 203.

sheep, 205.

colts and steers, 205.

beasts of the plough, 205, 206.

ANNUITY.

apportionment of, 179.

effect of surrender on, 315.

ANVILS.

when exempt from distress, 195.

APPORTIONMENT OF CONDITIONS, &c.

effect of modern statutes, 155—157, 401, 402.

conditions of re-entry when apportionable, 155, 401.

covenants when apportionable, 401.

effect, on conditions, of 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35 ; 155, 401.

APPORTIONMENT OF RENT, see *Rent*.

on death of tenants for life, 42.

 in other cases, 176—183.

when it could be made at common law, 176.

 never in respect of time, 177.

by statute, 177—183.

under 11 Geo. 2, c. 19, and 4 & 5 Wm. 4, c. 22 ; 177—183.

 effect of statutes, 181—183.

 they do not apply where lease is not in writing, 182.

 nor between personal representative and heir, 182.

 they extend to tithe-rent charge, 182.

when tenant is allowed by statute an extended occupation in lieu
of emblements, 182, 183, 344, 345.

when land taken under Lands Clauses Consolidation Act, 183.

 under Church Building Acts, 183.

when there is an erection of part of premises, 287, 288.

APPRAISEMENT, see *Distress, Sale*.

of distress, 242, 243.

 how done, 243, 244.

 number of appraisers, 244.

APPRAISEMENT—Continued.

swearing of appraisers, 244.
when rent does not exceed 20*l.*, 244.
competency of appraisers, 244.

ASSIGNEES, see Assignment, Bankruptcy, Executors.

of bankrupts, when liable on leases, 409—415.
option in, to elect whether they would take lease, 410, 413.
older law on this subject, 410, 411.
position of, under modern statutes, with respect to bankrupt's leases, 411—417.
right of assignees to elect, 411, 413.
effect of their refusal, 412.
bankrupt not liable if he gives up lease, 412,
415, 416.
application to Court, 412.
right of assignees to keep possession up to a quarter-day,
without electing, 413.
what constitutes an election, 413—415.
liability of, when they actually occupy, 415.
may get rid of liability by assigning over, 415.
what bankrupt must do, to get rid of lease, 415, 416.
lease remains in bankrupt, till accepted by assignees, 416.
distress after bankruptcy, 193, 417, 418.
after insolvency, 193, 418.
sale by, of hay, straw, &c., on land of bankrupt, 210, 418.
of insolvents when liable on leases, 418, 419.
abolition of distinction between traders, and non-traders, 411, 419.

ASSIGNMENT.

of tenancy at will, 29.
of choses in action, 250, 378, 383.
of estates in land, 79, 379.
when must be by deed, 79, 380.
conditions against, 150—153.
effect of licence to assign, 153.
at common law, 153.
under modern statutes, 155—157.
covenant against, 154.
condition not broken by assignments by operation of law, 151, 152.

ASSIGNMENT—*Continued.*

- covenant not to assign, when it runs with land, 154, 391.
by act of parties, 380.
 how effected, 380, 381, 382.
by landlord, 380.
 attornment, 380.
 effect of 4 Anne, c. 16; 380.
 notice to tenant of, 381.
 when premises mortgaged, 381.
by tenant, 381.
 effect of Statute of Frauds, and 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106; 381, 382.
consequences of, 383.
 at common law, 383, 384.
 since the 32 Hen. 8, c. 34; 384—387.
 construction of statute, 385.
 it only applies to leases by deed, 387, 397.
 what covenants run with land and reversion, 386—395.
 they must concern the thing demised, 386.
implied covenants, 387.
express covenants, 388.
 effect of "assigns" being mentioned, 392—395.
 position of assignor and assignee, 395, 396.
 lessee still liable on express covenants, 396.
 otherwise with respect to assignee, 397, 398.
 assignee, after assignment, not liable for future breaches, 398.
 even though assignment to a pauper, or married woman, 398.
 liability of assignee to lessee, 399.
 of part of land, 400.
 of reversion, 400.
 of reversion in part of land, 400.
conditions not apportionable, at common law, 155, 401.
effect of the 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35; 155, 401, 402.
covenants apportionable, 401.
by act of law, 402.
by death of lessor, 402.
 rights and liabilities of his heir, 403, 404.
 when liable to be sued, 402, 404.
 when entitled to sue, 402, 403, 404.
 rights and liabilities of his executor, 403, 405,
 406—409.
 when liable to be sued, 406—409.

ASSIGNMENT—Continued.

- when executor is entitled to sue, 403, 405.
- by death of lessee, 405.
 - liability of his executor, 405—409.
 - on covenant to pay rent, 406.
 - on other covenants, 406—409.
 - when sued as executor, 405—409.
 - when sued as assignee 406—408.
 - when executor bound to retain profits of land, 408.
 - statutory protection of executors if they assign lease to a purchaser, 408—409.
- by bankruptcy, 409.
 - right of assignees to elect to take lease, 410—415.
 - when bound to elect, 410, 411—413.
 - how far they may deal with it, 410—412, 413—415.
 - they are liable if they occupy, 415.
 - delivery up of lease by bankrupt, 412, 415, 416.
 - right to distrain not affected, 193, 417, 418.
 - rights of assignees over hay, straw, &c., 210, 418.
- by insolvency, 418.

ASSURANCE, see Insurance.**ATTORNMENT.**

- at common law, 380.
- now done away with, 380, 381.

AUCTIONEER.

- distress on goods in hands of, 201, 202.
- when he may sue employer for money paid, 174.

AUTHORITY, see Bailiff.

- to distrain, when it authorises receipt of rent, 222.

AVOWRY.

- what it is, 249.
- by tenants in common, 67.
- by joint tenants, 67.

AVOWRY—Continued.

- for forehand rent, 218.
- for rent at common law, 221.
- for a payment which is not strictly a rent, 189.
- may be for one rent, and distress for another, 222, 223.

AWAY-GOING CROP, see *Crops*.**BAILIFF, see *Distress*.**

- warrant to, 222.
- authority of, to distrain, 222, 223.
 - to receive the rent, 222.
- liability of landlord for acts of, 247.
- ratification by landlord of acts of, 222.
- may justify under authority of person to whom rent is in fact due, 223.
- acting for joint tenants, 237.

BANKRUPTCY, see *Assignees*.

- effect of proviso that lease shall be void in case of, 151, 152, 343.
- effect of, on right to distrain, 193, 194, 417, 418.
- effect of, on liability of lessee, 409—418.

BARN.

- when not a fixture, 368, 369.

BEASTS OF PLOUGH, see *Cattle*.

- when privileged from distress, 205, 206.

BILL OR NOTE.

- effect of taking, in payment of rent, 169, 170.

BOND.

- effect of giving, for rent, 169.
- does not suspend right to distrain, 169.
- in replevin, 249, 250, 252, 253.
 - condition of, 250, 252, 253.
 - how broken, 250, 253.

BOOKS.

- when privileged from distress, 205.

BOTE, see *Fire-bote, House-bote, Plough-bote*.**BREACH, see *Covenant, Forfeiture*.****BREAKING OPEN OF DOORS, see *Distress, Door*.****BROKER, see *Bailiff*.**

- liability of landlord, for acts of, in distraining, 247.

BUILDING LEASES.

by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

BUILDINGS.

erected for purposes of trade and agriculture, when removable,
364—371.

CANALS.

leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

CARPETS.

when distrainable, 198.
are tenant's fixtures, 363.

CARRIAGE.

standing at livery, distress on, 202.

CASKS.

when privileged from distress, 202.

CATTLE.

when distrainable, 203, 204, 205, 212, 215.
when belonging to guests at an inn, 204.
when on commons, 215.
when driven off land to avoid a distress, 212.
liability to provide food for, when distrained,
234—236.
sale of, for expenses, 236.

CESTUI QUE TRUST.

ejectment by and against, 296, 298.

CHANCERY, see *Equity*.**CHATTELS, see *Distress, Specific Chattels*.**

right of husband over wife's real and personal, 53.
difference between, and fixtures, 195, 197, 198.
what passes to executor, 198.
when privileged from distress, 194—204.

CHEQUE.

payment of rent by, 168.

CHIMNEY-PIECES.

when tenant's fixtures, 361, 362, 363.

CHOSES IN ACTION.

when assignable, 250, 378, 383.
enforcement of assignment of, by Courts of Equity, 379.

CHURCH BUILDING ACTS.

apportionment of rent when land taken under, 183.

CHURCHWARDENS AND OVERSEERS, see *Parish Officers*.

CLANDESTINE REMOVAL, see *Fraudulent Removal*.
of goods, to avoid distress, 212—215, 229—231.

CLOTH.

at a tailor's privileged from distress, 200.

COLLATERAL COVENANTS.

do not run with land or reversion, 386, 387, 390.

COMMON, TENANTS IN, see *Tenants in Common*.

COMMONS.

cattle on, belonging to premises, when distrainable, 215.

CONDITION, see *Forfeiture, Re-entry*.

precedent, 16, 138, 273, 284, 285.

subsequent, 16, 139.

implied, 137, 280, 281.

from relation of landlord and tenant, 137, 172, 265,
280, 281, 283, 291.

by common law, 137, 265, 281, 291.

by statute law, 137, 283.

of re-entry, 140, 141.

waiver of, 141, 156, 157.

by receipt of rent, 141—143, 144—149.

by distress, 149, 150.

by other acts, 142.

not to assign, 150.

how broken, 151.

effect of licence to assign, 151, 153, 157.

common law effect of licence, 153.

statutory effect of, 155, 157.

now extends only to particular case, 155, 156.

distinction between conditions not to assign and not to underlet,
157.

effect of receipt of rent after breach of condition not to assign,
157.

after breach of condition, not to under-
let, 157.

none implied as to state of premises on a letting, 265—291.

not apportionable, at common law, 401.

effect of 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35 ; 155—157, 401, 402.

CONFIRMATION.

of leases by tenants in tail, 36.

by tenants for life, 42.

CONFIRMATION—Continued.

- of leases under powers, 58.
- by infants, 61, 62.
- to infants, 69.

CONSERVATORY.

- when not removable by tenant, 363, 365.
- when removable as a trade fixture, 364, 365.

CONSTABLE.

- attendance of, before breaking open doors, in cases of fraudulent removal, 229.

CONSTRUCTION.

- of covenants, 63, 65, 66, 121, 122.
- of notices to quit, 324—326.

COPYHOLDS.

- leases of, not within Enabling Statute, 39.
- consent of lord to ecclesiastical leases of, 48, 50.
- not within the 59 Geo. 3, c. 12; 68.
- surrenders of, 305.

CORN, see Crops.

- when exempt from distress, 201, 206, 207, 208.

CORPORATION.

- yearly tenancy, when implied against, 26.
- service of notice to quit on, 328.

COSTS.

- on nonsuit in replevin, 251.

COUNTRY, see Custom of Country.**COUNTY COURTS, see Replevin.**

- proceedings in, in replevin, 251—254.
- removal of proceedings in replevin from, 253, 254.
- proceedings in, under Small Tenements Acts, 332, 333.
- jurisdiction of, in such cases, 333, 334.
- proceedings in, to recover double value of premises held over, 334, 336.

COURTS OF LAW.

- power of, to relieve against forfeiture, 132.
- to order delivery up of specific chattels, 248.
- to order execution in actions for non-delivery of specific goods, 248.

COVENANT.

- when implied, 121—123, 137, 280, 281, 283, 387, 397.
 - not from use of words "give" or "grant," 84, 283, 388.
- no particular words necessary to make, 121, 122.
- statutory forms of, 84, 283, 388.
- how construed, 63, 65, 66, 122.
- when independent, 124, 273.
- when joint or several, 63, 65, 66.
- when construed according to interest, 63, 65, 66.
- what are covenants in law, 388, 397.
 - in deed, 397.
- difference between implied covenants and covenants in law, 388, 397.
- when covenants run with land, 63, 64, 133, 154, 281, 283.
 - with reversion, 63, 64, 133.
- when not made with owner of legal estate, 392.
- effect of "assigns" being mentioned, 392—395.
- right of heir to sue on covenants in lease of ancestor, 402, 403, 404.
 - of executor, 403, 405.
 - liability of heir on, 402, 404.
 - of executor of lessor, 403.
 - of executor of lessee, 406—409.
- married women not liable on, 71.
- actions of, by tenants in common, 63—67.
 - by joint tenants, 63, 64, 67.
- effect of non-execution of lease by covenantee, 124.
- covenants usually inserted in leases, 121—124.
 - to pay rent, 123, 125, 166, 184.
 - to pay taxes, &c., 125—129.
 - to pay tithe rent-charge, 129.
 - to insure, 129—132.
 - not to carry on particular trades, 132.
 - for quiet enjoyment, 124, 281, 282, 284, 289, 290.
 - not to assign, 150—157.
 - effect of licence on, 153.
 - at common law, 153.

COVENANT—Continued.

- effect of licence on, under modern statutes,
155—157.
- licence now confined to
 particular case, 155,
 156.
- effect of licence where
several co-leasees, 156.
- not to assign, does not run with land, 154.
- to repair, 271—275.
 - how construed, 271.
 - meaning of term “good
repair,” 271.
 - how far age of premises
can be referred to, 271,
272.
 - what are conditions prece-
dent to liability of ten-
ant, 272, 273.
 - liability of tenant to rebuild
after fire, 268, 269, 275.
 - damages recoverable on,
274, 275.
 - when term still unexpired,
274.
 - when a lease and a sub-
lease, and lessee has been
sued by superior land-
lord, 274, 275.
 - whether costs of first action
recoverable, 275.
 - to repair after notice, 273.
 - an independent cove-
nant, 273.
 - to keep in repair, 272, 273.
 - for title, 280, 281, 289, 290.
 - against eviction, 289—291.

CROPS.

- growing, when distrainable, 206—210, 241.
- statute as to, 206, 241.

CROPS.—Continued.

- growing, if seized in execution how they must be sold, 208, 209, 210.
- distress on, seized by sheriff, 208.
- if tenant bankrupt or insolvent, how they must be sold, 210, 418.
- growing trees, not within statute as to, 206.
- landlord not obliged to resort to, before distraining articles conditionally privileged, 206.
- mode of distraining, 241.
- impounding of, 241.
- sale of, 208—210, 241.
- way-going, 350.
 - right to, 350.
 - under custom of country, 350—357.
- when custom can be incorporated with lease, 276, 349—357.

CROWN.

- all real property ultimately held of, 2, 3.
- tenancy at sufferance cannot exist against, 32.
- may reserve a rent out of an incorporeal hereditament, 118.
- may distrain off demised premises, 118, 119, 211.
- difference between grants of, and those of subjects, 119.

CULTIVATION.

- rights of landlord with respect to, 276—279, 349, 351.
- when provisions as to, can be engrafted on a yearly tenancy, 91, 92, 300, 349, 351.
- effect of custom of country on, 276, 349—357.
- contracts as to, when they run with land, 391.

CURTAINS.

- not fixtures, 198.

CURTESY, TENANT BY.

- leases by, 6, 52.
- waste by, 259.

CUSTODY OF LAW.

- goods in, not distrainable, 204.

CUSTOM OF COUNTRY, see *Emblements*.

- how cultivation of the premises affected by, 276, 349—357, 391.
- as to seeds, tillage, manure, &c., 349, 357.

CUSTOM OF COUNTRY.—Continued.

- to what tenuaries applicable, 276, 349.
- when it can be incorporated with lease, 276, 349, 351.
 - not when lease is expressly or impliedly inconsistent with it, 276, 351.
- instances of application of rule, 353, 356.
- as to way-going crops, 350, 356.
- right of tenant to sue landlord on, 357, 376.
- effect of, on right to remove fixtures, 375.

DAMAGE FEASANT.

- what may be distrained, 205.
- goods distrained, cannot be distrained for rent, 204.

DAMAGES, see Repairs.

- recoverable on a covenant to repair, 274, 275.

DATE.

- of lessor, 96, 106, 107.
- deeds take effect from delivery, not from date, 106.
- effect of reference in lease to its date, 106, 107.
 - to day of date, 106, 107.
- effect of insertion of impossible date, 107.

DAY.

- distress must be in day-time, 219.

DAY OF DATE, see Date.**DEAN AND CHAPTER, see Ecclesiastical Persons.****DEATH, see Assignment.**

- of lessor, 402.
 - effect of, 402.
 - rights and liabilities of his heir, 403—405.
 - of his executor, 403—405.
- of lessee, 405.
 - effect of, 405.
 - liability of his executor, 405—409.

DEDUCTIONS.

- that tenant may make from rent, 125, 127, 129, 170—175.
- claims paid to superior landlord, 170, 171.
- principle of rule, 171—173.
- effect of claims by a mortgagee, 173.
- of threat of distress by superior landlord, 171.

DEDUCTIONS.—*Continued.*

- mode of claiming, in replevin, 174.
- deduction of land-tax from rent, 175.
- of income-tax, 128, 129, 175.
- of tithe rent-charge, 129, 175.

DEED, see *Lease.*

- when leases must be by, 76, 79.
- when surrenders, 79, 305.
- when assignments, 79.
- agent cannot execute, unless appointed by deed, 82.
- takes effect from delivery, 106.
- effect of taking, as a security for rent, 169.
- when custom of country affects a holding by, 276, 277.

DEER.

- when distrainable, 203.

DEMAND.

- of rent, in order to create a forfeiture, 166.
- when a waiver of forfeiture, 141, 145.
- when a waiver of notice to quit, 144, 329, 330.
- when necessary before a distress, 218, 219.

DEMISE, see *Lease, Rent.*

- effect of, by joint tenants, and tenants in common, 63, 64, 327.
- proper words of, 84.
- of incorporeal hereditaments, 116, 117.
- effect of illegality as to part of, 117.
- no warranty implied on, as to condition of premises, 291.
- when contract for title implied on, 280.
- covenant implied from use of word, 280, 281.

DENIZENS, see *Aliens.*

- leases to, 72.
- rights of, 72, 73.

DESERTION OF PREMISES, see *Vacant Possession.***DETERMINATION, see *Habendum, Lease.***

- of tenancy, 108, 109.
 - distress after, 149, 150.
 - points relating to, 292.
 - modes in which it may take place, 293.
 - by effluxion of time, 293.

DETERMINATION.—*Continued.*

- landlord's right to possession, 293, 330, 331.
- adverse possession since the 3 & 4 Will. 4 c. 27 ; 22, 32, 190, 191, 294—300.
- by surrender, 303—318.
- by forfeiture, 141, 149, 318, 319.
- by disclaimer, 318.
- by notice to quit, 319—330.
- rights of landlord on, 300—337.
- rights of tenant on, 339—358.

DETINUE.

- for goods distrained, 240.

DILAPIDATIONS, see *Waste.***DISABLING STATUTES.**

- effect of, on leases, 47.

DISCLAIMER.

- what it is, 318.
- when it causes a forfeiture, 318.
not when by mere word of mouth, 318.
- waiver of, 319.

DI TRESS, see *Warrant.*

- by tenants in common, 67.
- by joint tenants, 67.
- by Pariah Officers, 68.
- difference between and execution, 195.
- for what rents it may be made, 112.
- for rents-seek, 112.
- for fee-farm rents, 112, 113.
- for rent-service, 112, 113.
- by Crown, 118, 119.
- search for, before re-entry, under 4 Geo. 2, c. 28 ; 159, 160.
- right of, not suspended by taking a bond for rent, 169.
- when the right to distrain exists, 188.
there must be a demise, 188.
at a fixed rent, 188, 189.
rent must be certain, 112, 120, 189.
- may be made on a tenancy at will, 189.

DISTRESS.—*Continued.*

- by agreement, where reservation is not a rent, 189.
- landlord must have a reversion, 189.
- limitation in time, on right, 190.
- only six years' arrears recoverable, 190.
- effect of non-payment of rent for long periods, 190.
- where right to land is gone, no power to distrain, 190.
- effect of non-payment of rent under a lease in writing, on right, 190.
 - under a parol lease, 190.
- effect of 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 27 ; 191.
 - of 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 42 ; 191.
- second distress when allowed, 191—193.
 - not where enough might have been taken under first, 192.
 - where tenant wrongfully interferes with first distress, 193.
- effect of Bankruptcy and Insolvency Acts on right, 193, 194, 417.
- when demand of rent is necessary before, 218, 219.
- what may be distrained, 194—210.
 - general rule as to chattels personal, 194.
 - exceptions to this rule, 194.
- things absolutely protected, 194.
 - fixtures, 194, 195, 197, 199.
 - extent of rule as to, 195.
 - degree of annexation necessary, 194, 197.
 - reason of exemption of, 195, 196.
 - anvils, 195.
 - lime-kilns, 196.
 - kitchen ranges, &c., 196.
 - grates, 196.
 - granaries, 196.
 - millstones, 195, 199.
 - machinery, 197, 199.
 - looms, 199.
 - stocking frames, 197.
 - carpets not fixtures, 198.
 - nor looking-glasses, 198.
 - nor curtains, 198.
 - liability of landlord for taking, 199, 232, 233, 247.
 - trover for, 199.

DISTRESS.—*Continued.*

- things privileged for advantage of trade, 200—202.
 - horse in a smith's shop, 200.
 - cloth at a tailor's, 200.
 - goods at a factor's, 200.
 - goods at an auctioneer's, 201, 202.
 - corn at a mill, 201.
 - beasts sent to a butcher to be slaughtered, 201.
 - silk at a weaver's, 202.
 - goods at a commission agent's, 202.
 - carriage at agent's, 202.
 - carriage, &c., at livery, not protected, 202.
 - casks at a public house, 202.
 - things pledged with a pawn-broker, 202.
- things privileged because in actual use, 202, 203.
 - tools being used, 202.
 - horse being ridden, 202.
- other things privileged, 203. *
 - animals in a wild state, 203.
 - bucks and does, 203.
 - dogs, 203.
 - cattle which escape, 203, 204.
 - goods in custody of law, 204.
 - cattle and goods of guests at an inn, 204.
- things conditionally protected against, 204, 205.
 - animals *ferae naturae*, 204.
 - beasts of plough, 205.
 - sheep, 205.
 - instruments of husbandry, 205.
 - implements of trade, 205.
 - books, 205.
 - cart colts, and steers, 205.
- on growing crops, 206, 207, 210, 241.
 - when they may be sold, 207.
 - damages recoverable if they are sold before ripe, 207, 208.
 - landlord not obliged to resort to, before articles conditionally privileged, 206.
- on growing crops that have been seized in execution, 208.

DISTRESS.—Continued.

- on sheaves and stacks of corn, &c., 207.
 - how seized and sold, 207, 210, 241.
- hay and straw seized under, cannot be sold to be consumed on premises, 210.
- where the landlord may distrain, 210, 211—215.
 - on demised premises, 211.
 - not on highway, 211.
 - exception with respect to Crown, 118, 119, 211.
 - other exceptions, 211, 212.
 - cattle driven off land to avoid distress, 212.
 - on goods, fraudulently removed, 212—215, 229, 231.
 - when distrainable, 212—215, 229—231.
 - when removal not clandestine, 213, 229.
 - not if sold to a *bond fide* purchaser, 213, 230.
 - within what time it must be made, 214, 231.
 - act only applies to tenant's own goods, 213, 229.
 - summary proceedings before justices, 213.
 - whether rent must not only be due but in arrear, 214, 231.
 - pleas justifying seizure, 214.
 - when doors may be broken open, 215, 231.
 - landlord must still have reversion, 231.
- on cattle on commons and ways belonging to premises, 215.
- when the distress should be made, 217, 219.
 - not till rent-day is over, 217, 218.
 - forehand rent, 218.
 - rent payable by custom in advance, 218.
 - between sun-rise and sun-set, 219.
 - after expiration of tenancy, 220.
 - effect of 8 Anne, c. 14 ; 220, 221.
 - where it applies, 220, 221.
 - landlord's interest and tenant's possession must continue, 220, 221.
 - where tenant retains only part of premises, 220.
 - where possession continued under custom of country, 221.
 - act does not apply where tenancy ended by disclaimer, 221.

DISTRESS.—Continued.

- after notice to quit, 329.
- how landlord may distrain, 222.
 - in person or by bailiff, 222.
 - warrant of distress, 222.
 - how it should be framed, 222.
 - effect of, 222.
 - authority of bailiff under, 222, 223.
 - ratification by landlord of bailiff's acts, 222.
- outer door must be open, 223, 224.
 - meaning of this rule, 223, 224.
 - exception in cases of fraudulent removal, 215, 230, 231.
- seizure, 224.
 - what is an abandonment after, 225.
 - of goods fraudulently removed, 229, 231.
- inventory, 225.
 - how it should be framed, 227, 228.
- notice, 225, 227.
 - how it should be framed, 225, 227, 228.
 - must be in writing, 227.
 - want of, does not render distress invalid, 228.
 - effect of mistake in, as to amount of rent due, 228.
- what landlord must do with, 232.
 - his power at common law, 232.
 - effect of abuse of distress, 232.
- when he became a trespasser *ab initio*, 232, 233, 238, 245, 246.
- duty of landlord, at common law, as to impounding, 232, 233, 234.
 - he was not bound to feed cattle impounded, 233, 234.
- statutory alterations of power of landlord, 234—238.
 - liability to provide food for cattle distrained, 234, 235.
 - any person may supply food, 235.
 - right, under statute, to recover value of food, 235, 236.
 - right to sell cattle for expenses of food, &c., 236.
 - what may be retained on a sale, 236.
 - right to impound on premises, 237, 238.

DISTRESS.—Continued.

what constitutes an impounding, 238, 239.
effect of tender of rent, 238.
remedy if, notwithstanding tender, landlord
distraints, 239.
whether trespass will lie, 240.
impounding of growing crops, 241.
appraisement, 242, 243, 244.
number of appraisers, 244.
how sworn, 244.
sale, 242, 243.
when it may be made, 243.
disposal of overplus, 242.
when excessive, 246, 247.
when a waiver of forfeiture, 149, 150.
when a waiver of notice to quit, 329.
search for, before ejectment to recover premises, 159, 160.
after bankruptcy and insolvency, 193, 417.

DISTURBANCE.

remedies of tenant for, 279—291.

DOGS.

whether distrainable, 203.

DOOR.

outer, cannot be broken open to distract, 223.
may be opened by ordinary means, 224.
when it may be broken open to distract goods fraudulently re-
moved, 215, 230, 231.

DOUBLE RENT.

when tenant liable for, 336, 337.
proceedings to recover, 337.
what notices to quit are sufficient to entitle landlord to, 337.

DOUBLE VALUE.

when tenant liable for, 334—336.
not where fair claim of right, 335.
landlord must have a reversion, 335.
proceedings for, 336.
may be brought in County Court, 336.
not applicable to a weekly tenancy, 336.
demand and notice to give up possession, 335.
how framed, 335.

DOUBLE VALUE.—*Continued.*

when demand, &c., insufficient, 336.

how estimated, 336.

DOWER.

tenant in, 6.

assignment of, 7.

waste by tenant in, 259.

ECCLESIASTICAL LEASING ACTS.

what leases may be made under, 48—52.

how farming leases must be made, 48, 49.

what must be reserved out of demise, 49.

what consents are necessary, 48, 50.

to what benefices acts extend, 49.

leases by ecclesiastical corporations, 50.

of way leaves, water leaves, &c., 50.

of copyholds, 50.

by ecclesiastical commissioners, 50, 51.

leases of capitular and episcopal estates, 51.

ECCLESIASTICAL PERSONS.

leases by, 46—52.

under Enabling Statute, 46.

when they bind successors, 46, 47, 48, 49.

effect of Disabling Statutes on, 47, 48.

effect of non-compliance with statutes, 47.

when a tenancy from year to year arises, 47.

renewal of leases by, 48.

farming leases, by, 48.

when they may be granted, 48.

restrictions upon, 48—50.

building leases by, 50.

mining leases by, 50.

leases of water-leaves, 50.

way-leaves, 50.

canals, 50,

tram-roads, 50.

railways, 50.

mines, 50.

EFFLUXION OF TIME, see Determination.**EJECTMENT.**

origin of action, 9—12.

EJECTMENT.—*Continued.*

formerly damages only recoverable in, 11.
extension of judgment in, to term, 11, 12.
now commenced by writ, 12. •
not waived by a distress, 150.
proceedings in, when right to re-enter for non-payment of rent,
141, 158—160.
right to bring, how affected by Statutes of Limitation, 22, 190,
295—300.

ELECTION, see *Assignees, Bankruptcy, Forfeiture, Insolvency, Option.*
of landlord to waive forfeiture, 142, 144.
when once made, landlord cannot go back, 142, 144.
of assignees to take lease, 410, 417.

EMBLEMMENTS, see *Custom of Country.*

what they are, 23, 339—350.
when extended occupation allowed by statute, in lieu of, 23, 345.
principle of right to, 23, 339, 346.
on what estates they may be claimed, 339, 341, 344.
 estates of uncertain duration, 339, 341.
 tenancies for life, 339, 340, 341.
 terms for years, 341.
 tenancies at will, 341, 342.
 by widow, 339, 340.
 by husband, 340:
 by executors, 340, 341.
 by incumbent of a living, 341.
 by tenants by statute-merchant, 342.
when they may be claimed, 339—346.
 when estate determines by act of law,
 339, 340, 343.
 not when it determines by act of
 tenant, 340, 342, 344.
effect of the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 25 ; 344—346.
 not now claimable on leases at a rack-rent which determine
 by cesser of landlord's estate, 344, 345.
 an extended occupation allowed instead, 345.
 apportionment of rent in these cases, 182, 183, 345.
out of what they may be claimed, 346—349.
 only out of such things as yield
 an annual profit, 346—349.

EMBLEMMENTS.—Continued.

out of hemp, &c., 348.
other matters, 348.
not out of trees, 348.
or grass, 348, 349.

entry to take, 23, 349.

rights of person entering, 349.

effect of custom of country on claims to, 349.

ENABLING STATUTE.

leases under, 38, 39, 40, 46.

what persons were within, 47.

ENROLMENT.

of leases by tenants in tail, 41.

ENTRY, see *Actual Entry, interesse Termini, Re-entry, Years, tenant for.*

lessee cannot bring trespass before, 13, 14.

by personal representative of lessee, 13, 14.

use and occupation will not lie before, 14.

right of, not assignable, 140.

by landlord on determination of tenancy, 330, 331.

when he is punishable for a forcible entry, 331.

to take emblements, 23, 349, 357.

by mortgagee on land, effect of, 382.

by executor of lessee, effect of, 406.

EQUITY, see *Injunction.*

powers of Court of Chancery under Settled Estates Acts, 45, 46,
62.

when Court of, will restrain waste, 257, 267, 279.

relieve against forfeiture, 132.

enforce assignment of a chose in action, 379.

ESCHEAT.

of property held by tenant in fee simple, 5.

mortgage and trust property will not escheat, 5.

ESTOPPEL.

leases by, 37.

effect of recitals in creating, 97—102.

by acknowledgment in a deed of receipt of money, 102.

if endorsed on deed, no estoppel,
103.

when tenant estopped to dispute landlord's title, 102, 336.

on surrender by operation of law, 311, 312.

ESTOVERS.

- what they are, 258.
- right of tenants of particular estates, 258.
- taking of, by tenant for life, not waste, 260.

EVICTION.

- what amounts to, 285—289.
- implied guarantee by landlord against, 285.
 - extends to acts of landlord, 286.
 - and of persons claiming under him, 286, 290.
 - but not to acts of strangers, 286, 290.
- of part of premises causes suspension of whole rent, 287.
 - but tenant not discharged from covenants, except that for payment of rent, 287.
- apportionment of rent, when eviction by title paramount, 287, 289.
- express contracts against, 289.
 - how broken, 289, 290.

EXCESSIVE DISTRESS, see *Distress*.**EXCEPTION.**

- distinction between, and reservation, 115, 133.
- out of demise, 133, 134, 136.
- of trees and woods, 134, 135, 136.

EXECUTION.

- difference between, and distress, 195.
- growing crops seized under, liable to distress, 208, 241.

EXECUTORS.

- leases by, 59, 60.
- underleases by, 59.
- one of them may lease, 59, 60.
- leases by, when good as against specific legatees, 60.
- what chattels pass to, 198.
- when entitled to emblements, 340, 341.
- rights and liabilities of executor of lessor, 402—405.
- liability of executor of lessee, 405—409.
 - as executor, 405, 407, 408.
 - as assignee, 406, 407.
 - effect of entry by, 406, 407.
 - when liable for rent, 406.
 - on other covenants, 406, 407, 408, 409.

EXPIRATION OF TENANCY, see *Determination, Habendum, Lease.*
FACTOR.

goods in possession of, when privileged from distress, 200.

FARMING LEASES.

by ecclesiastical persons, 48, 50.

when they may be made, 48.

restrictions on, 48—50.

under the Ecclesiastical Leasing Acts, 46—52.

FEE-FARM RENT, see *Rent*.

FEE-SIMPLE, TENANT IN.

nature of tenancy, 5.

when he holds from Crown, 5.

effect of Statute of *Quia Emptores* on tenancy, 5.

escheat of land held by, 5.

rights of, over land, 257.

FEE-TAIL, see *Tail, tenant in*.

FEME COVERT, see *Husband and Wife, Married Woman*.

FEOFFMENTS.

no longer operate tortiously, 38.

transfer of land by, at common law, 54.

must now be evidenced by deed, 79.

FINES AND RECOVERIES ACT.

requisites of leases under, 40, 41.

enrolment of, 41.

FIRE, see *Use and Occupation, Waste*.

liability of tenant for rent when premises have been destroyed by, 186, 261, 275, 276.

liability of tenant for, in waste, at common law, 261.

for accidental fire, 268, 269, 270.

express contracts as to, 269, 270, 276.

how affected by statute, 261, 269.

when fire caused by negligence, 270.

of tenant to rebuild after, 275, 276.

FIRE-BOTE, see *House-Bote*.

what it is, 258.

FIXTURES, see *Distress, Trover*.

what are, 195—199, 358—369.

common law rule as to annexations to freehold, 359, 360.

relaxation of rule, 360.

not distrainable, 194, 195—199, 247, 364.

degree of annexation necessary, in order to exempt from distress, 194—199.

liable to be taken in execution, 195.

trover for, 199, 372, 373.

liability of landlord, if broker distrains, 247.

right to remove where no tenancy, 359.

right of tenant to remove where no express agreement, 358.

tenant's and ornamental fixtures, 361—364.

what are, 361—364.

rules for determining, 362, 363.

landlord's fixtures, 364.

trade fixtures, 364.

what are, 364—367, 369.

rules for determining, 365, 367.

wider rule with respect to, 364—367.

agricultural fixtures, 367, 369.

machinery, 366.

buildings and machinery erected for purposes of trade
and agriculture, 364—367, 368, 369.

how removable, 369.

month's notice of intention, 370.

right of landlord to elect to buy, 370.

valuation of, 371.

when removal must take place, 371—374.

before expiration of tenancy, 371.

or during continuance of possession as tenant, 372
—374.

right of tenant to remove where express agreement, 375.

effect of custom, 367, 375, 376.

valuation of, 376.

effect of special contracts between landlord and tenant as to, 375.

FOOD, see *Impounding*.

liability to provide, for cattle distrained, 234—236.

FORCIBLE ENTRY, see *Entry*.

FOREHAND RENT.

- what it is, 218.
- distress for, 218.

FORFEITURE.

- by commission of treason or felony, 137.
- by alienation in mortmain, 137.
- by non-payment of rent, 141, 142, 145, 158.
- by disclaimer, 318.
- waiver of, 141—146.
 - by receipt of rent, 141—146.
 - by demand of rent, 144.
 - by distress, 149, 150.
 - by other acts, 142.
- effect of election by landlord to treat lease as forfeited, 142, 144, 149.
 - of breach being continuing, 130, 143.
- when Court of Equity will relieve against, 132, 153.
- when Courts of Law may interfere, 132.
- determination of tenancy by, 141, 143, 149, 153—160.

FRAUD, see *Statute of Frauds.***FRAUDULENT REMOVAL, see *Distress, Seizure.***

- distress on goods fraudulently removed, 212—215, 229—231.
 - effect of statute, 212, 214, 230, 231.
 - cannot be made after a *bond fide* sale, 213, 230.
 - or after landlord has parted with reversion, 231.
 - within what time it must be made, 214, 231.
 - can only be made on tenant's own goods, 213, 229.
 - summary proceedings before justices, 213.
 - whether rent must be not only due, but in arrear, 214, 229.
 - breaking open of doors, 215, 230, 231.
 - seizure of goods in cases of, 231.

FREEHOLD, see *Fixtures.*

- annexations to, 194, 359.

FREEHOLD TENANCIES, see *Fee-simple, tenant in; Curtesy, tenant by; Life, tenant for; Tail, tenant in.*

- different kinds of, 5, 7.

FROM.

meaning of word, 105.

FURNISHED APARTMENTS.

whether any implied condition on letting of, 291.

FURTHER ASSURANCE.

covenant for, runs with land, 388.

FUTURE LEASE.

effect of stipulation for, 13, 85, 86, 91, 92.

GIVE.

no covenant implied from use of word, 84, 283.

GLEBE LANDS, see *Parson*.**GLOUCESTER, STATUTE OF, see *Statutes*.****GOODS FRAUDULENTLY REMOVED, see *Distress, Fraudulent Removal*.****GRANARIES.**

when fixtures, 196.

GRAND SERJEANTY, see *Serjeanty*.**GRANT.**

things which lie in, 74.

construed most strongly against grantor, 108.

no covenant implied from use of word, 84, 283, 388.

effect of, by Crown, 119.

GRASS, see *Crops, Emblements*.**GRATES.**

exemption of, from distress, 196, 363.

GREENHOUSE, see *Conservatory*.**GROUND RENT, see *Deductions*.**

sub-lessee who pays, when entitled to deduct from his rent, 170, 171.

GROWING CROPS, see *Crops*.**GUARDIANS IN SOCAGE**

leases by, 59.

GUARDIANS, TESTAMENTARY, see *Testamentary Guardians*.**HABENDUM.**

office of, 103.

may explain, but not contradict the premises, 103, 104.

its operation as a grant is prospective only, 104.

limits duration of term, 103, 104.

HAY, *see Straw.*

HEIR.

rights and liabilities of, on lease of ancestor, 402—405.
on what covenants he may sue, 402, 403, 405.
by what covenants he is bound, 402, 404, 405.

HEIR-LOOMS.

destruction of, when waste, 260.

HERBAGE.

reservation of, not a rent, 115.

HEREDITAMENTS.

leases of incorporeal, 76, 77.
rent cannot issue from, 76.

HIGHWAY.

distress on, 211, 215.
of cattle on, belonging to premises, 215.

HOLDING OVER, *see Year to Year.*

HORSES, *see Cattle.*

when privileged from distress, 200, 202, 204, 205.

HOUSE-BOTE.

what it is, 258.
right to, 258.

HUSBAND AND WIFE, *see Married Woman.*

leases by husband of wife's land, 52, 53.
how rent should be reserved, 52.
effect of husband's dealing with wife's chattels real, 53.
he must reduce choses in action into possession, 53.
when husband entitled to emblements, 340.

HUSBANDRY, *see Cultivation.*

instruments of, when privileged from distress, 205, 206.

IDIOTS.

leases by, 60.
leases of property of, by Court of Chancery, 60, 61.
effect of contracts with, 60, 61.
binding, when no advantage taken of
lunatic, 60, 61.

IMPLEMENTS OF TRADE, *see Distress.*

IMPEACHMENT OF WASTE, see *Waste*.

leases by tenants in tail, must not be without, 40, 43.
effect of demise without, 277.

IMPLIED CONDITIONS, see *Conditions*.

IMPLIED COVENANTS, see *Covenants*.

IMPOUNDING, see *Distress*.

what is, 233—241.
effect of tender of rent before, 238.
common law duty of landlord with respect to, 233, 241.
duty and rights of landlord by statute, 234, 237.
liability to provide food for cattle after, 234—236.
when it may be on premises, 237.
of growing crops, 241.

INCOME TAX, see *Deductions*.

deduction of, from rent, 128, 129.
when it must be made, 129.
contracts between landlord and tenant as to, 129.

IN-COMING TENANT, see *Custom of Country*.

INCORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS, see *Hereditaments*.

INFANTS.

leases by, 61.
whether void or voidable, 61, 62.
leases of lands belonging to, by Court of Chancery, 62.
leases to, 69.
effect of disagreement to, at full age, 69, 70.
liability of, for necessaries, 69, 70.
meaning of term necessaries, 70, 71.
liability of, for rent of lodgings, 70, 71.

INJUNCTION.

when grantable, to restrain waste, 257, 267, 279.
by Courts of common law, 279.

INN.

distress of goods in, 204.

INSOLVENCY, see *Assignees*.

effect of proviso making lease void in case of, 151, 152, 343.
effect of, on right to distrain, 193, 418.
effect of, on liability of lessee, 193, 418.

INSURANCE, see *Re-entry*.

- covenant to insure, 130—132.
 - how broken, 131.
 - when breach continuing, 130, 143.
 - relief against forfeiture for non-insurance, 132.
 - at law, 132.
 - in equity, 132.
 - when it runs with land, 390.

INTERESSE TERMINI, see *Entry, Years, tenant for*.

- what is, 13.
- before entry trespass cannot be brought, 13.
- how extinguished, 14.
 - by a release, 14.
 - by an assignment, 14.
- will not merge in freehold, 14.

INTEREST ON RENT.

- effect of receipt of, 169, 170.

INVENTORY, see *Distress*.

- on a distress, 225.
- how framed, 227.
- description of goods seized in, 227, 228.

IRREGULAR DISTRESS, see *Remedies*.**ISSUE IN TAIL.**

- leases when good against, 40, 41.

JOINT-TENANTS.

- leases by, 63—67.

- how they operate, 63.

- whether they must sue jointly or separately on covenants, 63—67.

- distress by, 67.

- how they must avow, 67.

- effect of severance of reversion on leases by, 63, 64, 67.

- warrant of distress by, 222.

- notice to quit by, 327.

- service of notice to quit on, 328.

JUDGMENT.

- in ejectment, 10—12.
- in actions for detention of chattels, 248.
- in replevin, 250, 252, 254.

KING, see *Crown*.

- all property ultimately held of, 2, 3.
- difference between grants of, and those of subjects, 119.
- right of, to distrain off land from which rent issues, 211.

KITCHEN RANGES.

- exemption of, from distress, 196, 363.

LAND.

- no implied warranty on the letting of, 281, 291.

LAND TAX, see *Deductions*.

- when tenant may deduct, 125, 175.

LANDLORD, see *Distress, Rent*.

- rights of, 165, 330, 331.
 - as to payment of rent, 165—170.
 - as to repairs, 257—276.
 - as to cultivation, 276—279.
- on determination of tenancy, 330—337, 339, 376.

LANDLORD AND TENANT, see *Lessors, Lessees*.

- meaning of terms, 3.
- what duties are implied from relation, 137, 172, 173, 280, 281, 290.

LANDLORD'S FIXTURES, see *Fixtures*.**LANDS CLAUSES CONSOLIDATION ACT.**

- apportionment of rent, when land taken under, 183.

LEASE, see *Covenant, Lessors, Lessees*.

- what may be leased, 73.
- offices that concern administration of justice may not, 73.
- of things lying in grant, 74.
- of things lying in livery, 74.
- stamps on, 90.
- by tenants in fee, 36.
- by tenants in tail, 36, 38, 39, 41.
- by tenants for life, 42.

LEASE—Continued.

- under Settled Estates Acts, 42—46.
- by ecclesiastical persons, 46—51.
- by husbands, 52, 53.
- under powers, 54.
- by guardians in socage, 59.
- by testamentary guardians, 59.
- by executors and administrators, 59, 60.
- by persons *non compos*, 60, 61.
- by married women, 61.
- by infants, 61, 62.
- by joint tenants and tenants in common, 63—67.
- by parish officers, 67, 68.
- to infants, 69—71.
- to married women, 71.
- to aliens, 71.
- to denizens, 72.
- mode in which leases are made, 76.
 - when they must be by deed, 76—79.
 - when by writing, 78.
 - when may be by parol only, 78, 79, 81, 83, 89, 90.
 - effect of 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, on, 78, 79, 83, 90, 381.
 - must now be by deed, when required to be in writing, 79, 90.
 - difference between, and agreements for a lease, 87—90.
 - effect of Statute of Frauds on, 25, 81, 82, 381.
 - requisites to all leases, 83.
 - proper words of demise, 84.
 - intention to be looked to, 84.
 - form of, under 8 & 9 Vict. c. 124 ; 84.
- usual incidents to, 95, 96.
 - the premises, 96.
 - the date, 96.
 - the recitals, 97.
 - the habendum, 103.
 - the reddendum, 111.
 - the covenants, 121—140.

LEASE—Continued.

- of incorporeal hereditaments, 116.
- of tithes, 118.
- effect of non-execution of, by lessor, 124.
- distinction between, void and voidable only, now overruled, 146—148.
- what covenants in, run with land and with reversion, 133, 154, 281, 282, 386—397.
- effect of death of lessor on, 402.
 - * of death of lessee, 405.
- of bankruptcy or insolvency of lessee, 409—419
- determination of, 108, 292—330.
 - by effluxion of time, 293.
 - by surrender, 303—318.
 - by forfeiture, 318.
 - by disclaimer, 318.
 - by notice to quit, 319—330.

LESSEES, see Lease.

- who may be, 69.
- infants, 69, 70.
- married women, 71.
- aliens, 71, 72.
- denizens, 72.

LESSORS, see Lease.

- who may be, 36.
- tenants in fee, 36.
 - in tail, 36, 38, 41.
 - for life, 42.
- ecclesiastical persons, 46—52.
- husbands, leasing wife's land, 52.
- persons acting under powers, 54.
- guardians in socage, 59.
- testamentary guardians, 89.
- executors and administrators, 59, 60.
- persons *non compos*, 60, 61.
- married women, 61.
- infants, 61, 62.
- joint tenants and tenants in common, 63—67.
- parish officers, 67, 68.

LICENCE.

to assign, 153.

 effect of, on condition not to assign, 153—157.

 on covenant not to assign, 154.

 under modern statutes, 155—157.

 now only extends to assignment specified, 155, 156.

 effect of, to one of several lessees, 156.

 right of re-entry as to others not affected, 156.

 waiver only extends to particular instance, 156, 157.

to remove fixtures, 370.

LIFE, TENANT FOR.

nature of tenancy, 6, 7.

leases by, 42.

under Settled Estates Acts, 42—46.

when binding on remaindermen, 43, 44.

apportionment of rent, on death of, 42.

waste by, 7, 260—264.

when representatives of, are entitled to emblements, 339, 341.

LIME-KILNS.

exemption of, from distress, 196.

LIMITATION, STATUTES OF.

how far right to distrain is affected by, 190, 191.

as to entry upon and recovery of land, 22, 32, 191, 294—300.

construction of statutes, 292—300.

LIVES.

tenancies for, 7.

LODGINGS, see *Furnished Apartments*.**LOOKING-GLASSES.**

not fixtures, 198.

LOOMS.

exemption of, from distress, 199.

LUNATICS, see *Idiots*.**MACHINERY, see *Fixtures*.**

when distrainable, 197, 198.

when an agricultural fixture, 366, 370.

erected for purposes of trade and agriculture, when removable, 369, 370.

MANURE, see *Straw*.

MARLEBRIDGE, STATUTE OF, see *Statutes*.

MARRIED WOMAN.

leases by, 61.

under powers, 61.

leases to, 71.

right of waiving, 71.

not liable on covenants, 71.

surrender and renewal of leases to, by Court of Chancery, 71.

assignment to, 398.

MERGER.

interesse termini will not merge in freehold, 14.

MESNE PROFITS, see *Mortgagor and Mortgagee*.

MILL-STONES.

when exempt from distress, 197.

MINES.

leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 49.

exception of, in leases, 136.

what are minerals, 136.

opening of, when waste, 260, 263.

MONEY PAID.

when it lies, 174.

an actual request not necessary, 174.

need not be paid in discharge of a debt, 174.

what are voluntary payments, 174.

property tax paid by tenant cannot be recovered as, 175.

MONTH.

tenancy for a, 15, 29.

MORTGAGOR AND MORTGAGEE.

effect of claim by mortgagee to rent, 173, 174, 381.

whether tenancy at will exists between, within Limitation Acts,
22, 296—300.

rights of mortgagee against tenants of mortgagor, 381.

where tenancy began before mortgage, 381.

where after, 381.

right of mortgagee to bring trespass for mesne profits, 382.

MORTMAIN.

alienation in, works a forfeiture, 137.

NECESSARIES.

liability of infant for, 69—71.

meaning of term, 71.

NEGLIGENCE, see *Fire*.

liability of tenant for fire caused by, 268—270.

NEW LEASE, see *Surrender*.

effect of acceptance of, 305—308.

NON-PAYMENT OF RENT, see *Re-entry*.**NOTICE.**

of distress, 225.

must be in writing, 227.

how to be framed, 227.

where to be left, 227.

want of, does not render distress invalid, 228.

effect of mistakes in, 227, 228.

covenant to repair after, when an independent covenant, 273.

to determine a lease at end of seven years, &c., 108.

of intention to remove buildings and fixtures erected for agricultural purposes, 370.

of assignment of reversion must be given to tenant, 381.

by mortgagee to tenants of mortgagor, 381.

NOTICE TO QUIT.

on a yearly tenancy, 24, 29, 30, 319—324.

monthly, or weekly, 29, 30, 323.

no necessary relation between, and period of tenancy,
29, 30, 323.

by parish officers, 69.

on a yearly tenancy under an invalid lease, 320.

on a yearly tenancy arising from a holding over, 320, 322, 323.

insufficient, will not amount to a surrender, 305.

when to be given, 319—324.

may be on quarter-day, 319, 320.

effect of custom of country on, 320.

when entry in middle of a quarter, 321.

when different parts of premises are entered
upon at different times, 322.

when time of entry is doubtful, 322.

NOTICE TO QUIT—*Continued.*

- by joint tenants, 327.
- how given, 324.
 - may be by parol, 324, 337.
 - in the alternative, 326.
 - effect of mistakes in, 324—326.
- how construed, 324, 325.
- service of, 328, 329.
 - in ordinary cases, 328.
 - by agent, 328.
 - on joint tenants, 328.
 - on corporation, 328.
- waiver of, 144, 329.
 - by receipt of rent, 144, 329.
 - by demand of rent, 330.
 - by distress, &c., 329.
 - by tenant, 330.
 - by a second notice to quit, 329.
 - by other acts, 330.
 - after an ejectment has been brought, 329.
- what is a sufficient, to enable landlord to recover double value, 335, 336.
 - double rent, 337.
- not necessary to determine extended occupation allowed by statute instead of emblements, 346.

NURSERY GARDENER.

- right of, to remove greenhouses, &c., 364, 365.
 - trees, 365.

OCCUPATION, see *Use and Occupation.***OFFICES.**

- leases of, 73.

OPERATION OF LAW, see *Surrender.***OPTION.**

- who may exercise, to determine lease, 108, 109.
- of landlord, not to avoid a lease, 142, 144, 146—149.
- of assignees of bankrupts or insolvents to accept lease, 409—415.

OR.

- meaning of word, 108.

ORNAMENTAL FIXTURES, *see Fixtures.*

OUTER DOOR, *see Door.*

OUT-GOING TENANT, *see Custom of Country.*

PARISH OFFICERS.

leases by, 67, 68.

power of, over parish lands, 67, 68.

under 59 Geo. 3, c. 12; 68.

leases to, 68.

distress by, 68.

power of, over parish property vested in trustees, 67, 68.

when entitled to legal estate in workhouses, &c., 68.

how leases by, should be executed, 68.

notice to quit by, 69.

PAROL, *see Lease.*

leases by, when valid, 78, 79, 81, 82.

notice to quit by, valid, 324, 337.

PARSON, *see Ecclesiastical Persons, Waste.*

leases by, 46—52.

of glebe and lands belonging to benefices, 48, 49.

for farming purposes, 48.

for building purposes, 49, 50.

of canals, mines, water-leaves, &c., 50.

liability of representatives of, for waste, 262—264.

when entitled to emblements, 341.

PARTIES TO A DEED.

when persons not named as, may take benefit of, 97.

PAWNBROKER.

goods deposited with, cannot be distrained, 202.

PAYMENT.

effect of payment of rent, in creating a yearly tenancy, 24, 25.

must be paid with reference to a yearly holding, 27.

of rent, 165.

time of, 166.

mode of, 167.

by post, 167.

by bill or note, 169.

amount of, 170.

remedies for enforcing, 183—194.

PERMISSIVE WASTE, *see Waste.*

PERSONS NON COMPOS, *see Idiots.*

PETIT SERJEANTY, *see Serjeanty.*

PLAINT, *see County Courts, Replevin.*

PLOUGH.

beasts of, when distrainable, 205, 206.

PLOUGH-BOTE.

what it is, 258.

POSSESSION, *see Adverse Possession, Vacant Possession.*

right of landlord to, on determination of tenancy, 330—337.

he may re-enter peaceably, 330.

how punishable for a forcible entry, 331.

whether liable to an action, 331.

POUND, *see Impounding.*

different kinds of, 233, 234.

pound-breach, 240.

summary jurisdiction in cases of, 240.

POWER OF RE-ENTRY, *see Re-entry.*

POWERS.

leases under, 37, 54, 55—58.

origin of, 54.

leases under, supposed to be contained in instrument creating power, 56, 57.

appendant, 57.

collateral, 57.

in gross, 57.

when leases not in accordance with, are void, 57, 58.

confirmation of invalid leases under, 58.

receipt of rent under invalid leases, 58.

leases by married women under, 61.

PREMISES.

in a lease, 96.

office of, 96.

contain date, 96, 106.

and names, &c., of parties, 96.

effect of omission of name of a party in, 96, 97.

PRIVITY OF CONTRACT.

transfer of, by the 32 Hen. 8, c. 34; 384, 396.

PRIORITY OF ESTATE.

transfer of, 396.

PROPERTY-TAX, see Deductions.

deduction of, from rent, 125—127, 129, 175.

when it must be made, 129, 175.

contracts between landlord and tenant as to, 128, 129.

PROTECTION ACTS, see Bankruptcy.

no longer in force, 418.

PROVISO, see Condition.

what it is, 136.

QUARE EJECT.

origin of writ of, 10.

QUARRY.

stones in, when minerals, 136.

QUIA EMPTORES, STATUTE OF, see Statutes.**QUIET ENJOYMENT.**

implied and express contracts for, 280—291.

construction of contracts for, 280—291.

when contract for, implied from word "demise," 281.

no covenant implied from words "give" or "grant," 84, 283.

effect of express contracts for, 281, 289.

remedies for disturbance in, 283.

what acts amount to a breach of contract for, 281, 285, 289, 291.

 where disturbance by title paramount, 286,
 287, 290.

 where disturbance by a mere stranger, 290.

effect of express contracts against eviction, 289.

covenant for, runs with land, 388, 389.

QUIT-RENT, see Rent.**RAILWAYS.**

leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

RATIFICATION.

of bailiff's authority to distrain, 222.

RECEIPT.

in a deed operates as an estoppel, 102.

otherwise, if on back of deed, 103.

of rent, when a waiver of forfeiture, 141, 142, 144, 145, 149.

 when a waiver of notice to quit, 144, 329.

RECITALS.

- effect of, in a deed, 97.
- when they create an estoppel, 97—102.
 - where they are intended to be the words of one party only, 100.

RECTOR, see *Ecclesiastical Persons, Parson.*

REDDENDUM, see *Rent.*

- office of, 111.
- different kinds of rent, 111—113.
- rent cannot be reserved out of incorporeal hereditament, 116.
 - except by Crown, 118, 119.
- how it should be framed, 119.

RE-ENTRY.

- power of, 140.
 - not assignable, 140.
 - how exercised, 140—149.
- waiver of right of, 141.
 - by receipt of rent, 141, 142, 144, 145, 149.
 - by demand of rent, 144.
 - by other acts, 142, 144, 149.
- effect of bringing ejectment to enforce forfeiture, 142, 144.
- where covenant broken is a continuing covenant, 130, 131.
 - non-insurance, 130, 131, 132, 143.
- upon non-payment of rent, 140, 141—149.
 - at common law, 158.
 - by statute, 158, 159, 160.
 - half a year's rent must be in arrear, 159, 160.
 - no sufficient distress, 158—160.
 - search for, 159.
 - demand of rent, when necessary, 160, 161.

REMAINDER-MEN, see *Confirmation.*

- when bound by leases of tenants in tail, 38, 39, 40.
- when bound by leases of tenants for life, 42—46.

REMEDIES, see *Action, Distress, Ejectment, Replevin.*

- for enforcing payment of rent, 183—194.
- of tenant for a wrongful distress, 245.
 - where distress irregular, 245.
 - where no right to distrain, 247.
 - where distress by a stranger, 247.

REMEDIES—Continued.

where landlord distrains improperly, 248.
by action of replevin, 248—254.
when trespass will lie, 246, 247.
when trover, 246, 247.
when no rent at all due, 246.
against landlord for disturbance in possession and
quiet enjoyment, 279—291.
of landlord for non-repair, &c., 271, 274, 278.
for improper cultivation, &c., 278, 279.

REMOVAL, see *Fixtures, Replevin.*

of proceedings in replevin into Superior Courts, 253, 254.
of fixtures, when it must be made, 371—374.

RENEWAL.

of leases by ecclesiastical persons, 48.
surrender for purpose of, 317.
covenant for, runs with land, 388.

RENT, see *Distress, Lease, Payment.*

ancient, reserved on leases by tenants in tail, 40.
nature of, 111, 112, 168.
different kinds of, 112—121.
what constitutes a rent, 112, 120.
rent-service, 112, 114.
rent-charge, 112, 113.
rent-seck, 112, 114.
fee-farm rent, 114, 115.
quit-rent, 113.
must be certain, 120, 180.
amount of certainty requisite, 120, 180.
must not be part of thing demised, 115.
cannot issue out of incorporeal hereditament, 116—119.
 or out of goods, 116.
 when such reservation binding as a contract,
 116, 117.
 exceptions to rule, 117, 118.
effect of demise of two things, one of which will not support a
 rent, 116, 117.
effect of illegality of letting as to part of premises, 117.
may be reserved on a reversion, 117, 189.

RENT.—*Continued.*

- must be reserved to lessor, 119.
- effect of reservation to a stranger, 119, 120.
- covenants to pay, 121, 123.
- effect of receipt of, on forfeiture, 141—149.
- effect of distress for, on forfeiture, 149, 150.
- re-entry for non-payment of, 140, 141—149, 158.
 - at common law, 158.
 - by statute, 158, 159, 160.
- rights of landlord as to payment of, 165.
- time at which it is payable, 166, 167.
- demand of, in order to create a forfeiture, 166.
- tender of, to prevent a forfeiture, 166.
- mode of payment of, 167—170.
 - to an agent, 168.
 - by post, 168.
- high nature of demand for, 168.
- effect of taking a note in payment of, 169.
 - of giving a bond for, 169.
- remedies for enforcing payment of, 183—194.
- tenant still liable to pay, though premises destroyed by fire, 186, 261, 275.
- what agreements amount to an excuse for non-payment of, 304.
- apportionment of, 42, 176—183, 344.
 - on eviction, 287, 288.

RENT-CHARGE, see *Rent*.

RENT-SECK, see *Rent*.

distress for, 112.

RENT-SERVICE, see *Rent*.

REPAIRS, see *Underlessees, Waste*.

- rights of landlord as to, 257—276.
- no implied obligation on landlord to repair, 280, 281, 290.
- when an implied obligation on tenant to do, 257, 270.
- express contracts by tenant as to, 271—276.
 - how construed, 271—275.
- run with land, 388, 389.
- meaning of term “good repair,” 271.
- how far age of premises can be referred to, 271.

REPAIRS.—*Continued.*

what are conditions precedent to tenant's liability to do, 272, 273.
when tenant bound to rebuild after fire, 261, 275.
damages recoverable on, 274.
 where term still unexpired, 274.
 where a lease and a sub-lease, and lessee has been sued by superior landlord, 274, 275.
whether costs of first action recoverable, 275.
contracts to keep in repair, 271.
 to repair after notice, 273.
 when an independent covenant, 273.

REPLEVIN.

nature of action, 248—251.
mode of pleading in, 174.
when it lies for goods distrained after tender of rent, 239, 240.
proceedings in, at common law, 248, 249.
 under Statute of Marlebridge, 249, 250.
 under earlier law, before sheriff, 249.
bond and sureties how taken, 249, 250.
assignment of bond, 250.
how broken, 250.
responsibility of sheriff, 250.
what was a prosecuting of suit with effect, 250.
modern alterations in law, 251.
right to begin action in Superior Courts, 251, 252.
powers of sheriff in, now taken away, 251.
proceedings now, before County Court registrar, 251.
provisions as to, of Common Law Procedure Act of 1860 ; 251.
proceedings in, in County Court, 252.
application to registrar, 252.
 sureties, 252.
bond, if suit is to be in Superior Court, 252.
bond, if proceedings are to be in County Court, 253.
bonds, given to opposite party, 253.
deposit of money in lieu of bond, 253.

REPLEVIN.—*Continued.*

- mode of trying case in County Court, 253.
- right to a jury, 253.
- appeal from County Court, 253.
- removal of proceedings by certiorari, 253.
- when title in question, 253, 254.
- when rent exceeds 20*l.*, 254.
- action in Superior Court, how begun, 254.
- effect of verdict for plaintiff, 254.
- of verdict for defendant, 254.
- form of judgment, 250, 254.

RESERVATION.

- distinction between, and exception, 115, 134—136.

REVERSION, see *Assignment*.

- rent may be reserved on, 117.
- landlord must have, in order to distrain, 189.
- rights of assignee of, 383—402.
- expectant on a lease not destroyed by surrender, 316.
- effect of assignment of part of, 400.
- of assignment of, in part of land, 400.

REVERSIONER, see *Assignment, Reversion*.

- when bound by leases of tenant in tail, 38—42.
- of tenant for life, 42—52.

RIGHTS OF LANDLORD.

- as to repairs, 257—276.
- as to cultivation, 276—279.
- on determination of tenancy, 330—337.

RIGHTS OF TENANT.

- to possession and quiet enjoyment, 279—291.
- no implied contract by landlord that premises are fit for habitation, 291.
- on determination of tenancy, 338—356.
 - as to emblements, 339—349.
 - way-going crops, 350—358.
 - fixtures, 358—376.

SALE.

- of cattle distrained for expenses of food, &c., 234, 236.
- notice of, 236.

SALE.—Continued.

- what must be done with proceeds, 236.
- of distress, 242—244.
 - how five days are to be reckoned, 243.
 - how to be conducted, 243, 244.
 - appraisement, 243.
- of growing crops, 207, 241.
- of hay, straw, &c., 207, 209.
 - in cases of bankruptcy or insolvency, 210, 418.

SECOND DISTRESS, see *Distress*.

- when it may be made, 191.
- not if rent could have been obtained under first, 191, 193.
- otherwise, if tenant interferes with first distress, 193.

SECOND NOTICE TO QUIT.

- effect of, 329.

SECURITY FOR RENT.

- effect of taking, 169, 170.
 - on right to distrain, 169, 170.

SEIZURE, see *Crops, Distress*.

- of distress, 224.
 - when goods fraudulently removed, 213, 220.
- of crops, under a distress, 207, 209, 241, 418.
 - under an execution, 208.

SERJEANTY.

- holding by, 3.
- now, in effect, a socage tenure, 3.

SETTLED ESTATES ACTS.

- who may make leases under, 9, 42.
- what may be leased under, 43.
- for what term, 43.
- under what conditions, 43.
- upon whom demises under, are binding, 43, 45.
- leases of copyholds under, 44, 45.
- what are "settled estates" under, 45.
- building and repairing leases under, 45.
- powers of Court of Chancery under, 45, 46, 62.

SALE—*Continued.*

over leases of lunatics' lands, 61.
over leases of infants' lands, 62.

SEWERS-RATE, see Taxes.

SHEEP, when privileged from distress, 205.

SHERIFF, former liability of, for taking insufficient sureties in replevin, 250.

SMALL TENEMENTS ACTS.

proceedings under, 332.

in County Courts, 332—334.

when landlord liable in trespass for, 332.

warrant of possession under, 333.

SOWING, see Cultivation.

of land with improper crops, injunction against, 270.

SPECIFIC CHATTELS.

power of Courts of law to order delivery up of, 248.

SPECIFIC GOODS.

execution in action for non-delivery of, 248.

STAMPS.

on agreements, 90.

on leases, 90.

on receipts, 168.

not required on warrant of distress, 222.

STATUTE OF FRAUDS, see Statutes.

yearly tenancy under lease void by, 25.

effect of, on leases, 78—83.

 on agreements, 93, 94, 304.

 on surrenders, 304.

when yearly tenancy arises on leases void under, 25, 81.

STATUTE OF USES, see Uses, Statutes.**STATUTES.**

9 Hen. 3, c. 36 ... 137.

51 Hen. 3, st. 4 ... 205.

of Marlebridge, (52 Hen. 3,) c. 4 ... 237, 246.

c. 15 ... 211, 212.

STATUTES.—*Continued.*

- c. 21 ... 249.
c. 23 ... 259.
of Gloucester, (6 Ed. 1, c. 5) ... 259.
of Westminster, the 2nd (13 Ed. 1) ... 6, 249.
of Quia Emptores, (18 Ed. 1, c. 1) ... 5, 113.
5 & 6 Ed. 6, c. 16 ... 73.
of Uses, (27 Hen. 8, c. 10) ... 13, 14, 54, 55.
32 Hen. 8, c. 7 ... 118.
32 Hen. 8, c. 16 ... 72.
32 Hen. 8, c. 28 ... 38, 39, 40, 41, 46, 52.
32 Hen. 8, c. 34 ... 384, 396, 397, 400.
1 & 2 Phil. & M. c. 12 ... 237.
1 Eliz., c. 19 ... 47.
13 Eliz., c. 10 ... 47.
14 Eliz., c. 11 ... 47.
14 Eliz., c. 14 ... 47.
18 Eliz., c. 11 ... 47.
43 Eliz., c. 9 ... 47.
1 Jac. 1, c. 3 ... 47.
12 Car. 2, c. 24 ... 59.
17 Car. 2, c. 7 ... 250, 254.
29 Car. 2, c. 3 ... 78, 80, 81, 82, 93, 94, 304, 305, 381, 382.
2 Wm. & M., s. 1, c. 5 ... 207, 226, 239, 242, 248.
4 Anne, c. 16 ... 379, 380.
6 Anne, c. 31 ... 268.
8 Anne, c. 14 ... 149, 150, 212, 219.
10 Anne, c. 14 ... 268.
4 Geo. 2, c. 28 ... 113, 114, 158, 159, 160, 189, 207, 317, 334.
11 Geo. 2, c. 19 ... 42, 167, 177, 184, 189, 206, 207, 212,
215, 218, 229, 232, 237, 241, 245, 246,
250, 251, 334, 337.
5 Geo. 3, c. 17 ... 118.
12 Geo. 3, c. 73 ... 268.
14 Geo. 3, c. 78 ... 132, 268, 275, 390.
38 Geo. 3, c. 5 ... 175.
39 & 40 Geo. 3, c. 41 ... 48.
43 Geo. 3, c. 126 ... 168.
49 Geo. 3, c. 126 ... 74.
51 Geo. 3, c. 64 ... 378.

STATUTES.—Continued.

- 56 Geo. 3, c. 50 ... 208, 210, 418.
57 Geo. 3, c. 52 ... 334.
57 Geo. 3, c. 93 ... 243, 244.
59 Geo. 3, c. 12 ... 68.
6 Geo. 4, c. 16 ... 410, 411, 416, 417.
11 Geo. 4 and 1 Will. 4, c. 65 ... 62, 71.
3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 27 ... 22, 32, 190, 191, 267, 278, 293—300.
3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 42 ... 191.
3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 74 ... 6, 40, 53.
4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 22 ... 42, 177, 178, 179, 182.
4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 92 ... 41.
5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 59 ... 234.
5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 69 ... 68.
6 & 7 Will. 4, c. 20 ... 48, 49, 50.
6 & 7 Will. 4, c. 64 ... 48.
6 & 7 Will. 4, c. 71 ... 78, 118, 129, 175, 182.
1 & 2 Vict., c. 74 ... 332.
1 & 2 Vict., c. 110 ... 418.
5 & 6 Vict., c. 27 ... 48.
5 & 6 Vict., c. 35 ... 128, 175.
5 & 6 Vict., c. 97 ... 251.
5 & 6 Vict., c. 108 ... 48, 50, 51.
6 & 7 Vict., c. 30 ... 240.
7 & 8 Vict., c. 66 ... 72.
7 & 8 Vict., c. 76 ... 80, 302.
7 & 8 Vict., c. 84 ... 269.
8 & 9 Vict., c. 18 ... 183.
8 & 9 Vict., c. 106 ... 26, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 89, 97,
140, 283, 305, 316, 382, 388.
8 & 9 Vict., c. 124 ... 84
9 & 10 Vict., c. 95 ... 332.
10 & 11 Vict., c. 83 ... 73.
12 & 13 Vict., c. 26 ... 58.
12 & 13 Vict., c. 92 ... 234.
12 & 13 Vict., c. 106 ... 411, 415, 417, 418.
12 & 13 Vict., c. 110 ... 58.
13 Vict., c. 17 ... 58.
13 & 14 Vict., c. 60 ... 5.
13 & 14 Vict., c. 97 ... 91.

172 INDEX.

STATUTES.—*Continued.*

- 14 & 15 Vict., c. 25 ... 23, 129, 182, 204, 208, 345, 369.
14 & 15 Vict., c. 104 ... 51.
15 & 16 Vict., c. 76 ... 12, 67, 159, 160, 184, 240.
16 & 17 Vict., c. 59 ... 168.
16 & 17 Vict., c. 70 ... 60.
17 & 18 Vict., c. 32 ... 183.
17 & 18 Vict., c. 60 ... 235.
17 & 18 Vict., c. 83 ... 91.
17 & 18 Vict., c. 116 ... 51.
17 & 18 Vict., c. 125 ... 248, 267, 270.
18 Vict., c. 13 ... 60.
18 & 19 Vict., c. 122 ... 269.
19 & 20 Vict., c. 97 ... 248.
19 & 20 Vict., c. 108 ... 159, 251, 252, 253, 333, 334.
19 & 20 Vict., c. 120 ... 7, 41, 42, 43, 44, 53, 61, 62.
21 & 22 Vict., c. 57 ... 50.
21 & 22 Vict., c. 77 ... 45, 53.
22 & 23 Vict., c. 35 ... 132, 155, 401, 408.
23 Vict., c. 15 ... 90.
23 & 24 Vict., c. 38 ... 155—157.
23 & 24 Vict., c. 126 ... 132, 251.
24 & 25 Vict., c. 105 ... 51.
24 & 25 Vict., c. 134 ... 151, 411, 412, 419.
25 & 26 Vict., c. 52 ... 51.
26 & 27 Vict., c. 95 ... 51.
27 & 28 Vict., c. 45 ... 45, 46.

STOCKING-FRAMES.

when fixtures, 197.

STRAW, see *Crops*.

- seizure of, under distress, 207, 209.
sale of, by sheriff, under execution, 208.
if seized under distress, cannot be sold to be consumed on premises, 210.
effect of custom on liability of tenant to leave, on premises, 349, 353, 357.
sale of hay, straw, &c., under bankruptcy, 210, 418.
under insolvency, 210.

SUFFERANCE.

- tenancy at, 30, 32.
 - cannot exist against Crown, 32.
 - when it arises, 30—32.
 - cannot be conveyed, 31.
 - never arises by contract, 31.

SUFFICIENT DISTRESS, see Re-entry.**SURETIES, see Replevin.**

- sheriff, when formerly responsible for taking insufficient, in re-plevin, 250.

SURRENDER OF LEASE.

- meaning of term, 303.
- operation of, 304.
 - express, 304.
 - at common law, 304.
 - since Statute of Frauds, and 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106 ; 79, 304.
 - when it must be by deed, 79, 305.
 - in futuro*, 305.
 - by act and operation of law, 305—315.
 - taking a new lease, 305, 306.
 - a mere agreement for a new demise will not operate as, 306.
 - effect of invalidity of new lease, 307.
 - by other acts, 308.
 - recent decisions as to, 300—315.
 - rights of third parties not affected by, 315.
 - effect on underleases, 316, 317.
 - on annuities, 315.
 - effect of, on rights of surrenderor, 316.
 - merger of reversion, 316.
 - rights incident to reversion now preserved by statute, 316.
 - on liability of surrenderor, 317.
 - for purpose of renewal, 317.
 - statutory preservation of remedies against under-lessees, 317.
 - of unprofitable premises, by an executor, 407.

SUSPENSION.

- of right to distrain, 169.
- of rent by eviction, 287.
 - not by a trespass, 287.

TAIL, TENANT IN.

- nature of tenancy, 6, 38.
- how barred, 6.
- after possibility of issue extinct, 7, 44.
- powers of leaving of, under Settled Estates Act, 7, 44.
- right of, to cut timber, 7.
- leases by, 38.
 - when they bind issue, 38, 39.
 - effect of receipt of rent by issue, 38.
 - under Enabling Statute, 38—40.
 - Fines and Recoveries Act, 40—42.
 - Settled Estates Acts, 42—45.

TAXES, see *Covenant*.

- effect of covenants to pay, 125—130.
- what is a parliamentary tax, 125, 127, 128.
 - parochial, 126, 127, 128.
- liability to pay sewer's rate, 128.
 - income and property tax, 127, 128, 129, 175.
 - title rent-charge, 129, 175.

TEMPEST, see *Act of God, Waste*.**TENANCY, see *Courtesy, tenant by ; Fee-simple, tenant in ; Lessors ; Lessees ; Life, tenant for ; Tail, tenant in ; Tenants in common ; Years, tenant for ; Year to Year ; Weekly tenancy ; Will, tenant at.*****TENANT'S FIXTURES, see *Fixtures*.****TENANTS IN COMMON.**

- leases by, 63—67.
- how they operate, 64.
- whether they must sue jointly or separately on covenants, 63—67.
- how they must avow, 67.
- ejectment by, 67.

TENDER.

- of rent, to prevent a forfeiture, 166.
- to prevent a distress, 238.
 - effect of, before the impounding, 238.
 - after the impounding, 238, 239.
- of amends, when distress irregular, 246.

TENURES.

- general view of, 1.
- introduction of present system of, 2.

TERM.

- duration of, how measured, 103, 104, 105, 107.
- effect of habendum in fixing, 103, 104.
- when to begin from date of lease, 104, 105.
- when from day of date, 104, 105, 107.
- may run from one date in computation, and from another in interest, 106.
- option to determine, at end of a certain time, 107—109.
 - who may exercise it, 108, 109.
- determination of, 292—329.

TERMINATION OF CONTRACT, see *Determination*.**TESTAMENTARY GUARDIANS.**

- leases by, 59.
- difference between, and guardians in socage, 59.

TILLAGE, see *Cultivation, Custom of Country*.**TIMBER.**

- cutting of, by tenants for life, 7.
- by tenants in tail, 7.
- exception of, in leases, 133, 135.
- felling of, when waste, 260, 264, 265.

TITHE RENT-CHARGE, see *Covenant, Tithes*.

- effect of covenants to pay, 129.
- right of tenant to deduct from rent, 120, 175.
- remedy of succeeding tenant, 129.
- contracts respecting, between landlord and tenant, 129, 175.
- neither landlord nor tenant personally liable for, 129.
- apportionment of, 182.

TITHES, see *Tithe Rent-Charge*.

leases of, 73, 77, 118.

cannot now be made, 78, 118.

right of tenant to deduct tithe reat-charge from rent, 129, 175.

TITLE.

when contract for, implied on a demise, 280, 281.

right of tenant to dispute landlord's, 102, 336.

TITLE-DEEDS.

covenant to produce, runs with land, 391.

TRADE.

covenant not to carry on offensive, 132.

goods left in way of, not distrainable, 200—202.

implements of, when distrainable, 203, 205.

TRADE-FIXTURES, see *Fixtures*.**TRADERS AND NON-TRADERS.**

distinction between, abolished, 411, 419.

TRAM-ROADS.

leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

TREES, see *Exception*.

exception of, in leases, 133—136.

growing in a nursery ground, not distrainable, 206.

removable by tenant, 365.

cutting down of, when waste, 260, 264.

emblements not claimable out of, 346.

TRESPASS.

tenant cannot bring before entry, 13, 14.

when it may be brought with respect to goods, 15.

may be brought although tenant does not personally occupy land, 15.

effect of death of tenant for life on his tenant's right to bring, 15.

when it lies against landlord for abuse of distress, 205, 232, 238, 240, 245—248.

for continuing on premises after distress, 240.

when he is liable in, for acts of broker, 247.

by lessor, does not suspend rent, 287.

effect of, on lessee by a stranger, 287.

TRESPASSER AB INITIO.

when landlord becomes, by abuse of distress, &c., 199, 205, 232,
233, 234, 238, 240, 245—247, 248.

TROVER.

will not lie for unsevered fixtures, 199, 373.
will not lie for goods distrained if any rent due, 246.
when goods can be recovered *in specie*, 247, 248.

UNDERLEASE, see *Underletting*.**UNDERLESSEES, see *Deductions, Repairs*.**

rights of, between themselves, 174, 175.
rights of, when compelled to pay rent, or distrained on by superior landlord, 170—174.
liabilities of, to their lessor, 274, 275.
in cases of non-repair, 274, 275.

UNDERLETTING, see *Underlessees*.

when a breach of a covenant not to assign, 152, 153.
distinction at common law between conditions not to underlet, and not to assign, 157.

USE AND OCCUPATION.

does not lie before entry, 14, 187.
will not lie unless there is a contract, 21, 185—187.
at common law, 184.
by statute, 184.
not defeated by showing a demise not under seal, 184.
when it lies if possession is under a contract of sale, 185.
liability of tenant for, when premises destroyed by fire, 186.
what a sufficient occupation, 185, 187.
occupation need not be personal, 187.
effect of holding over, by one of two lessees, 187.
right of defendant to show that landlord's title has expired, 187.
against assignees of bankrupts, 415.

USES, see *Statutes*.

statute of, 54.
origin of, 54, 55.
execution of, 55.
cannot be limited on an use, 55.

VACANT POSSESSION.

proceedings to recover premises when deserted, 334.
examination of, by judges of assize, 334.

VALUATION.

of fixtures, 371, 376.

VALUE, see Double Value.**VOID OR VOIDABLE.**

leases, 145—148.

VOID LEASE, see Year to Year.

holding under, 81, 302.

VOLUNTARY WASTE, see Waste.**WAIVER, see Forfeiture, Notice to quit.**

of forfeiture, 141—150, 152.

of notice to quit, 144.

of conditions and covenants not to assign, 153—157.

WARRANT, see Distress.

of distress, 222.

does not require a stamp, 222.

how framed, 222.

should be signed by landlord, 222.

authority of bailiff under, 228.

by one joint tenant, 222.

where part of claim is legal, part illegal, 222.

effect of ratification, 222, 247.

of possession, under Small Tenements Acts, 333.

WARRANTY.

none implied on a demise, 291.

WASTE, see Impeachment of Waste.

at common law, 258—268.

difference with respect to, in estates created by law, and by contract, 258.

by statute, 259.

voluntary, 260, 261.

permissive, 261—268.

by tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, 7.

tenant at will cannot commit, 19, 267.

WASTE—*continued.*

- by tenant by the courtesy, 259.
- by tenant in dower, 259.
- by tenants for life, 7, 260, 262—264.
 - what acts amount to, 261, 264, 265, 268.
 - cutting of trees by, 260, 265.
 - taking of timber by, 261.
 - allowing walls to become ruinous, 261.
 - river banks,
261, 264.
 - when liable for damage done by tempest, &c.,
261, 262.
 - effect of express contracts against, 262.
 - destruction of house by fire, 261, 268, 276.
- liability for, of representatives of a parson, 262—264.
- by tenants for years and at will, 20, 264, 267.
 - when liable for permissive, 265, 267.
 - for voluntary, 267.
- power of Courts of Law and of Equity to grant injunctions against, 267, 279.
- by accidental fire, 261, 268, 275.
 - effect of statute of 6 Anne, c. 31, and 14 Geo. 3,
c. 78; 268—270.
- effect of demise without impeachment of, 277.
- action of, 267, 278.
- action on case, in nature of, 267, 278.
- effect of express contracts against, 271.
 - liability of tenant to repair after fire, 275.

WATER-LEAVES.

- leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

WAY, see *Highway*.**WAY-GOING CROP**, see *Crops*.**WAY-LEAVES.**

- leases of, by ecclesiastical persons, 50.

WEEKLY TENANCY.

- notice to quit on, 30, 319, 323.

WESTMINSTER, STATUTE OF, see *Statutes*.**WIFE**, see *Husband and Wife*.

WILL, TENANT AT.

- nature of tenancy, 16, 17, 21, 23, 31.
determination of tenancy, 17.
 by what acts of tenant, 17—20.
 by what acts of landlord, 17—20.
 by assignment, 19.
 effect of insolvency of tenant, 19.
cannot commit waste, 20, 267.
when tenancy arises by implication, 20.
 when possession under a contract of sale, 20, 21,
 185.
tenancy not assignable, 22.
when it may be extended into a yearly tenancy, 22.
statutory limitation on right to recover land, when a tenancy at
will exists, 22, 32, 295—300.
distress on, 189.
when mortgagors tenants at will, within Limitation Acts, 22,
 296—300.
when he may claim emblements, 341, 342.

WOODS, see Exception, Timber, Trees.

exception of, in leases, 133—136.

YEARS, TENANT FOR, see Year to Year.

- origin of tenancy, 8, 22.
in ancient times had no estate in land, 9.
 could not bring an action for land, 9.
remedy by ejectment, when given, 10, 11, 12.
nature of tenancy of, 13, 14.
 must be for a time certain, 13, 15, 16; 20.
 may be for less than a year, 15.
tenant must enter, 13.
till entry, he has only an *interesse termini*, 13.
cannot bring trespass before entry, 13, 14.
effect of release to him before entry, 14.
 of assignment by him before entry, 14.
 of release by him before entry, 14.
entitled to enter notwithstanding lessor's death, 14.
his executor may enter, 14.
not liable for use and occupation before entry, 14, 187.
may bring trespass, although not in personal occupation, 15.

YEARS, TENANT FOR.—*Continued.*

- effect on tenancy of death of lessor tenant for life, 15.
 - tenancy always created by express contract, 20.
 - time at which tenancy is to end must be prefixed, 13, 16.
 - notice to quit by, 24, 29, 319.
- YEAR TO YEAR, see *Years tenant, for.***
- origin of tenancy from, 22.
 - emblems on, 23.
 - notice to quit on, 24, 30, 319—323.
 - has reference to commencement of holding, 24, 30, 319, 321, 322.
 - when implied from payment of rent, 24—28, 81, 83.
 - from admission of rent in account, 26.
 - against a corporation, 26.
 - how far circumstances may be explained, 28.
 - assignment of, 28.
 - after entry under a void lease, 81, 302.
 - when it arises on a holding over, 26, 81, 83, 300—303.
 - how far terms of lease can be applied to it, 80, 83, 300—303.
 - provisions as to cultivation, 83, 276, 303.
 - notice to quit on, 300, 301, 302, 320.
 - tenancy for two years certain, 323.

THE END.

LONDON

BRADBURY, EVANS, AND CO., PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

Law Books

PUBLISHED BY

WILLIAM MAXWELL.

INDEX.

ACTION AT LAW.	PAGE	CONFlict OF LAWS.	PAGE	DOMICIL.	PAGE
Smith	8	Westlake	9	Phillimore	22
ADMIRALTY.		CONTINGENT REMAINDERS.		ECCLesiASTICAL LAW.	
Pritchard	23	Fearing	31	Rogers	21
AUCTIONS.		CONTRACTS.		Traill	15
Bateman	5	Smith	9	EMINENT LAWYERS,	
BANKRUPT LAW.		CONTRIBUTORiES.		OPINIONS OF.	
Shelford	4	Lindley	5	Chalmers	10
BODMERIA.		CONVEYANCING.		ENGLAND, LAWS OF.	
Franck	9	Davidson	5	Blackstone	31
BOOK OF RIGHTS.		Watkins	32	EQUITY.	
Taylor	22	COFFinHOLes.		Chitty, by Macaulay 14	
BUILDING SOCIETIES.		Shelford	14	Haynes	7
Stone	18	Supplement	15	Smith	7
BURIALS.		CORONER.		White and Tudor	6
Baker	10	Jervis	18	EVIDENCE.	
CARRIERS.		CORPORATIONS.		Phillimore, <i>History</i> 22	
Angell	31	Merewether	31	Phillippa, <i>Civil</i>	31
CELEBRATED TRIALS.		Rawlinson	8	Taylor	6
Burke	31	Costa		Ram	9
CHANCERY PRACTICE.		Dax	12	Roscoe, <i>Civil</i>	14
Haddan	6	County COURTS.		Roscoe, <i>Criminal</i>	14
Jarman	15	Broom	7	Saunders, <i>Civil</i>	15
Smith	7	CRIMES.		EXECUTORS.	
CHURCH AND CLERGY.		Russell	5	Brady	18
Stephens	21	CRIMINAL LAW.		Williams	17
Traill	15	Greaves	18	FACTS.	
CIVIL LAW.		Matthews	31	Ram	9
Domat	20	Roscoe	14	FIXTURES.	
Irving	21	CROWN CASES RESERVED.		Amos and Ferard	23
COLONIAL LAW.		Dearly and Bell	30	FORMS.	
Clark	23	DEBTOR AND CREDITOR.		Baker, <i>Burials</i>	11
COMMENTARIES.		Trower	16	Christie, <i>Wills</i>	20
Blackstone	31	DIGESTED INDEXES.		Smith, <i>Nuisances</i>	13
Broom	4	Chitty, <i>Equity</i>	14	GAME LAw.	
COMMON LAW.		Pritchard, <i>Admiralty</i>	23	Woolrych	12
Broom	4	DISCOVERY.		HIGHWAYS.	
Francis	12	Wigram	19	Batchelor	11
CONCERN FORMS.		DIVORCE, LAW OF.			
Christie	20	Inderwick	4		
Davidson	5	Macqueen	16		
		Pritchards	13		

INDEX.

HOUSE OF LORDS.	PAGE	LEGAL TIME.	PAGE	PLAIDING.	PAGE
Macqueen	15	Woolrych	32	Stephen	9
HUSBAND AND WIFE.		LIMITED LIABILITY.		PRACTICAL MAN.	
Bell	19	Haddan	11	Rouse	17
Bright	31	Lindley	5	PRECEDENTS IN CONVEY-	
INFANT.		LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT.		ANCING.	
Macpherson	19	Smith	12	Davidson	3
INSURANCE.		MANDAMUS.		PUBLIC HEALTH.	
Arnould	20	Tapping	23	Baker	10
Hildyard	23	MERCANTILE LAW.		QUESTIONS.	
Park	21	Smith	8	Maughan	16
INTERNATIONAL LAW.		Tudor	9	RAILWAYS.	
Vattel	21	MERCHANT SHIPS AND SEAmen.		Brown	10
Westlako	9	MacLachlan	7	Collier, by Macnamara 20	
Wildman	23	METROPOLIS LOCAL MA- NAGEMENT ACT.		REAL PROPERTY.	
INTERROGATORIES.		Smith	13	Crabb	19
Petheram	6	MISCELLANEOUS.		Shelford	17
JOINT-STOCK COMPANIES.		Crabb's Technical Dictionary	24	RECEIVER.	
Haddan	11	Greenleaf's Har- mony of the Gospels	24	Bennet	15
Lindley	5	MORTGAGE.		REDUCED BOOKS.	
Thrинг	13	Cooke	31	REMAINDERS.	
JURISPRUDENCE.		Davidson, vol. 2	3	Fearne	31
Lindley	16	Nisi Prisus.		ROMAN LAW.	
Phillimore	22	Romcoo	14	Phillimore	22
JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.		NUISANCE.		SEWERS.	
Arnold	12	Smith	13	Coote	13
Burn, by Chitty	16	Yool	6	Davidson	32
LANDLORD AND TENANT.		OPINIONS OF EMINENT COUNSEL.		Smith	17
Perard, <i>Fixtures</i>	23	ORDERS IN CHANCERY.		Watson	17
Smith	8	Sanders	10	SHIPPING.	
Woodfall, by Cole	11	PARISH LAW.		MacLachlan	7
LAND TRANSFER AND REGISTRATION.		Steer	17	STATUTES.	
Urlin and Key	14	PARTNERSHIP.		Crabb	18
LAW STUDIES.		Lindley	5	Dwarris, <i>Treatise on</i> 31	
Warren	4	PATENTS.		Turnpike Roads.	
Smith, <i>Com. Law</i>	8	Curtis	21	Bateman, by Welby 18	
White and Tudor, <i>Equity</i>	6	Hindmarch	22	USES AND TRUSTS.	
LEASES.		PETTY SESSIONS.		Sanders, by Warner 19	
Platt	19	Stone	10	WASTE, NUISANCE, AND TRESPASS.	
Brockdale	12	PLAIDING.		Yool	6
LEGACIES.		Saunders, <i>Civil</i>	15	WATERS.	
Roper	20			Woolrych	32
LEGAL MAXIMS.				Hawkins	6
Broom	4			Worthington	32

Law Books.

In Five Vols. Royal 8vo. Price £10 10s. cloth.

DAVIDSON'S PRECEDENTS IN CONVEYANCING.

PRECEDENTS AND FORMS IN CONVEYANCING, with an Introduction and Practical Notes. By CHARLES DAVIDSON, Esq., THOMAS COOKE WRIGHT, Esq., J. WALEY, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, and J. WHITHEAD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barristers-at-Law. 1860-65.

NOTICE TO THE PROFESSION.

The Publisher has much pleasure in announcing the completion of the above Work, which now forms the most perfect collection of Precedents in Conveyancing ever offered to the Profession. The following is a Synopsis of the Contents of each volume:—

VOL. I.	PAGE	VOL. IV.	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	1 to 150	Wills.	
GENERAL AND PARTICULAR RECITALS	151 , 186	INTRODUCTORY OBSERVATIONS	1 to 22
OPERATIVE AND MISCELLANEOUS FORMS	187 , 435	PRECEDENTS	23 , 578
Conditions of Sale.		Appointments of New Trustees.	
INTRODUCTION	439 , 536	PRECEDENTS	579 to 682
PRECEDENTS	537 , 650	INDEX	633 , 676
INDEX	651 , 694	VOL. V., PART 1.	
Leases.			
PRECEDENTS OF AGREEMENTS			
FOR LEASES			
PRECEDENTS OF LEASES			
INDEX			
VOL. V., PART 2.			
PRECEDENTS OF PARTITIONS			
EXCHANGES			
PRECEDENTS OF ANNUITY			
DEEDS			
PRECEDENTS OF RELEASES			
" INDEMNITY			
DEEDS			
PRECEDENTS OF BONDS			
PARTNERSHIP			
DEEDS			
PRECEDENTS OF COMPOSITION DEEDS			
PRECEDENTS OF MISCELLANEOUS DEEDS			
INDEX			

VOL. II., PART 1.

AGREEMENTS 1 to 168

CONVEYANCES ON SALES 167 , 546

INDEX 547 , 581

VOL. II., PART 2.

Mortgages.

INTRODUCTION 497 to 726

PRECEDENTS 727 , 1088

INDEX 1089 , 1143

VOL. III., PART 1.

Settlements.

INTRODUCTION 1 to 532

VOL. III., PART 2.

PRECEDENTS 533 to 1196

INDEX 1197 , 1289

LAW BOOKS PUBLISHED BY

In Two Vols. Demy 8vo. Price 2l. 12s. 6d. cloth.

WARREN'S LAW STUDIES.

Third Edition.

A POPULAR AND PRACTICAL INTRODUCTION TO LAW STUDIES, and to every department of the Legal Profession. By SAMUEL WARREN, of the Inner Temple, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon, F.R.S., one of Her Majesty's Counsel, Recorder of Hull, and Master in Lunacy. 1863.

"* In this work are contained careful elementary expositions, designed for both the profession and the public at large, of all the important changes effected during the last forty years, in every department of our remodelled jurisprudence, including even the legislation of the present year.

**Opinion of the Late LORD CHANCELLOR WESTBURY on the
Third Edition.**

"I must express my sincere admiration of this work. For the improvement of the education of students at law, and the direction of their studies, it is admirably planned, and, so far as I have been able to examine it, equally well executed."

"The part of the work which we conceive to be of most value, is that in which the author gives an account of the administration of civil justice, and of its various departments. A student will find nowhere else so readable and graphic an introductory sketch of English law

and tribunals. Even a barrister who is conversant, from his reading and practice, with only one of the great branches of law, may read with profit Mr. Warren's summary relating to the others."—*Solicitors' Journal*, March 26, 1864.

In One Vol. Royal 12mo. Price 2l. cloth.

**SHELFORD'S (L.) LAW AND PRACTICE OF
BANKRUPTCY.**

Third Edition.

THE LAW OF BANKRUPTCY AND INSOLVENCY, comprising the Statutes now in force on those subjects, methodically arranged, with the Reported Cases thereon to the present time; with an Appendix, containing the General Orders and Forms and the Practice in Bankruptcy. By LEONARD SHELFORD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1862.

In One Vol. 8vo. Price 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

BROOM'S COMMENTARIES.

Third Edition.

COMMENTARIES ON THE COMMON LAW, Designed as introductory to its study. By HERBERT BROOM, LL.D., Barrister-at-Law, Reader in Common Law to the Inns of Court. 1864.

8vo. Price 1l. 11s. 6d.

BROOM'S LEGAL MAXIMS.

Fourth Edition.

A SELECTION OF LEGAL MAXIMS, Classified and Illustrated. By HERBERT BROOM, LL.D., Barrister-at-Law, Reader in Common Law to the Inns of Court. 1864.

Royal 12mo. Price 6s. cloth.

INDERWICK ON DIVORCE.

THE DIVORCE AND MATRIMONIAL CAUSES ACTS, with the Rules and Orders, Notes and Forms. By F. A. INDERWICK, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1862.

12mo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

BATEMAN'S LAW OF AUCTIONS.*Fourth Edition.*

THE AUCTIONEER'S GUIDE, CONTAINING A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAW OF AUCTIONS; with a complete Series of Conditions of Sale, Rules for Valuing Property, the Law of Distress, and numerous Forms, Tables and Precedents. By J. BATEMAN, Esq., LL.D., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, late Assistant Solicitor of Excise, &c. Fourth Edition. By ROLLA ROUSE, of the Middle Temple, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 3l. 3s. cloth.

LINDLEY'S LAW OF PARTNERSHIP.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF PARTNERSHIP, including its application to Joint-Stock and other Companies. By NATHANIEL LINDLEY, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

"We have rarely met with a treatise concerning which we have so little hesitation in saying that it reflects the highest honour upon the author, who has by this, his first publication, added another name to the list of eminent writers on English jurisprudence."—*Law Magazine*, August, 1860.

"Such a work requires a rare combination of intellectual qualities—a depth of intellect to grasp first principles, untiring industry in the collection of cases, clearness of perception in detecting the principle which has led to the decision of each particular case, and order and clearness in stating the results to be deduced from them collectively; all these are the qualities required in an author who could properly undertake and execute such a task. A work has lately appeared from the pen of Mr. N. Lindley, entitled 'A Treatise on the Law of Partnership, including its application to Joint-Stock and other Companies,' which supplies

the want to which we have alluded, and proves that its author did not overrate his abilities when he undertook so onerous a labour. The language is very perspicuous, and the arrangement of the work eminently scientific."—*Law Times*, August, 1860.

"Mr. Lindley approaches his labours in a philosophical spirit. He first lays down the general principles which govern the legal relation of partners, and thence branches into those special rules which apply to the different species of partnership. The liabilities of directors and also of shareholders, the duration of those liabilities, and all the intricate and costly mysteries of the winding-up process, are here fully developed. The book was wanted, for the law has been much changed, and we are not aware of any single work which has brought the whole subject of partnership together, and presented it as it at present stands in the Statute-book and the Reports."—*The Times*, November 2, 1860.

* * * The SUPPLEMENT may be had separately, price 16s. cloth.

In Three vols. Royal 8vo. Price 5l. 15s. 6d. cloth.

RUSSELL ON CRIMES.*Fourth Edition.*

A TREATISE ON CRIMES AND MISDEMEANORS. By SIR WILLIAM OLDNALL RUSSELL, Knt., late Chief Justice of Bengal. Fourth Edition. By CHARLES SPRENGEL GHEAVES, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Counsel.

12mo. Price 14s. cloth.

DAVIDSON'S CONCISE PRECEDENTS.*Sixth Edition.*

CONCISE PRECEDENTS IN CONVEYANCING, adapted to the Act to amend the Law of Real Property, 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106; with Practical Notes and Observations on the Act, and on the Act for the Cessation of Attendant Terms. By CHARLES DAVIDSON, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and late Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge; and M. B. STARTLTON, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1865.

6
LAW BOOKS PUBLISHED BY

8vo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

HAWKINS ON WILLS.

A CONCISE TREATISE ON THE CONSTRUCTION OF WILLS. By F. VAUGHAN HAWKINS, M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. 1863.

Crown 8vo. Price 8s. 6d. cloth.

PETHERAM ON INTERROGATORIES.

THE LAW AND PRACTICE RELATING TO DISCOVERY BY INTERROGATORIES UNDER THE COMMON LAW PROCEDURE ACT, 1854; together with an Appendix of Precedents and full Index. By WM. COMER PETHERAM, Esq., of the Middle Temple. 1864.

8vo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

*** AN ESSAY ON WASTE, NUISANCE, AND TRESPASS,**

Chiefly with reference to REMEDIES IN EQUITY; treating of the LAWS OF TIMBER, MINES, LIGHTS, WATER, SUPPORT, THE CONSTRUCTION OF PUBLIC WORKS, &c. By GEORGE V. YOOL, M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1863.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 3L 10s. cloth.

TAYLOR'S LAW OF EVIDENCE.

Fourth Edition.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF EVIDENCE, as administered in England and Ireland, with Illustrations from the American and other Foreign Laws. By JOHN PITT TAYLOR, Esq., Judge of the County Courts for Lambeth, Greenwich, and Woolwich. 1864.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo.

WHITE AND TUDOR'S LEADING CASES IN EQUITY.

Third Edition.

A SELECTION OF LEADING CASES IN EQUITY; with Notes; in Two Volumes. Vol I.—By FREDERICK THOMAS WHITE and OWEN DAVIES TUDOR, Esqrs., of the Middle Temple, Barristers-at-Law. Vol II.—By OWEN DAVIES TUDOR, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. (In the press.)

"This work is indispensable reading for the student who would properly master equity law, the most scientific and interesting branch of our jurisprudence. The selection is made with the soundest judgment, and the appended commentaries are learned, and yet singularly lucid;

in this respect being second only to its famous predecessor. These two volumes will be a treasure to the reading lawyer—to him who desires a scientific acquaintance with his profession."—*Law Times.*

Crown 8vo. Price 10s. cloth.

HADDAN'S ADMINISTRATIVE JURISDICTION OF THE COURT OF CHANCERY.

OUTLINES OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE JURISDICTION OF THE COURT OF CHANCERY. By THOS. HY. HADDAN, Esq., B.C.L., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, late Fellow of Exeter College, and Eldon Scholar, and Vinerian Fellow in the University of Oxford. 1862.

"Mr. Haddan, in his book, maintains his own reputation as an accomplished lawyer and scholar, and the Incorporated Law Society may well be proud of being the means of giving to the profession so useful and creditable a work."—*Solicitors' Journal.*

In One Vol. Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 16s. cloth.

MACLACHLAN'S LAW OF MERCHANT SHIPPING.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF MERCHANT SHIPPING, with SUPPLEMENT. By DAVID MACLACHLAN, M.A., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1862.

LAW OF THE MASTER'S CONTRACTS ABROAD.—"There is a singular absence of authority on this subject in our own Courts."—See the recent decision of the Court of Queen's Bench, in *Lloyd v. Gulbert*, 4 New Reports, 284, 286, adopting the principle suggested for the first time in this country, and discussed on foreign authorities and Admiralty decisions, by Mr. MacLachlan, in his Treatise, at pp. 150-168.

"Whatever Mr. MacLachlan has written is evidently the result of his best consideration, and is expressed with precision and conciseness. Indeed we hardly know how to give a higher praise to a legal author, or we should be disposed to award it to Mr. MacLachlan for his performance; for we have seldom met with a law book that deserves more praise in many respects than that now before us"—*Solicitors' Journal*, Nov., 1860.

"It is a careful, well-considered, and thoroughly conscientious treatise—an original essay, and not a mere compilation."—*Law Times*, Dec., 1860.

"That case (*Cannmell v. Sewell*) is well commented on in a work on the Law of Shipping, by Mr. MacLachlan, which, so far as I have

seen, appears to be an acquisition to Legal Literature."—*Per Williams, J., in Maidland and others v. Graham and others, cause, C. B., 14th Nov., 1860.*

"It is not so laid down in a book I was looking into last night,—the work upon Shipping, by Mr. MacLachlan, which is an excellent, able, and well-written work"—*Per Cockburn, L. C. J., in Castrique v. Imilo, cause, Exch Ch., 30th Nov., 1860.*

"As to the law upon matters of this description, the practice and principles laid down will be found in Mr. Pritchard's Digest, and Mr. MacLachlan's excellent work on Shipping Law, which I commend most sincerely as a useful volume"—*Dr. Lushington's Judgment, Law Journal*, February, 1861.

* * * The SUPPLEMENT may be had separately, price 5s. cloth.

In One Vol. Demy 8vo. Price 1l. 10s. cloth.

BROOM'S PRACTICE OF THE COUNTY COURTS.

Second Edition.

THE PRACTICE IN AN ORDINARY SUIT, with all matters incidental thereto. By HERBERT BROOM, LL.D., Barrister-at-Law, Reader in Common Law to the Inns of Court; together with the PRACTICE IN INSOLVENCY and under the Protection of Charitable Trusts Acts, Friendly Societies, Probate and other Acts. By LEONARD SHELFORD, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

In Two Vols. 8vo. Price 3l. 3s. cloth.

SMITH'S (J. SIDNEY) CHANCERY PRACTICE.

Seventh Edition.

THE PRACTICE OF THE COURT OF CHANCERY. With Forms, Bills of Costs, &c. By JOHN SIDNEY SMITH, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Seventh Edition, revised and enlarged by the Author and ALFRED SMITH, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1862.

In One Volume. 8vo. Price 1l. 5s. cloth.

SIDNEY SMITH'S PRINCIPLES OF EQUITY.

A TREATISE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF EQUITY. By JOHN SIDNEY SMITH, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Author of "The Practice of the Court of Chancery." 1856.

"A work on the Principles of Equity was required both by the practitioner and student. This desideratum has been ably supplied by Mr. Sidney Smith."—*Legal Observer*, Nov. 8, 1856.

Crown 8vo. Second Edition. Price 12s. cloth.

HAYNES' OUTLINES OF EQUITY.

OUTLINES OF EQUITY; being a Series of Elementary Lectures on Equity Jurisdiction, delivered at the request of the Incorporated Law Society; with Supplementary Lectures on certain Doctrines of Equity. By FATHER OLIVER HAYNES, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and late Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge. 1865.

LAW BOOKS PUBLISHED BY

12mo. *Fourth Edition.* Price 1*l.* 2*s.* cloth.

RAWLINSON'S CORPORATION ACTS.

THE MUNICIPAL CORPORATION ACT, 5 & 6 WILL. IV. c. 76, and the Acts since passed for amending the same, and otherwise in relation to Municipal Corporations; with Notes and References to the Cases thereon: and an Appendix, containing the principal Statutes referred to, including those relating to Mandamus and Quo Warranto; a List of Boroughs having Quarter Sessions; Borough Court Rules, &c. By Sir CHRISTOPHER RAWLINSON, Chief Justice of Madras. Fourth Edition. By W. N. WELABY, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law, and Recorder of Chester. 1863.

12mo.

SMITH'S ACTION AT LAW. BY PRENTICE.

Ninth Edition.

AN ELEMENTARY VIEW OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN AN ACTION AT LAW. By JOHN WILLIAM SMITH, Esq., late of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law; Author of "Leading Cases," "A Compendium of Mercantile Law," &c. Eighth Edition. By SAMUEL PRENTICE, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. (In the press.)

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 3*l.* 8*s.* cloth.

SMITH'S LEADING CASES.

Fifth Edition.

SMITH'S SELECTION OF LEADING CASES IN VARIOUS BRANCHES OF THE LAW, with Notes. By JAMES SHAW WILLES, Esq., of the Inner Temple, now one of the Judges of Her Majesty's Court of Common Pleas; and HENRY SINGER KEATING, Esq., of the Inner Temple, one of the Judges of H. M. Court of Common Pleas. Fifth Edition. By F. P. MAUDE and T. E. CHITTY, Esqrs., Barristers-at-Law. 1862.

In One Vol. 8vo. Price 14*s.* cloth.

SMITH'S LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT.

THE LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT, in a Course of Lectures delivered in the Law Institution. By JOHN WILLIAM SMITH, Esq., late of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law; Author of "A Selection of Leading Cases," &c. With Notes and Additions, by FREDERICK PHILIP MAUDE, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1855.

"With this long commentary, suggested by the peculiar features of this volume, but of general application, we close it with a hearty commendation of its contents to the perusal of all students and of all practitioners who do not feel themselves to possess a sufficient mastery of the principles of the law of Landlord and Tenant, and of the broad outlines of its practice."—*Law Times.*

"The volume before us will be found fully to sustain the great reputation of its deceased Author, and as regards the notes and references contained in it, which have been respectively prepared and selected with much care and discernment, to confer very considerable credit on its learned Editor."—*Law Magazine.*

Royal 8vo. Price 1*l.* 16*s.*

SMITH'S MERCANTILE LAW.

Seventh Edition.

A COMPENDIUM OF MERCANTILE LAW. By JOHN WILLIAM SMITH, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Seventh Edition, by G. M. DOWDESWELL, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1865.

WILLIAM MAXWELL, BELL YARD.

9

In One Vol. Demy 8vo. Price 16s. cloth.

SMITH'S (JOHN WM.) LAW OF CONTRACTS.
Fourth Edition.

By J. G. MALCOLM, of the Inner Temple, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1865.

In One Vol. 8vo. Price 12s. cloth.

WESTLAKE'S CONFLICT OF LAWS.

A TREATISE ON PRIVATE INTERNATIONAL LAW, OR THE CONFLICT OF LAWS, with Principal Reference to its Practice in the English and other Cognate Systems of Jurisprudence. By JOHN WESTLAKE, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

"A work that will be a permanent addition to legal literature. It is not a mere compilation, but an original treatise, which the student will read with profit, and the practitioner consult with advantage."—*Law Times*, May 28, 1858.

8vo. Price 7s. 6d. sewed.

DE BODMERIA

Secundum jus per se necnon secundum jus Germanicum, Hanseaticum, Borussicum, Danicum, Norvegicum, Suecicum, Batavicum, Anglicum, Italicum, Gallicum, Hispanicum, Lusitanicum, Brasilicum, Romanumque scriptis CAROLUS HERMANNUS HENRICUS FRANCK, Doctor Juris utriusque.

8vo.

STEPHEN'S PRINCIPLES OF PLEADING IN CIVIL ACTIONS.

Seventh Edition.

A TREATISE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF PLEADING IN CIVIL ACTIONS; comprising a Summary Account of the whole Proceedings in a Suit at Law. Being the Sixth Edition of Mr. SERJEANT STEPHEN'S work under that title, with alterations adapting it to the present system. By JAMES STEPHEN and FRANCIS F. PINDER, Barristers-at-Law.

(In the press.)

In One Vol. Royal 8vo. Price 11. 14s. cloth.

TUDOR'S LEADING CASES ON MERCANTILE AND MARITIME LAW.

A SELECTION OF LEADING CASES ON MERCANTILE AND MARITIME LAW, with Notes. By OWEN DAVIES TUDOR, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1860.

"In the volume now before us, both lawyers and merchants will find an invaluable epitome of the mercantile and maritime law of England; and those of the former who desire to be informed not only of the rules which constitute the *lex mercatoria*, but also the reasons of them,

and to learn the manner in which it has grown up into an elaborate system of law out of sometimes ill-defined and not always very reasonable customs, will find here all that they need."—*Solicitors' Journal*, April, 1860.

8vo. Price 10s. 6d. boards.

RAM'S TREATISE ON FACTS.

A TREATISE ON FACTS, as subjects of Inquiry by a Jury. By JAMES RAM, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1861.

"We can only add that Mr. Ram has written a very readable and amusing book, and one calculated to be of use to beginners in law."—*Solicitors' Journal*, July, 1861.

12mo. Price 18s. cloth.

STONE'S PETTY SESSIONS' PRACTICE.

STONE'S PRACTICE OF PETTY SESSIONS, with the Statutes, a List of Summary Convictions, and an Appendix of Forms. Seventh Edition. With a Supplement containing the Statutes and Decisions to 1863. By THOMAS DELL and LEWIS W. CAVE, Esqrs., Barristers-at-Law. 1863.

Royal 8vo. Price 11l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

LEWIN'S LAW OF TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES.

Fourth Edition.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAW OF TRUSTS AND TRUSTEES. By THOMAS LEWIN, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1861.

12mo. Price 5s. cloth.

BROWN'S RAILWAY AND CANAL TRAFFIC ACT, 1854.

A TREATISE ON THE RAILWAY AND CANAL TRAFFIC ACT, 1854; and on the Law of Carriers as affected thereby: with an Appendix, containing copious Reports of the principal Cases decided under the Act. By GEORGE BROWN, Secretary to the South Durham and Lancashire Railway, 1859.

In One Vol. Royal 8vo. Price 11l. 5s. cloth.

CHALMERS' OPINIONS OF EMINENT LAWYERS.

OPINIONS OF EMINENT LAWYERS on various points of English Jurisprudence, chiefly concerning the Colonies, Fisheries, and Commerce of Great Britain; collected and digested from the Originals in the Board of Trade and other Depositories. By GEORGE CHALMERS, Esq., F.R.S., S.A.

12mo. Price 18s. cloth.

BAKER'S LAWS OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

THE LAWS RELATING TO PUBLIC HEALTH—SANITARY, MEDICAL, PROTECTIVE,—including the Legislation to the end of the last Session of Parliament connected with Adulteration of Food, Alkali Works, Apothecaries, Arsenic, Bakehouses, Baths and Washhouses, Bread, Burials, Chemists, Chimney Sweepers, Diseases Prevention, Factories, Gunpowder, Local Government, Lodging Houses, Lunatics, Meat, Medical Registration, &c., Metropolis Management, Miners, Nuisances, Petroleum, Poison, Recreation Grounds, Quarantine, Smoke, Vaccination, Water, &c.; with Notes, Forms, and Practical Instructions. By T. BAKER, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, Author of "The Law relating to Burials," &c. 1865.

12mo. Price 7s. 6d. cloth.

BAKER'S LAW OF BURIALS.

Third Edition.

THE LAWS RELATING TO BURIALS; with Notes, Forms, and Practical Instructions. By THOMAS BAKER, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law (of the Burial Acts Office). Third Edition, including the Statutes of the Present Session, and the Scotch and Irish Acts. 1863.

"This is a most useful digest of the laws passed during the last five years relative to burials."—Record.

BAKER'S BURIAL FORMS.

The undermentioned Forms for Books of Account, Registers, Table of Fees, and Regulations, &c., for the use of Burial Boards, Managers of Cemeteries, Clergymen, &c., drawn up by THOMAS BAKER, Esq., of the Burial Acts Office, Author of the "Laws relating to Burials."

No. 1. Order Book. For Interments, including receipts for money paid, and authority to the Sexton, at 7s. 6d. per hundred. (Price of binding the above in half roan will be 2s.)

No. 2. Interment Book, or Register of Graves. Serving as an Index to the situation of each Grave, at 8s. per quire. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 10s. 6d.)

No. 3. Grant Book. For purchased Graves and Vaults, with record of each, at 3s. per dozen. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 10s.)

No. 4. Receipt Book. For all payments except Burials, at 5s. per hundred. (Price of binding the above in half roan, 1s.)

No. 5. Cash Book. Conveniently headed and ruled, at 6s. per quire. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 12s. 6d.)

No. 6. Monthly Sheet. (Headed and ruled to check Cash Account, at 7s. per quire.)

No. 7. Register of Burials, at 9s. per quire. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 18s.)

No. 8. Certificate Book. Of Extracts from Register, at 2s. per hundred. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 8s.)

No. 9. Index, at 5s. per quire. (Price of binding the above in rough calf, 7s. 6d.)

Regulations, suggested for care and conduct of Cemeteries, including Table of Fees, Plan, &c., at 1s. 6d. per dozen.

A Specimen Set of the above Forms, containing a single sheet of each, can be forwarded Post Free, on receipt of stamp, or a Post Office Order for 2s.

12mo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

DR. BATEMAN'S GENERAL HIGHWAY ACTS.

THE GENERAL HIGHWAY ACTS, with Notes and an Index; also, Practical Forms, in addition to those included in the Schedule, Statutes, and parts of Statutes referred to in the General Act, or bearing upon the Law of Highways; Alphabetical Lists of persons and property liable to be rated, Table of Calculations for regulating Team Work, General Rules for Repairing Roads issued by the Parliamentary Commissioners, with Plates, &c. Second Edition. By W. N. WILSBY, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Chester. With a Supplement containing the Highway Act of 1865, &c. By C. MANLEY SMITH, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1865.

In One Thick Vol. Royal 8vo. Price 11. 15s.

WOODFALL'S LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT.

Eighth Edition.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAW OF LANDLORD AND TENANT, with a full Collection of Precedents and Forms of Procedure. By S. B. HARRISON, Esq. Eighth Edition. By W. R. COLE, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

Price 8s. cloth.

HADDAN'S LIMITED LIABILITY ACT, 1855.

THE LIMITED LIABILITY ACT, 1855. With Precedents of a Deed of Settlement for constituting a Company with limited liability under the Act (or without limited liability, under the 7th and 8th Vict. c. 110); and of a Deed of Alteration, for enabling an existing Company to register under the Limited Liability Act; and Notes on the Application of the Act, and on the Law relating to registered and other Joint-Stock Companies. By THOMAS HENRY HADDAN, M.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, and Vinerian Law Fellow, and late Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. 1855.

In One Vol. Post 8vo. Price 15s. cloth.

DAX'S COSTS.

A BOOK OF COSTS IN THE COURTS OF QUEEN'S BENCH, COMMON PLEAS, AND EXCHEQUER, the Crown and Queen's Remembrancers, Offices in Bankruptcy, and the Court for Relief of Insolvent Debtors, Conveyancing, and Miscellaneous Matters, in conformity with the general Scale of Charges allowed on Taxation, and with the Common Law Procedure Acts, 1852 and 1854, and Bills of Exchange Act, 1855. By RICHARD G. DAX, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1856.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 7s. 6d. cloth.

WOOLRYCH'S GAME LAWS.

The Game Laws, including the Law as to Deer and other wild Animals and Birds; with Notices of the Decisions on Appeals against the Assessed Taxes, and an Appendix, containing the Game Acts. By HUMPHRY W. WOOLRYCH, Sergeant-at-Law. 1858.

Demy 8vo. Price 28s. cloth.

ARNOLD'S JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, OUT OF SESSIONS.

A SUMMARY OF THE DUTIES OF A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, OUT OF SESSIONS. Summary Convictions. By THOMAS JAMES ARNOLD, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., one of the Metropolitan Magistrates. 1860.

In one Vol. 12mo. Price 10s. 6d. boards.

FRANCIS' NEW COMMON LAW PROCEDURE.

THE NEW COMMON LAW PROCEDURE, founded on the Acts of 1852 and 1854, including the New Rules on Practice and Pleading, with Notes of Cases decided thereon, and Forms, Tables, and an Index. By PHILIP FRANCIS, of the Middle Temple, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1854.

12mo. Price 3s. cloth.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT, 1858.

THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT, 1858, with an Introduction, Notes, and Index. By TOULMIN SMITH, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

12mo. Price 5s. boards.

BRICKDALE'S LEASES AND SALES OF SETTLED ESTATES ACT (19 & 20 Vict. c. 120):

AND THE GENERAL ORDERS made in pursuance thereof. With an Introduction, Notes, and the Amending Act of 21 & 22 Vict. c. 77. By MATHEW INGLETT BRICKDALE, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1861.

*Price 1*l*. 6*s*. cloth.*

PRITCHARDS' LAW AND PRACTICE OF THE DIVORCE COURT.

Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged.

A DIGEST OF THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF THE DIVORCE COURT, and as to Appeals from that Court, with Precedents (including Bills of Costs), and Notes. By ROBERT A. PRITCHARD, D.C.L., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, and WILLIAM T. PRITCHARD, of Doctors' Commons, Proctor and Solicitor. 1864.

*In One Vol. 12*m*o. Price 8*s*. cloth.*

METROPOLIS LOCAL MANAGEMENT ACT, 1855.

With an Introduction, copious Practical Notes, and a full Double Index; also a Table of Qualifications for Voters, Vestrymen, Auditors, &c. By TOULMIN SMITH, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1855.

*Royal 12*m*o. Price 16*s*. cloth.*

GREAVES' CRIMINAL ACTS.

Second Edition.

THE CRIMINAL LAW CONSOLIDATION AND AMENDMENT ACTS, 24 & 25 Vict. With Notes and Observations by C. S. GREAVES, Esq., Q.C. 1862.

*In Two Vols. 12*m*o. Price 18*s*. cloth.*

THRING'S LAW OF JOINT-STOCK COMPANIES.

THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF JOINT-STOCK COMPANIES, including the Statutes; with Notes and the Forms required in making, administering, and winding-up a Company. By HENRY THRING, M.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1861-3.

*12*m*o. Price 7*s*. 6*d*. cloth.*

A SUPPLEMENT TO THRING'S JOINT-STOCK COMPANIES,

Containing THE COMPANIES ACT, 1862, with Rules, Orders, and Forms. By HENRY THRING, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

*In 12*m*o. Price 7*s*. 6*d*. boards.*

THE LAW RESPECTING NUISANCES.

Third Edition, greatly enlarged.

Practical Proceedings for the Removal of Nuisances to Health and Safety, and Execution of Drainage Works in every Parish, Town, and Place in England and Wales, by means at Common Law, and under the Nuisance Removal and other Acts, and by other course of Law, with numerous Forms and complete Instructions for the conduct of Parish Committees. By TOULMIN SMITH, Esq., Barrister-at-Law; Author of "The Parish," &c. &c. 1861.

Books of FORMS necessary for carrying into operation the Nuisance Removal Act for England, 1865. Prepared, with Instructions for use, by TOULMIN SMITH, Esq.

1. *Preservation Book for Entry of Complaints.* (100 sheets, price 7*s*. 6*d*. bound.)
2. *Inspector's Report Book.* (100 sheets in each book, price 7*s*. 6*d*. bound.)
3. *Order of Authorization to Inspector.* (100 sheets in each book, price 6*s*. bound.)
4. *Notice of Application for Order of Admission.* (100 sheets, price 6*s*. bound.)
5. *Notices of Nuisance and Remedy.* (250 sheets in each book, price 1*l*. 6*s*. bound.)
6. *Notices of Compulsory Proceedings.* (100 sheets in each book, price 6*s*. bound.)
7. *Notice to Occupiers Pending Drains.* (200 sheets, price 10*s*. 6*d*. bound.)
8. *Licence to use Common Drains on Payment.* (200 sheets, price 10*s*. 6*d*. bound.)

*A Complete Set of the above, price 3*l*. 6*s*.*

12mo. Price 10s. cloth.

URLIN AND KEY'S LAND TRANSFER AND REGISTRATION.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAND TRANSFER AND DECLARATION OF TITLE ACTS; illustrated by the Practice and Decisions under the Analogous Irish Acts, with the Acts of 1862, Notes, General Orders, Forms, Fees, the Practical Directions of the Land Registry, and a full Index. By R. DENNY URLIN, of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law, and Examiner in the Land Estates Court, Ireland; and THOMAS KEY, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

Royal 12mo. Price 11. 10s. cloth.

ROSCOE'S CRIMINAL EVIDENCE.

Sixth Edition.

A DIGEST OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE IN CRIMINAL CASES. By H. ROSCOE, Esq. Sixth Edition. With considerable Additions. By DAVID POWER, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Ipswich. 1862.

Royal 12mo.

ROSCOE'S EVIDENCE AT NISI PRIUS.

Eleventh Edition.

DIGEST OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE ON THE TRIAL OF ACTIONS AT NISI PRIUS. By W. MARKY, Esq. and W. MILLS, Esq., Barristers-at-Law. (In the press.)

In Four Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 7l. 7s.

CHITTY'S EQUITY INDEX.

Third Edition.

AN INDEX to all the Reported Cases decided in the several Courts of Equity in England and Ireland, the Privy Council and the House of Lords; and to the Statutes on or relating to the Principles, Pleading, and Practice of Equity and Bankruptcy, from the earliest period. By EDWARD CHITTY, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. The Third Edition, brought down to the year 1853. By JAMES MACAULAY, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1853.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 14s. cloth.

SHELFORD'S LAW OF COPYHOLDS, WITH SUPPLEMENT.

THE LAW OF COPYHOLDS in reference to the Enfranchisement and Commutation of Manorial Rights; and the Copyhold Acts: with Notes, and the Forms and Directions of the Copyhold Commissioners. By LEONARD SHELFORD, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

"Mr. Shelford is a legal author of great experience and reputation; and the volume before us is not only the latest but the most complete work on Copyhold Laws which has appeared since the promulgation of the important

alterations which it has recently undergone."—*Morning Post.*

"Undoubtedly it is one of the best, if not the very best, book that has appeared on the Law of Copyhold and its enfranchisement."—*Law Times.*

12mo. Price 2s. 6d. sewed.

A SUPPLEMENT TO THE LAW OF COPYHOLDS,

Including the COPYHOLD ACT 1858, and other Acts, with the New Forms and Directions of the Copyhold Commissioners. By LEONARD SHELFORD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 24s. cloth.

JARMAN'S CHANCERY PRACTICE.

Third Edition.

THE PRACTICE OF THE HIGH COURT OF CHANCERY, in the Conduct of Suits, by Bill, or original Summons, including Proceedings in the Judge's Chambers; Forms of Costs and numerous other Forms, the Practice relating to Special Cases and Petitions of Right; Acts concerning Trustees, Executors, Administrators, and Mortgagees (including, *inter alia*, the Trustee Acts and Trustees Relief Acts); Acts relating to Charitable Trusts; the Settled Estates Act, and the Infant's Marriage Settlement Acts; with the General Orders and Decisions of the Court therounder, and a copious Index. Third Edition. By HENRY JARMAN, a Solicitor of the Court. 1864.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 5s. 6d. cloth.

THE NEW PARISHES ACTS, 1843, 1844, and 1856.

BEING SIR ROBERT PEEL'S ACTS, and Lord Blandford's Act for making provision for the Spiritual Care of Populous Parishes. With Introduction, Explanatory Notes, and copious Index, adapted as a Manual for all Clergymen. By JAMES CHRISTIE TRAILL, M.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1857.

8vo. Price 10s. boards.

BENNET'S OFFICE OF RECEIVER.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE APPOINTMENT, OFFICE, AND DUTIES OF A RECEIVER UNDER THE HIGH COURT OF CHANCERY, with an Appendix, containing Leading Cases, Precedents and Practical Directions. By WILLIAM HEATH BENNET, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1849.

In Two Vols. 8vo. Published at 3l. 18s. 6d. cloth boards. (Now reduced to 2l.)

SAUNDERS ON PLEADING AND EVIDENCE IN CIVIL ACTIONS.

Second Edition.

THE LAW OF PLEADING AND EVIDENCE IN CIVIL ACTIONS, arranged alphabetically; with Practical Forms, and the Pleading and Evidence necessary to support them. By J. S. SAUNDERS, Esq. Second Edition, much enlarged, by ROBERT LUSH, Esq., of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1851.

Royal 8vo. Price 12. 11s. 6d. boards.

MACQUEEN'S PRACTICE OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE APPELLATE JURISDICTION OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS AND PRIVY COUNCIL, AND ON PARLIAMENTARY DIVORCE; with a Selection of Leading Cases. By JOHN FRASER MACQUEEN, Esq., Q.C. 1842.

"One of the most useful books that have for many years appeared; a work, too, of no little importance to our constitutional history."—*Lord Brougham's Letter to Sir James R. G. Graham*, 1843.

In One Vol. 8vo. Price 18s. cloth.

MACQUEEN ON THE LAW OF DIVORCE. *Second Edition.*

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAW OF MARRIAGE, DIVORCE, AND LEGITIMACY, as administered in the Divorce Court and in the House of Lords. By JOHN FRASER MACQUEEN, Esq., Q.C. 1860.

Royal 8vo. Price 12s. boards.

LINDLEY'S JURISPRUDENCE.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF JURISPRUDENCE, being a Translation of the general part of Thibaut's "System des Pandekten Rechts;" with Notes. By NATHANIEL LINDLEY, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1855.

Royal 8vo. Price 25s. cloth.

TROWER'S LAW OF DEBTOR AND CREDITOR.

THE LAW OF DEBTOR AND CREDITOR: to which is subjoined a Table of the Courts in England and Wales for the Recovery of Debts. By CHARLES FRANCIS TROWER, Esq., M.A., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law, late Fellow of Exeter College, and Vinician Scholar, Oxford. 1860.

In Seven very Thick Vols. 8vo. Price 7l. 10s. strong cloth boards.

BURN'S JUSTICE OF THE PEACE AND PARISH OFFICER.

Twenty-ninth Edition, with Supplement.

The Twenty-ninth Edition, corrected and greatly enlarged, containing the Statutes and Cases of 14 & 15 Vict. inclusive, with a new Collection of Precedents. The Title "Poor" by Mr. COMMISSIONER BERE, of the Exeter District Court of Bankruptcy; the rest of the Work by THOMAS CHITTY, Esq., of the Inner Temple. 1845-52.

In One Thick Vol. 8vo. Price 1l. 8s. cloth boards.

SUPPLEMENT TO CHITTY'S BURN'S JUSTICE.

CHITTY'S BURN'S JUSTICE OF THE PEACE AND PARISH OFFICER. Supplement to the Twenty-ninth Edition, containing the Cases and Statutes to 1852. By EDWARD WISE, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1852.

* * A new edition of Burn's Justice is in the press. See page 25.

12mo. Price 6s. cloth.

MAUGHAM'S QUESTIONS. *Eighth Edition.*

A DIGEST OF THE EXAMINATION QUESTIONS in Common Law; Conveyancing; Equity; Bankruptcy; and Criminal Law; from Hilary Term, 1853 (according to the alterations then effected). With the Examination Rules, Instructions to Candidates, Forms and Practical Directions. By ROBERT MAUGHAM, Secretary to the Incorporated Law Society and the Board of Examiners, and Deputy-Registrar of Attorneys. 1861.

*8vo. Price 1*l*. 10*s*. boards.*

SHELFORD'S REAL PROPERTY STATUTES.

Seventh Edition.

THE REAL PROPERTY STATUTES passed in the Reigns of King William IV. and Queen Victoria, including Prescription, Limitation of Actions, Abolition of Fines, &c., Payment of Debts, Wills, Judgments, the Trustee Acts, and Leases and Sales of Settled Estates. With copious Notes and Forms of Deeds. Seventh Edition, with many Alterations and Additions. By LEONARD SHELFORD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863.

*In One Vol. 8vo. Price 1*l*. 8*s*. cloth.*

STEER'S PARISH LAW.

Third Edition.

BEING A DIGEST OF THE LAW relating to the Civil and Ecclesiastical Government of Parishes, Friendly Societies, &c., &c.; and the Relief, Settlement and Removal of the Poor. Considerably enlarged and altered, by HENRY JOHN HODGSON, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Ludlow, late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1857.

*Price 9*s*. cloth.*

ROUSE'S PRACTICAL MAN.

Eleventh Edition.

ROUSE'S PRACTICAL MAN: giving nearly 400 carefully prepared Forms in Legal Matters, requiring prompt attention, and a complete collection of Tables and Rules applicable to the Management of Estates and Property, and to the Calculations of all Values dependent on Lives, Reversions, Terminable Payments, &c. By ROLLA ROUSE, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1865.

*8vo. Price 1*l*. 4*s*. cloth.*

WATSON'S OFFICE AND DUTY OF SHERIFF.

Second Edition.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE OFFICE OF SHERIFF. Comprising the whole of the Duties, Remuneration and Liabilities of Sheriffs in the Execution and Return of Writs, and in the Election of Knights of the Shire. By WILLIAM HENRY WATSON, Esq., one of Her Majesty's Counsel. Second Edition by W. N. WELSBY, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1848.

In Two Volumes. Royal 8vo.

WILLIAMS ON EXECUTORS AND ADMINISTRATORS.

Sixth Edition.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF EXECUTORS AND ADMINISTRATORS. By EDWARD VAUGHAN WILLIAMS, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law (late one of the Judges of Her Majesty's Court of Common Pleas).

12mo.

JERVIS ON THE OFFICE AND DUTIES OF CORONERS.
Third Edition.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE DUTIES OF CORONERS, with Forms and Precedents.
 By JOHN JERVIS, Esq. (afterwards Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas). The Third Edition, by W. N. WELSBY, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Chester.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 12s. cloth.

DR. BATEMAN'S GENERAL TURNPIKE ROAD ACTS.
Fourth Edition.

With Notes, Forms, &c. By W. N. WELSBY, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Recorder of Chester. 1854.

In One Vol. 12mo. Price 8s. cloth.

STONE'S BENEFIT BUILDING SOCIETIES.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON BENEFIT BUILDING SOCIETIES, embracing their Origin, Constitution and Change of Character; and the Superiority of Permanent over Terminating Societies; also the Principles and Practice of Tontine Building Companies, Freehold Land Societies, &c.; and the Law relating to these Societies; with the Statutes and Cases to the present time. Also Rules, Forms and Precedents of Freehold, Copyhold and Leasehold Securities; with Practical Notes. By WILLIAM STONE, Attorney-at-Law. 1851.

"The plan of the work is clear and practical." — *Globe.*

In Four Vols. Royal 8vo. Published at 6l. 6s. boards. (Now reduced to 3l. 3s.)

CRABB'S DIGEST OF THE STATUTES.

A DIGEST AND INDEX, with a Chronological Table of all the Statutes, from Magna Charta to the end of the 9 & 10 Vict. To which are added, with great care and exactness, the Reported Decisions of all the Courts with which each section is connected. By GEORGE CRABB, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1844—7.

"The Publisher respectfully begs leave to call the attention of the Profession to the fact, that Mr. Crabb's Digest and Index is the only work that professes to embrace all the Statutes, and that it contains an account of every Statute, more or less copious according to its practical utility. The value of the whole is materially enhanced by the Index to the four volumes now published."

4to. Price 12s. boards.

BRADY'S EXECUTOR'S ACCOUNT BOOK.

THE EXECUTOR'S ACCOUNT BOOK; exhibiting a safe and easy Method of keeping Executorship Accounts; with an adequate number of Ruled Pages, so arranged as to be adapted to the Circumstances of every Estate: and a Fictitious Will, comprising a variety of Bequests of Personal Property, the Accounts under which, from the Death of the supposed Testator to the Termination of the Executorship, are accurately arranged and posted on the Plan proposed, as an Illustration of the Simplicity and Comprehensiveness of the System, and an infallible Guidance to Executors under any other Estate. By JOHN H. BRADY, late of the Legacy-Duty Office, Somerset House; Author of "Plain Instructions to Executors and Administrators," "Plain Advice on Wills," &c. 1845.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Published at 2l. 18s. boards. (Now reduced to 1l. 10s.)

CRABB'S LAW OF REAL PROPERTY.

THE LAW OF REAL PROPERTY IN ITS PRESENT STATE, practically arranged and digested in all its Branches; including the very latest Decisions of the Courts. By GEORGE CRABB, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1840.

8vo. Published at 18s. boards. (Now reduced to 10s.)

BELL'S LAW OF HUSBAND AND WIFE.

THE LAW OF PROPERTY, AS ARISING FROM THE RELATION OF HUSBAND AND WIFE. By SYDNEY SMITH BELL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law (now Second puisne Judge at the Cape of Good Hope). 1849.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Published at 1l. 12s. boards. (Now reduced to 1l.)

SANDERS ON USES AND TRUSTS.

Fifth Edition.

AN ESSAY ON USES AND TRUSTS, and on the Nature and Operation of Conveyances at Common Law, and of those which derive their effect from the Statute of Uses. By the late FRANCIS WILLIAM SANDERS, Esq. Fifth Edition, with additional Notes and References, by GEORGE WILLIAM SANDERS, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, and JOHN WABNER, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barristers-at-Law. 1844.

"This edition is very ably edited by the son of the very learned author and Mr. Warner, both experienced conveyancers."—*Warren's Law Studies*, p. 573.

8vo. Price 15s. boards.

WIGRAM'S LAW OF DISCOVERY.

Second Edition.

POINTS IN THE LAW OF DISCOVERY. By JAMES WIGRAM, Esq. (now the Right Hon. Sir JAMES WIGRAM). 1840.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Published at 2l. 10s. boards. (Now reduced to 1l. 10s.)

PLATT ON LEASES.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF LEASES, with a Copious Appendix of Forms and Precedents, adapted to the Practice of the present day. By THOMAS PLATT, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1847.

Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 6s. boards.

MACPHERSON ON THE LAW OF INFANTS.

A PRACTICAL TREATISE ON THE LAW RELATING TO INFANTS. By WILLIAM MACPHERSON, Esq., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1842.

"The entire law of infancy in all its branches has been well digested by Mr. Macpherson in this able and very valuable work, which contains nearly 600 pages, exclusive of Appendix and Index."—*Law Magazine*, Feb., 1844, p. 119.

12mo. Price 15s. cloth.

CHRISTIE'S CONCISE PRECEDENTS OF WILLS.
Second Edition.

CONCISE PRECEDENTS with an Introductory Essay on the Law of Wills, adapted as a Manual for the ready use of Solicitors. By JAMES TRAILL CHRISTIE, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1857.

Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 3l. 3s. boards.

ROPER'S LEGACIES.

Fourth Edition.

TREATISE ON THE LAW OF LEGACIES. By R. S. D. ROPER, Esq. Fourth Edition, by H. H. WHITE. 1847.

Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 2l. 16s. cloth.

ARNOULD'S MARINE INSURANCE.

Second Edition.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF MARINE INSURANCE AND AVERAGE, with references to the American Cases, and the later Continental Authorities. By JOSEPH ARNOULD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law, and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1857.

"Mr. Arnould's Treatise on Marine Insurance is a text-book to which English lawyers can point with much satisfaction. It is learned, it is accurate, it is instructive, and it handles law in a large and comprehensive manner. It has now reached a second edition, and its author has conscientiously exerted himself to bring his work down to the present state of the law, both here and elsewhere."—*Solicitor's Journal*, Dec. 5th, 1857.

"In preparing this edition for the Press, the Author has spared no pains to render his work practically useful to the mercantile world. We have referred only to those parts of the book more immediately interesting to merchants; but the other portions of it display the same ability and painstaking research, and the Author has left nothing undone to render it one of practical utility and ready reference to all those engaged in the important business of Marine Insurance."—*Daily News*, Nov. 5, 1857.

12mo. Price 14s. boards.

COLLIER'S RAILWAY ACTS.

Second Edition.

RAILWAY CLAUSES, COMPANIES' CLAUSES, AND LANDS' CLAUSES CONSOLIDATION ACTS; with Notes; with an Appendix, treating of the Formation of a Railway Company, the mode of passing a Bill through Parliament, &c.; and an Addenda of Statutes and Forms. By R. P. COLLIER. Second Edition, by H. MACNAMARA. 1847.

In Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 2l. 10s. cloth.

DOMAT'S CIVIL LAW.

THE CIVIL LAW IN ITS NATURAL ORDER, together with the Public Law. Translated into English by WILLIAM STRAHAN; with Remarks on some Differences between the Civil Law and the Law of England. Printed entire from the last London Edition. Edited by the Hon. LUTHER S. CUSHING, late one of the Judges in the Court of Common Pleas, now Lecturer in Civil and Parliamentary Law in Harvard University.

Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 6s. cloth.

CURTIS ON PATENTS.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF PATENTS AND USEFUL INVENTIONS IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. By GEORGE TICKNER CURTIS, Counsellor-at-Law. 1840.

Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 1s. boards.

VATTEL'S LAW OF NATIONS.

LAW OF NATIONS; OR, PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW OF NATURE; applied to the Conduct and Affairs of Nations and Sovereigns. By M. VATTEL. A New Edition, with Notes, and, for the first time, a copious Index. By J. CHITTY. 1834.

Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 2l. boards.

PARK'S MARINE ASSURANCE.

Eighth Edition.

SYSTEM OF MARINE INSURANCES, with Three Chapters on Bottomry; on Insurances on Lives; and on Insurances against Fire. By J. A. PARK (afterwards Mr. Justice). With considerable Additions. By FRANCIS HILDYARD, M.A. 1842.

8vo. Price 1l. 16s. boards.

ROGERS' ECCLESIASTICAL LAW.

Second Edition.

PRACTICAL ARRANGEMENT OF ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. By F. N. ROGERS. 1819.

In Two Vols. 8vo. Published at 2l. 10s. boards. (Now reduced to 1l. 5s.)

SANDERS' ORDERS IN CHANCERY.

ORDERS OF THE HIGH COURT OF CHANCERY, from the Earliest Period to the Present Time (12 Rich. 2 to 8 Vict.). By GEORGE WILLIAM SANDERS, Esq., Barrister-at-Law and Chief Secretary at the Rolls. 1845.

Two Vols. Royal 8vo. Price 2l. 18s. boards.

LAWS RELATING TO THE CLERGY.

PRACTICAL TREATISE OF THE LAWS RELATING TO THE CLERGY. By A. J. STEPHENS, Esq. 1848.

8vo. Published at 9s. boards. (Now reduced to 6s.)

DR. IRVING'S CIVIL LAW.

Fourth Edition.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CIVIL LAW. By DAVID IRVING, LL.D. Fourth Edition. 1837.

"The work is written in a lively style, abounding with acute criticism, displaying great learning and research, with infinite zeal in behalf of the study he recommends." —*Legal Observer.*

12mo. Published at 6s. 6d. (Now reduced to 4s.)

TAYLOR'S BOOK OF RIGHTS.

THE BOOK OF RIGHTS; or, A Collection of Acts of Parliament relative to Civil and Religious Liberty, from Magna Charta to the Present Time; Historically arranged, with Notes and Observations. By EDGAR TAYLOR, F.S.A. 1833.

The above work forms a useful Supplement to Sir James Macintosh's History of England.

"His commentaries are concisely and forcibly written, and form of themselves a valuable summary of the most important acts of English legislation to the present time."—*Legal Observer*.

In 8vo. Price 1l. 1s. boards.

HINDMARCH ON THE LAW OF PATENTS.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW RELATING TO PATENT PRIVILEGES FOR THE SOLE USE OF INVENTIONS; and the Practice of obtaining Letters Patent for Inventions; with an Appendix of Statutes, Rules, Forms, &c., &c. By W. M. HINDMARCH, Esq. 1846.

In 8vo. Price 9s. boards.

PHILLIMORE ON THE LAW OF DOMICIL.

THE LAW OF DOMICIL. By ROBERT PHILLIMORE, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1847.

In 8vo. Price 16s. boards.

PHILLIMORE ON THE LAW OF EVIDENCE.

THE HISTORY AND PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW OF EVIDENCE as illustrating our Social Progress. By J. G. PHILLIMORE, Esq., Q. C. 1850.

In 8vo. Price 15s. boards.

PHILLIMORE ON THE ROMAN LAW.

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY AND HISTORY OF THE ROMAN LAW. By J. G. PHILLIMORE, Esq., Q. C. 1848.

In 8vo. Price 8s. 6d. sewed.

* PHILLIMORE ON JURISPRUDENCE.

AN INAUGURAL LECTURE ON JURISPRUDENCE, and a Lecture on Common Law, delivered at the Hall of the Inner Temple, Hilary Term, 1851. By J. G. PHILLIMORE, Esq., Q. C. 1851.

*Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 10s. boards.***PRITCHARD'S ADMIRALTY DIGEST.**

AN ANALYTICAL DIGEST OF ALL THE REPORTED CASES determined by the High Court of Admiralty of England, the Lords Commissioners of Appeal in Prize Causes, and (as Questions of Maritime and International Law) by the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council; also of the analogous Cases in the Common Law, Equity, and Ecclesiastical Courts, and of the Statutes applicable to the Cases reported; with Notes, from the Text Writers and other authorities of Maritime Law, and the Scotch, Irish, and American Reports. With an Appendix, containing the principal Statutes, &c., &c. 1847.

*Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 1s. boards.***TAPPING ON MANDAMUS.**

THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF THE HIGH PREROGATIVE WRIT OF MANDAMUS as it obtains both in England and Ireland. 1848.

*In Two Vols. 8vo. Price 1l. 2s. 6d. boards.***WILDMAN ON INTERNATIONAL LAW.**

INSTITUTES OF INTERNATIONAL LAW, in Time of Peace and Time of War. By RICHARD WILDMAN, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1849—50.

*Royal 8vo. Price 1l. 10s. boards.***HILDYARD ON MARINE INSURANCE.**

A TREATISE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW OF MARINE INSURANCES. In Two Parts. I. On the Contract itself, between the Assured and the Assurer. II. Of the Causes which vacate the Contract. 2. In what Cases the Assured is entitled to recover back the Consideration paid by him. 3, and lastly. What is the Remedy provided by the Law for either party against the other. 1845.

*8vo. Price 1l. 4s. boards.***CLARK'S COLONIAL LAW.**

A SUMMARY OF COLONIAL LAW, and Practice of Appeals from the Plantations. 1834.

*In Royal 8vo. Price 16s. boards.***AMOS AND FERARD ON FIXTURES.***Second Edition.*

A TREATISE ON THE LAW OF FIXTURES AND OTHER PROPERTY, comprising the Law relative to Annexations to Freeholds in general; as also Encomiums, Charters, Heir-Looms, &c.; with an Appendix, containing Practical Rules and Directions respecting the Removal, Purchase, Valuation, &c., of Fixtures between Landlord and Tenant, and between Outgoing and Incoming Tenants. 1847.

MISCELLANEOUS PUBLICATIONS.

In one Vol. foolscap 8vo. Price 7s. 6d. extra cloth.

(With numerous woodcut illustrations.)

CRABB'S TECHNICAL DICTIONARY.

A TECHNICAL DICTIONARY; or a Dictionary explaining all Terms of Art and Science. By GEORGE CRABB, Esq., M.A., author of the "Universal Technological Dictionary," the "Dictionary of Synonyms," &c.

"Within the compass of a thick but portable volume we have a large body of useful information of a kind which cannot fail to be acceptable to all who require a general explanation of the various terms in science and art so generally used in literature. The great merit of these explanations is their brevity, and the manner in which the compiler has done his task is most satisfactory."—*Art-Journal.*

"This is a well printed volume of 658 pages, containing short definitions of as many terms in art and science as can be compressed into such a space."—*Gardener's Chronicle.*

"This is an abridgment, in a portable form, of a well known larger Dictionary, by the same author. It is calculated to be extensively useful to those who cannot afford to purchase, or have

not leisure to consult, any of those bulky and high-priced Dictionaries which are so much the fashion."—*Daily News.*

"This is a work of great practical utility to all who are connected with or interested in the Arts and Sciences. It forms a sort of pocket cyclopaedia, and rather a comprehensive one of its kind, embracing as it does a wide range of subjects, much of it such as every day's experience shows us the advantage of being acquainted with. To bring it within the size and price that will be most generally acceptable, 'the preface tells us, 'care has been taken to make the definitions as concise as possible, consistently with the clearness and fulness of explanation which the subject may demand.' And this idea is admirably carried out."—*Oxford University and County Herald.*

In one Vol. 8vo. Published at 14s. extra cloth bds. (Now reduced to 7s. 6d.)

PROFESSOR GREENLEAF'S EXAMINATION OF THE TESTIMONY OF THE FOUR EVANGELISTS,

BY THE RULES OF EVIDENCE ADMINISTERED IN COURTS OF LAW; with the Harmony of the Four Gospels, arranged in four parallel columns, and a Synopsis of their Contents. To which is added,

M. DUPIN'S REFUTATION OF JOSEPH SALVADOR'S TRIAL AND CONDEMNATION OF OUR SAVIOUR.

Translated from the French by Dr. PICKERING. 1847.

"The design of this work, as its title imports, is to bring the narratives of those witnesses to the tests usually applied to the evidence of other transactions in Courts of Law, as well documentary as oral, in order to ascertain what degree of credit they would be entitled to receive in human tribunals. The principles of the Law of Evidence applicable to such subjects are stated in a preliminary discourse, in which also the characters and situation of the Evangelists, their motives of conduct, and the nature and probability of their narratives and assertions, are examined. The four Gospels are exhibited

in parallel columns, arranged after the order of Archbishop Newcome's Harmony, as recently collected and published by Professor Robinson. In the Appendix is contained a legal account of the two trials of Jesus, before the Sanhedrin and Pilate; and a translation of the Jewish account of those transactions, given by M. Salvador, a learned Jew, in his *Histoire des Institutions de Moïse et du Peuple Hébreu*. This work is inscribed to the members of the legal profession; but it will be found equally interesting to clergymen, and to all others who may be disposed to examine the subject."

In the Press.

BURN'S JUSTICE OF THE PEACE AND PARISH OFFICER.

Thirtieth Edition,

IN FIVE VOLUMES, ENTIRELY RE-MODELLED, AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME,

UNDER THE SUPERINTENDENCE OF

JOHN BLOSSETT MAULE, Esq.,
BARRISTER-AT-LAW, RECORDER OF LEEDS :

ASSISTED BY

JAMES EDWARD DAVIS, of the Middle Temple, Esq.

SAML. B. BRISTOWE, of the Inner Temple, Esq.

THOMAS SIRREL PRITCHARD, of the Inner Temple, Esq.

LEWIS W. CAVE, of the Inner Temple, Esq.

Baristers-at-Law.

The Publishers beg to state, that in consequence of the numerous and important changes in Magisterial and Parochial Law, since the publication of the last edition of this work, this forthcoming edition will be entirely re-constructed and re-arranged; and, much superfluous matter being retrenched, the whole will be contained in five volumes. The names of the gentlemen who have kindly undertaken to edit the work, under the superintendence of Mr. Maule, will be a sufficient guarantee that it will become the most perfect Cyclopaedia of Magisterial and Parochial Law hitherto offered to the Profession.

**LIST OF LAW REPORTS AND TREATISES
OFFERED AT REDUCED PRICES TO THE PROFESSION.**

The REPORTS are stated at the *Bound Price*, in best Law Calf, and quite new.
 The TREATISES are in strong Boards, and also quite new.
 The REDUCED PRICES are for *Cash*, and *without Discount*.
 Those REPORTS, excepting the current series, that have no Prices attached, are only
 to be had Second Hand, and at the Market Price.
 All the REPORTS are in Royal 8vo., and in every case the best edition, except where
 otherwise expressed.
 The remaining stock of many of these Reports being small, an early application is
 necessary to secure them at the present prices.

	Publication Price in Calf. £ s. d.	Now offered in Calf. £ s. d.
Reports in the House of Lords.		
COLLES,—W. III. and Anne, 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
BROWN,—17 to 40 G. III., by TOMLINS. 8 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
Dow,—53 to 58 G. III. <i>Second hand.</i> 6 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
DOW and CLARK.—8 G. IV. to 2 W. IV. 2 vols.	3 4 0	1 0 0
CLARK and FINNELLY.—2 W. IV. to 9 & 10 Vict. 12 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
MACLEAN and ROBINSON.—2 & 3 Vict. 1 vol.	2 4 0	0 16 0
WEST.—2 & 3 to 5 Vict. 1 vol.	1 9 0	0 10 0
MACQUEEN (Scotch Appeal Cases). 3 vols., and Vol. 4, Part 1	6 0 6	. . . . .
HOUSE OF LORDS CASES. 10 vols., and Vol. 11, Part 1.	81 19 6	. . . . .
Reports in the High Court of Chancery.		
CARY,—Mary, Eliz. & James I., 12mo. 1 vol.	0 8 0	0 4 6
TOTHILL,—Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I., 12mo. 1 vol.	0 8 0	0 4 6
FREEMAN,—Charles II., James II., W. III. & Anne, <i>Second Edition</i> , by HOVENDEN. 1 vol.	1 1 6	0 6 0
VERNON,—Charles II., James II., W. III., Anne, & G. I., <i>Third Edition</i> , by RAITHBY. 2 vols.	3 10 0	1 0 0
PERRY WILLIAMS,—W. III., Anne, & G. I. & II., <i>Fifth Edition</i> , by MONRO, LOWNDES, and RANDALL. 3 Vols.	4 4 0	1 4 0
MOSLEY,—12 G. I. to 3 G. II., 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
TALBOT, Case Temp.—7 to 10 G. II., 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol.	0 8 0	0 4 6
COX.—23 to 36 G. III. 2 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
EDEN.—30 G. II. to 7 G. III. 2 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
AMBLES.—11 G. II. to 24 G. III., <i>Second Edition</i> , by BLUNT. 2 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
BROWN.—18 to 34 G. III., <i>Fourth Edition</i> , by EDEN. 4 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
VIREY, JUN.,—29 to 52 G. III., with Index, and HOVENDEN's Notes. 22 vols.	30 17 0	10 10 0
VIREY and BEAMES.—52 to 54 G. III. 3 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
COOPER.—55 G. III. 1 vol.	0 19 6	0 6 0
MERRIVALE.—56 & 57 G. III. 3 vols. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
SWANSTON.—58 & 59 G. III. 3 vols.	4 15 6	1 10 0
WILSON.—58 & 59 G. III., 4 parts in 1 vol.	1 12 6	0 8 0
N.B. All that were published.		

	Publication Price in Calif. £ s. d.	Now offered in Calif. £ s. d.
JACOB and WALKER,—60 G. III. to 1 & 2 G. IV. 2 vols.	1 18 6	0 9 0
JACOB,—2 & 3 G. IV. 1 vol.		
TURNER and RUSSELL.—3 to 5 Geo. IV. 1 vol.		
RUSSELL,—6 to 9 G. IV. 4 vols., and Vol. 5, Parts 1 and 2 N.B. Vol. 5 has never been completed.		
RUSSELL and MYLNE,—10 G. IV. to 1 & 2 W. IV. 2 vols.	4 2 6	1 0 0
MYLNE and KEENE,—3 to 6 W. IV. 3 vols.	4 2 6	1 10 0
MYLNE and CRAIG,—6 W. IV. to 4 & 5 Vict. 5 vols.	8 16 6	2 10 0
CRAIG and PHILLIPS,—4 & 5 Vict. 1 vol.	1 4 0	0 10 0
PHILLIPS,—5 to 11 Vict. 2 vols.	4 16 6	1 11 0
HALL and TWELLS,—12 to 14 Vict. 2 vols.	3 10 0	1 1 0
MAGNAEHTEN and GORDON,—12 to 15 Vict. 3 vols.	5 18 6	2 10 0
DE GEX, MAGNAEHTEN & GORDON,—15 Vict. to present time. 8 vols.	23 5 6	
DE GEX and JONES. 4 vols.	9 14 6	
DE GEX, FISHER, and JONES. 2 vols., and Vol. 3, Parts 1 & 2 —, JONES, and SMITH. Vol. 1, and Vol. 2, Part 1.	5 17 6 3 4 0	

Reports in the Rolls Court.

KEEN,—6 W. IV. to 1 Vict. 2 vols.	4 2 6	0 18 0
BEAVAN,—33 vols.	69 9 6	

Reports in the Vice-Chancellor of England's Court.

SIMONS and STUART,—2 to 7 G. IV. 2 vols.	3 9 0	1 5 0
SIMONS,—7 G. IV. to 12 & 13 Vict. 17 vols.	33 11 6	
SIMONS (New Series),—13 & 14 to 15 & 16 Vict. 2 vols.	3 5 0	1 18 0
DREWRY,—16 Vict. to present time. 4 vols. — and SMALE. Vol. 1, and Vol. 2, Parts 1, 2, and 3	9 0 0 3 15 6	

Reports in Vice-Chancellor Sir Knight Bruce's Court.

YOUNG and COLLYER,—5 to 6 & 7 Vict. 2 vols.	4 0 6	1 8 0
COLLYER,—7 to 9 Vict. 2 vols.	4 8 0	1 10 0
DE GEX and SMALE,—9 & 10 to 16 Vict. 5 vols.	11 6 0	5 5 0
SMALE & GIFFARD,—16 Vict. to 18 & 19 Vict. 3 vols. GIFFARD. 3 vols., and Vol. 4, Parts 1 to 5.	5 9 0 9 5 6	

Reports in Vice-Chancellor Sir James Wigram, Sir Geo. Jas. Turner, and Sir Wm. Page Wood's Courts.

HARE,—5 to 14 & 15 Vict. 8 vols.	16 4 0	8 10 0
HARE,—1851, 1852, and 1853. Vols. 9, 10, and 11	8 1 0	
KAY,—1853, 1854. 1 Vol.	1 13 6	
KAY & JOHNSON,—1854 to 1858. 4 vols.	10 19 6	
JOHNSON,—1859. Vol. 1 — and HEMMING. 2 vols.	2 17 0 5 10 6	
HEMMING and MELLER. Vol. 1, and Vol. 2, Parts 1, 2, & 3	4 9 6	

Reports in the Court of Queen's Bench.

COKE,—14 Eliz. to 13 James I., <i>New Edition</i> , by THOMAS & FRASER. 6 vols.	7 7 0	
YELVERTON,—44 Eliz. to 10 James I. 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol.	0 8. 0	0 4 0
SAUNDERS,—24 Charles II. 6th Edition, by Serjt. WILLIAMS and Justices PATERSON & E. V. WILLIAMS. 1848. 3 vols.	4 14 6	1 10 0
FREEMAN,—Charles II. James II. W. & Mary, and Anne, <i>Second Edition</i> , by SWINKE. 1 vol.	1 9 6	0 6 0

LAW BOOKS PUBLISHED BY

	Publication Price in Calf. £ s. d.	Now offered in Calf. £ s. d.
LEVINS.—Charles II., James II., and W. & Mary, by VICKERS, 8vo. Dublin. 3 vols.	1 4 0	0 10 0
STRANGE.—2 G. I. to 21 G. II., <i>Third Edition</i> , by NOLAN. 2 vols.		
HARDWICKE, Cases temp.,—7 to 10 G. II., <i>Second Edition</i> , by LEM. 1 vol.		
WILLIS.—11 to 32 G. II., 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol.		
BLACKSTONE, W.—1 to 20 G. III., <i>New Edition</i> , by ELSLEY. 2 vols.	2 9 0	0 16 0
LOFTY.—12 to 14 G. III., 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol.		
COWPER.—14 to 18 G. III., 8vo. Dublin. 1 vol.		
DOUGLAS.—19 to 25 G. III. <i>Fourth Edition</i> , by FRERE and ROSCOE. 4 vols.	4 14 0	
DURNFORD and EAST.—26 to 40 G. III., <i>New Edition</i> . 8 vols.		
EAST.—41 to 53 G. III. 16 vols.		
MAULE and SELWYN.—53 to 58 G. III. 6 vols.		
BARNEWALL and ALDERSON.—58 G. III. to 1 & 2 G. IV. 5 vols.	8 12 0	1 5 0
BARNEWALL and CRESSWELL.—3 to 10 G. IV. 10 vols.		
BARNEWALL and ADOLPHUS.—11 G. IV. to 4 W. IV. 5 vols.	9 9 0	1 10 0
ADOLPHUS and ELLIS.—4 W. IV. to 4 Vict. 12 vols.	22 3 0	3 15 0
ADOLPHUS and ELLIS (New Series).—4 to 12 & 13 Vict. 15 vols.	39 7 6	12 12 0
ADOLPHUS and ELLIS (New Series). Vols. 16, 17, and 18 . . .	8 10 0	
ELLIS and BLACKBURN. 8 vols.	23 6 0	
ELLIS, BLACKBURN and ELLIS. Vol. 1.	3 0 0	
ELLIS and ELLIS. 2 vols., and Vol. 3, Part 1	6 5 6	
BEST and SMITH. 4 vols., and Vol. 5, Parts 1 & 2	12 3 0	
DOWLING and RYLAND.—2 to 8 G. IV. 9 vols.		
NEVILLE and MANNING.—3 to 6 W. IV. 6 vols.		
NEVILLE and PERRY.—7 W. IV. to 1 Vict. 3 vols.	26 vols. 50 1 0	8 0 0
PERRY and DAVISON.—1 to 5 Vict. 4 vols.		
GALE and DAVISON.—5 to 6 Vict. 3 vols.		
DAVISON and MERIVALE.—6 to 8 Vict. 1 vol.		

Bail Court Reports.

DOWLING.—1 W. IV. to 4 Vict. 9 vols.	19 10 0	3 5 0
DOWLING (New Series).—4 to 5 & 6 Vict. 2 vols.	5 4 0	0 18 0
DOWLING and LOWNDES.—6 to 12 & 13 Vict. 7 vols.	15 6 0	3 10 0
LOWNDES, MAXWELL, and POLLOCK.—13 & 14 to 14 & 15 Vict. 2 vols.	4 7 0	1 5 0
BAIL COURT CASES, Parts 1 to 4, in Parts	0 11 0	0 5 0

Reports in the Court of Common Pleas.

BRIDGEMAN, ORLANDO.—Charles II., by BANNISTER. 1 vol.		
BLACKSTONE, H.—28 to 36 G. III. 2 vols.	3 0 0	0 15 0
BORANQUET and PULLER.—36 to 47 G. III. 5 vols.	7 3 0	1 15 0
TAUNTON.—48 to 59 G. III. 8 vols.	11 4 0	2 0 0
BRoderer and BINGHAM.—59 G. III. to 1 & 2 G. IV. 3 vols.		
BINGHAM.—3 G. IV. to 4 W. IV. 10 vols.		
BINGHAM (New Cases).—4 W. IV. to 3 Vict. 6 vols.	11 7 0	2 10 0
MANNING and GRANGER.—3 to 8 Vict. 7 vols.	17 3 0	3 0 0
MANNING, GRANGER and SCOTT (or COMMON BENCH).—8 to 12 & 13 Vict. 8 vols.	19 7 6	4 10 0
MANNING, GRANGER and SCOTT (or COMMON BENCH).—13 Vict. to 20 Vict. Vols. 9 to 18	23 12 6	
COMMON BENCH (New Series). 18 vols., and Vol. 19, Part 1 .	51 16 0	

	Publication Price in Calif. £ s. d.	New offered in Calif. £ s. d.
--	---	-------------------------------------

Reports in the Court of Exchequer, Plea Side.

BUNBURY,—12 Anne to 14 G. II. 8vo., Dublin. 1 vol.	0 8 0	0 4 6
PARKER,—30 Chas. II. to 6 G. III. 8vo., Dublin. 1 vol.		
ANSTRUTHER,—32 to 37 G. III. 3 vols.		
M'CLELAND,—4 & 5 G. IV. 1 vol.	1 15 6	0 10 6
M'CLELAND and YOUNGE, 5 & 6 G. IV. 1 vol.	1 13 0	0 10 6
YOUNGE and JERVIS,—7 to 11 G. IV. 3 vols.	5 3 6	1 11 6
CROMPTON and JERVIS,—11 G. IV. to 1 & 2 W. IV. 2 vols.	3 9 6	1 5 0
CROMPTON and MEESON,—2 to 4 W. IV. 2 vols.	4 2 6	1 10 0
CROMPTON, MEESON and ROSCOE,—4 to 6 W. IV. 2 vols.	4 5 0	
MEESON and WELSBY,—6 W. IV. to 10 Vict. 17 vols.	36 6 0	12 12 0
EXCHEQUER REPORTS, The (by WELSBY, HURLSTONE, and GORDON). 11 vols.	27 14 6	12 12 0
HURLSTONE and NORMAN. 7 vols.	18 5 6	
— and COLTMAN. 2 vols., and Vol. 3, Parts 1 to 3	6 19 0	

Reports in the Court of Exchequer, Equity Side.

WILSON,—57 G. III. <i>sewed</i> . Part 1	0 6 0	0 1 0
N.B. The only part published.		
DANIELL,—57 to 59 G. III. 1 vol.		
YOUNGE,—11 G. IV. to 1 W. IV. 1 vol.	1 18 0	0 10 0
YOUNGE and COLLYER,—4 W. IV. to 5 Vict. 4 vols.	7 18 0	2 0 0

Reports at Nisi Prius.

PLAKE,—30 to 52 G. III. 2 vols.	1 13 0	0 15 0
ESPINAISSE,—33 to 47 G. III. 6 vols., in 3		
CAMPBELL,—48 to 56 G. III. 4 vols.	4 3 0	
STARKIE,—57 G. III. to 3 G. IV. 2 vols., and Vol. 3, Part 1		
N.B. Vol. 3 was never completed.		
RYAN and MOODY,—4 to 7 G. IV. 1 vol.	1 6 6	
MOODY and MALKIN,—8 G. IV. to 1 W. IV. 1 vol.	1 12 6	0 7 6
MOODY and ROBINSON,—1 W. IV. to 7 & 8 Vict. 2 vols.		
CARRINGTON and PAYNE,—4 G. IV. to 4 Vict. 9 vols.	15 7 0	6 10 0
CARRINGTON and MARSHMAN,—3 to 5 & 6 Vict. 1 vol.	1 17 0	0 12 0
CARRINGTON and KIRWAN,—6 to 13 Vict. 2 vols.	5 1 6	1 12 0
CARRINGTON and KIRWAN,—Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2	0 19 6	
" Vol. 3, Part 2 is the last part published at this date.		
FOSTER and FINLASON,—3 vols., and Vol. 4, Part 1 & 2	9 10 0	
" These Reports will be regularly continued.		

Reports before the Privy Council.

KNAPP,—11 G. IV. to 6 & 7 W. IV. 3 vols.	4 4 0	1 15 0
MOORE. 14 vols., and Vol. 15, Part 1	27 7 0	
MOORE (New Series). Vols. 1 & 2, Part 1 & 2	3 3 6	
MOORE, EAST INDIA APPEALS. 9 vols.	17 19 0	

Reports in the Ecclesiastical Courts.

PHILLIMORE,—49 G. III. to 1 & 2 G. IV. 3 vols.		
ADDAKS,—2 to 7 G. IV. 2 vols., and Vol. 3, Part 1	3 11 0	0 18 0
N.B. Vol. 3 was never completed.		
HAGGARD,—8 G. IV. to 3 & 4 W. IV. 3 vols. and Vol. 4, Part 1 and 2	3 13 0	2 10 0
N.B. Vol. 4 was never completed.		

		Publication Price in Calif.	Now offered in Calif.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
CURTEIS,—5 W. IV. to 7 & 8 Vict. 3 vols.	.	8 3 6	2 10 0
ROBERTSON,—7 to 13 & 14 Vict. Vol. 1 and 2, Part 1	.	2 18 0	1 0 0
ROBERTSON,—14 & 15 Vict. Vol. 2, Parts 2 and 3 N.B.—Vol. 2 is not yet complete.	.	1 8 6	
DEANE and SWABEY. 1855-7. Vol. 1	.	1 10 0	

Reports in Bankruptcy.

ROSE,—50 to 56 G. III. 2 vols.	.	2 15 0	0 10 0
DEACON and CHITTY,—2 to 5 W. IV. 4 vols.	.	4 18 0	1 0 0
DEACON,—5 W. IV. to 3 Vict. 4 vols.	.	6 18 0	1 0 0
DE GEX,—8 to 11 & 12 Vict. 1 vol.	.	2 4 0	0 12 0
DE GEX, MACNAULLEN and GORDON,—15 Vict. to present time. 9 parts	.	1 17 0	
DE GEX and JONES. Parts 1, 2, 3, and 4	.	1 4 0	
DE GEX, FISHER and JONES. Part 1	.	0 6 0	
DE GEX, JONES and SMITH. — Part 1	.	0 7 6	

Reports of Railway and Canal Cases.

NICHOLL, HARE, CARRICK, OLIVER, BEVAN, and LLEROY. 7 vols.	18	1	0	9	9	0
--	----	---	---	---	---	---

Reports of Election Cases.

PECKWELL,—43 to 47 G. III., 8vo. 2 vols.	.	2	1	0	0	10	0
GORBETT and DANIELL,—59 G. III., 8vo. 1 vol.	.	0	16	6	0	5	0
COOKBURN and ROWE,—2 & 3 W. IV., 8vo. 1 vol.	.	1	9	6	0	7	6
KNAFT and OMBLYR, 4 & 5 W. IV., 8vo. 1 vol.	.	1	5	6	0	7	6
BARRON and AUSTIN,—5 & 6 Vict. 8vo. 1 vol.	.	1	16	0	0	15	0
BARRON and ARNOLD,—6 to 9 Vict. 8vo. 1 vol.	.	2	1	0	0	15	0

Reports of Magistrates' Cases.

DOWLING and RYLAND,—2 to 8 G. IV., 8vo. 4 vols.	.						
MANNING and RYLAND,—8 G. IV. to 1 W. IV., 8vo. 2 vols.	.						
and Vol. 3, Part 1.	.						
N.B. All published.	.						
NEVILLE and MANNING,—3 to 6 W. IV., 8vo. 3 vols.	.						
NEVILLE and PERRY,—7 W. IV. to 1 Vict., 8vo. Part 1 and 2	.						
N.B. All the parts published.	.						
CARROW, HAMERTON and AILEEN (NEW SESSIONS CASES),—7 & 8 to 14 & 15 Vict. 3 vols., and Vol. 4, Parts 1 to 4	.	8	2	6	2	10	0
N.B. All the parts of Vol. 1 which are published.	.						

CROWN Cases.

LEWIN'S CROWN CASES ON THE NORTHERN CIRCUIT, 1822 to 1838, 12mo. 2 vols.	.						
TEMPLE and NEW'S CRIMINAL APPEAL CASES,—1849, 1852, 8vo. 1 vol.	.						
DENISON, CROWN CASES RESERVED,—1814 to 1851. 2 vols.	.	3	12	0			
DEARSLEY, ditto 1852 to 1856. 1 vol.	.	2	5	6			
DEARLEY and BELL, ditto 1856 to 1857. 1 vol.	.	2	6	6			
BELL, ditto 1858 to 1860. 1 vol.	.	1	7	0			
LEIGH and CAVE, ditto Vol. 1, Parts 1 to 6	.	2	2	0			

Reports in the Probate and Divorce Courts.

SWABEY and TRISTRAM.—3 Vols.	.	8	5	0
------------------------------	---	---	---	---

TREATISES, BOOKS OF PRACTICE, &c.

	Publication Price in Bds. £ s. d.	Now offered in Bds. £ s. d.
ANGELL on the Law of Carriers of Goods and Passengers by Land and Water, 8vo. 1849	1 5 0	0 10 0
ASHLEY's Practice of Attachment in the Mayor's Court, London, Second Edition, 8vo. 1819	0 7 6	0 5 0
BELL'S Law of Husband and Wife, 8vo. 1849	0 18 0	0 10 0
BLACKSTONE's Commentaries, Twenty-first Edition, by HAR- GRAVE, SWEET, COUCH, and WELBY, 8vo. 1844. 4 vols.	3 3 0	1 5 0
BRIGHT on the Law of Husband and Wife, royal 8vo. 1849. 2 vols.	2 10 0	1 10 0
BURKE's Celebrated Trials connected with the Aristocracy and with the Upper Classes of Society, 8vo. 1851. 2 vols.	1 12 0	0 16 0
* Vol. 2 may be had separately.		
COOTE'S Treatise on the Law of Mortgago, Third Edition. 1850	1 10 0	1 0 0
CRAVEN'S Law of Real Property, 8vo. 1846. 2 vols.	2 18 0	1 10 0
CRABBE'S Digest and Index of all the Statutes from Magna Charta to end of the Sess. 9 & 10 Vict. 8vo. 1841-1847. 4 vols.	6 6 0	3 3 0
CRISP'S Conveyancer's Guide, Third Edition, post 8vo. 1835	0 7 6	0 5 0
DWARRIS' General Treatise on Statutes, Second Edition, 8vo. 1843	1 10 0	1 0 0
FEARNE on Remainders and Executory Devises, Tenth Edition, with an Original View of Executory Interests in Real and Personal Property, &c., by JOSIAH W. SMITH, 1844. 2 vols.	2 4 0	1 5 0
FRY'S Report of the Case of the Canadian Prisoners. 1839, second	0 6 6	0 3 0
IRVING'S Introduction to the Study of the Civil Law, Fourth Edition, 8vo. 1847	0 9 0	0 5 0
MATTHEWS' Digest of the Criminal Law, 12mo. 1837	0 16 0	0 6 0
MCKEWTHER and STEPHEN'S History of Boroughs and Municipal Corporations. 1835. 3 vols.	4 14 6	0 12 0
PHILLIPS on the Law of Evidence, Tenth Edition, by PHILLIPS and ARNOLD. 1852. 2 vols.	2 16 0	1 16 0
PLATT'S Treatise on the Law of Leases. 1847. 2 vols.	2 10 0	1 10 0
SANDERS' Essay on Uses and Trusts, Fifth Edition, by SANDERS and WARNER, 8vo. 1843. 2 vols.	1 12 0	1 0 0
SANDERS' Orders in Chancery from the Earliest Period, 8vo. 1845	2 10 0	1 5 0
SAUNDERS on Pleading and Evidence, Second Edition, by LUSH, 8vo. 1851. 2 vols.	3 13 6	2 0 0

32 LAW BOOKS PUBLISHED BY WILLIAM MAXWELL, BELL YARD.

	Publication Price in Pds. £ s. d.	Now offered in Pds. £ s. d.
TAYLOR's Book of Rights, 12mo. 1833	0 6 6	0 4 0
WATKINS' Principles of Conveyancing, <i>Ninth Edition</i> , by WHITE, 8vo. 1845.	0 18 0	0 7 6
WORTHINGTON's General Precedent for Wills, <i>Fourth Edition</i> , 12mo. 1842	0 15 0	0 5 0
WOOLRICH on the Law of Sewer <i>Second Edition</i> , 8vo. 1849,	0 10 0	0 7 6
WOOLRICH on the Law of Waters, including Rights in the Sea, Rivers, Canals, &c., <i>Second Edition</i> , 8vo. 1851	0 18 0	0 10 0
WOOLRICH on the Law of Legal Time, 8vo. 1851	0 7 6	0 4 0
WOOLRICH on the Public Health Act, 12mo. 1848	0 5 0	0 2 6

